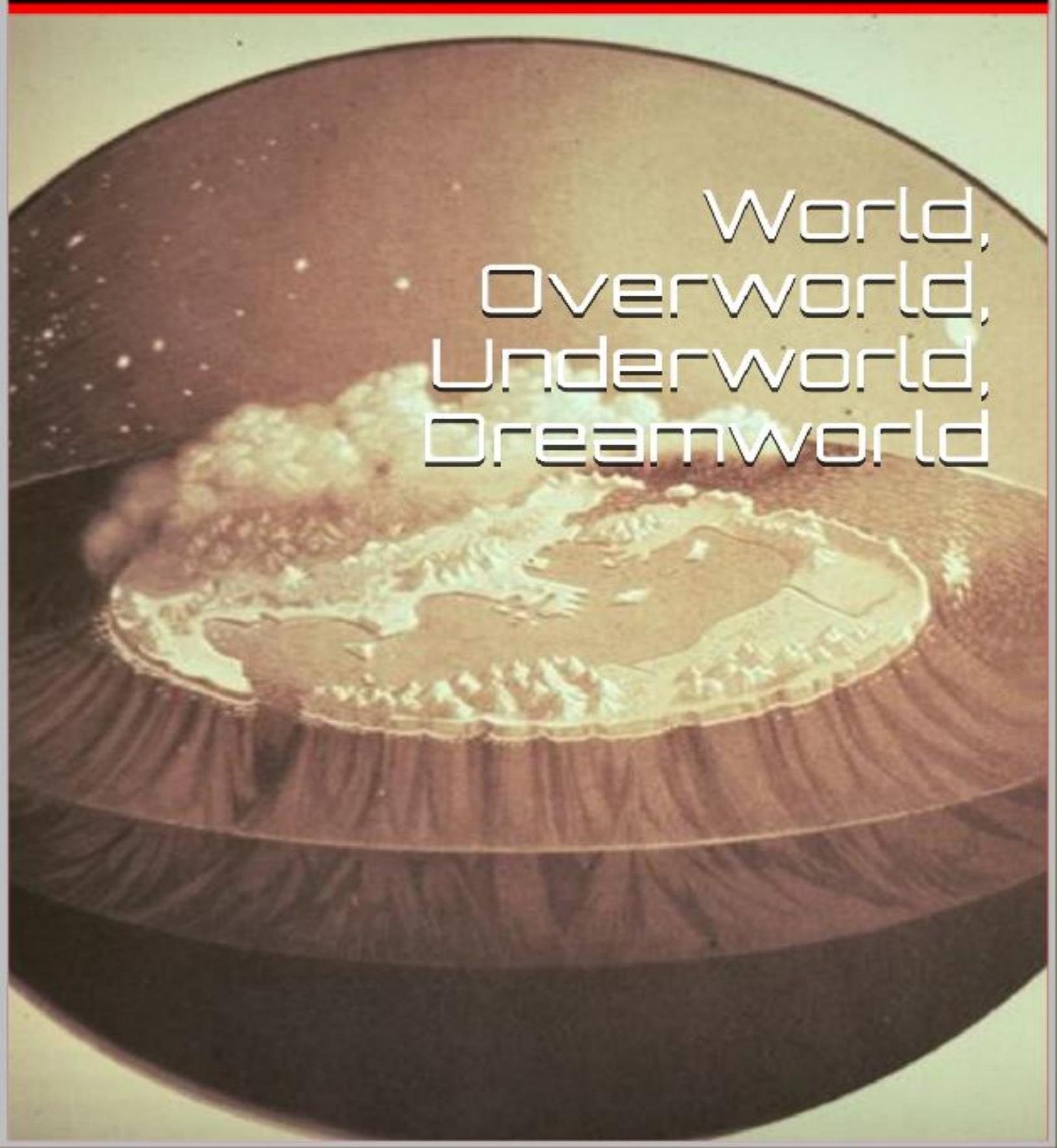


Mike Hockney



World,
Overworld,
Underworld,
Dreamworld

World, Underworld, Overworld, Dreamworld

BY

MIKE HOCKNEY

PUBLISHED BY HYPERREALITY BOOKS

Copyright © Mike Hockney 2013

The right of Mike Hockney to be identified as the author of this work has been asserted in accordance with sections 77 and 78 of the Copyright Designs and Patents Act 1988. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopy, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission of the author, except in the case of a reviewer, who may quote brief passages embodied in critical articles or in a review.

Quotations

“Both magic and religion are based strictly on mythological tradition, and they also both exist in the atmosphere of the miraculous, in a constant revelation of their wonder-working power. They both are surrounded by taboos and observances which mark off their acts from those of the profane world.” – Bronislaw Malinowski

“Nights through dreams tell the myths forgotten by the day.” – Jung

“Every religion is true one way or another. It is true when understood metaphorically. But when it gets stuck in its own metaphors, interpreting them as facts, then you are in trouble.” – Joseph Campbell

“Hollywood grew to be the most flourishing factory of popular mythology since the Greeks.” – Alistair Cooke

“There seem to be only two kinds of people: Those who think that metaphors are facts, and those who know that they are not facts. Those who know they are not facts are what we call ‘atheists,’ and those who think they are facts are ‘religious.’ Which group really gets the message?” – Joseph Campbell

“Mythology may, in a real sense, be defined as other people’s religion. And religion may, in a sense, be understood as popular misunderstanding of mythology.” – Joseph Campbell

“Most civilizations had more fiction than they did real history.” – Vernor Vinge

“Superheroes fill a gap in the pop culture psyche, similar to the role of Greek mythology.” – Christopher Nolan

“I believe in mythology. I guess I share Joseph Campbell’s notion that a culture or society without mythology would die, and we’re close to that.” – Robert Redford

Table of Contents

[World, Underworld, Overworld, Dreamworld](#)

[Quotations](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[The Illuminati](#)

[The Cosmological Origin of Religion](#)

[The Homeric World](#)

[The Five Rivers of Hell](#)

[The Return of the Dead](#)

[Abrahamism: The Flat Earth Society.](#)

[The Hyperboreans](#)

[Beyond the Dead: The Edge of the Universe](#)

[Winged Dreams](#)

[Dreamcatchers](#)

[Dream Architecture](#)

[The Golden Race](#)

[The Soul as a Shadow and a Reflection](#)

[Tombworld](#)

[Unburied Souls](#)

[The Cimmerians: The People of the Dark](#)

[The Evolution of Dreams and Dreaming](#)

[The Dark Realm](#)

[The Silent Abode of Hypnos](#)

[Haunting](#)

[The Greatest Boundary of All: Death](#)

[The Palace of the Dead](#)

[The Blessed Race](#)

[The Koranic Flat Earth](#)

[The Son of God?](#)

[Creation by Divine Battle](#)

[The Wizard of Oz](#)

[Near Death Experiences \(NDE\)](#)

[Brave New World](#)

[The Orgastic Future](#)

[Heaven, Hell and Purgatory.](#)

[Jack the Ripper](#)

[The Waters of Oblivion](#)

[The Inner Sanctum](#)

[Mammon's Prophet](#)

[Empathy and Sympathy.](#)

[Libido and Eros](#)

[Demons](#)

[Dreams are but Shadows](#)

[Ghost Stories](#)

[The Stars of the Dead](#)

[The Double Mind of Man](#)

[The War in Heaven](#)

[The Gorgon Shield](#)

[The Gnostic Christ](#)

[Pythagoras](#)

[The Music of the Heavens](#)

[Winners and Losers](#)

[The Heavenly Race of Gods](#)

[Sleepwalking](#)

[Reincarnation or Resurrection?](#)

[The Golden Pharaohs](#)

[A Modern Myth](#)

[The Birth of Time](#)

[The Geocentric Versus the Heliocentric](#)

[Here Be Dragons](#)

[The Labyrinth of Language](#)

[Daniel in the Lions' Den](#)

[The Big Question](#)

The Illuminati

THIS IS ONE OF A SERIES OF BOOKS outlining the cosmology, philosophy, ontology, epistemology, politics and religion of the ancient and controversial secret society known as the Illuminati, of which the Greek polymath Pythagoras was the first official Grand Master. The society exists to this day.

The Cosmological Origin of Religion

All religious beliefs about the world begin with cosmology. The earliest civilisations had mythological cosmologies involving various cosmic gods that were anthropomorphisms of natural forces, so, for example, the sun is a god, the sky is a god, earth is a god, the ocean is a god, winds are gods, the planets are gods, and so on.

Abrahamism opted for one all-powerful anthropomorphic Creator. The ancient Greek philosophers looked to a divine, rational force that they did not anthropomorphise, thus allowing philosophy, and eventually natural science, to develop separately from religion. Modern science got rid of all the anthropomorphic gods and even the rational mental force (Logos; Nous; Arche; Apeiron) of the ancient Greek philosophers, leaving nothing but mindless, lifeless, purposeless atoms of matter, underpinned by a bizarre, unreal, unobservable probability and possibility wavefunction. The inevitable logical outcome of scientific materialist cosmology is atheism since there's no place for any gods, and not even any place for freestanding mind. Those scientists that continue to be believers dishonestly and irrationally construct an unknowable domain of faith separate from that of their knowable science.

This book is about the evolution of religion, philosophy and science through humanity's various cosmological theories, especially those concerning the World (Earth), Overworld (sky and "heavens"), Underworld (including hell) and the World of Dreams (of transcendent states and of mentally moving between the different levels of existence).

What you believe about the nature of reality is directly conditioned by how you understand cosmology. People can comprehend cosmology in terms of four basic attitudes: theism, deism, pantheism and atheism. With theism, a single God (monotheism) or many gods (polytheism) create, design and supervise the world and take a personal interest in humanity. This is the view of Abrahamism and the old pagan religions. With deism, a single God or many gods are not interested in humans at all and act more in the manner of natural laws and scientific forces. This was the standard view of the Enlightenment. With pantheism, God and Nature are effectively the same thing: we are all part of God/Nature. This is the core view of Eastern religion. With atheism, the universe is meaningless, pointless, purposeless and is nothing but a machine process. This is the standard scientific materialist view.

Agnostics are those who do not commit themselves to any of the above views, hence they have no clear cosmology. (In practice, the vast majority of agnostics accept the atheist cosmology of scientific materialism but refuse to rule out something "more". This makes no sense since, if there's something "more", scientific materialism is refuted.)

Is the world rational or irrational? Is it conscious (mental and self-aware in its basic mode), unconscious (mental but without self-awareness in its basic mode, but with the logical capacity to evolve consciousness) or non-conscious (not mental at all in its basic mode)? Is it mental or material? Did it come from nothing at all or an eternal something? Is it purposeful or purposeless? Why is it ordered rather than chaotic? Why are we here? How did we get here? Where did we come from? Where are we going? Are we created or uncreated? Is death the end or just a new beginning? These are all the fundamental issues that have to be addressed.

This is the story of how humanity has tackled these questions. And they all revolve around cosmology.

The Two Species

“It struck me as I listened to those two men that a truer nomination (name) for our species than *Homo sapiens* might be *Homo narrans*, the storytelling person. What differentiates us from animals is the fact that we can listen to other people’s dreams, fears, joys, sorrows, desires and defeats – and they in turn can listen to ours.” – Henning Mankell

1) *Homo sapiens* –
wise humanity,
knowing humanity,
Gnostic humanity –
Logos humanity.

2) *Homo narrans* –
narrative humanity,
storytelling
humanity, emotional
humanity, credulous
humanity – Mythos
humanity.

We live in a world of narrative. Politics, economics, Hollywood, TV, video games, religion, advertising ... it’s all about narrative.

For all members of the Mythos species, cosmology is explained in terms of a simplistic, emotional narrative about the “gods” or God: entities with which people can have a narrative and emotional connection and understanding.

All members of the Logos species find cosmologies based on emotional narrative absurd. The Logos species comes to cosmology from a perspective of science, mathematics and rational philosophy.

If reality is a mathematical, scientific or metaphysical system, there's no point at all in addressing it in terms of Jews wandering in the desert, or an illiterate Arab going into a cave and speaking to an angel, or a guy born in a stable under a wandering star feeding the 5,000 with five loaves of bread and two fish.

The Abrahamic "holy" texts have precisely zero truth content. You might as well worship fairytale princes and princesses, or frogs in need of a kiss.

You cannot approach Logos from Mythos, or vice versa. They are wholly different takes on reality. One is rational (reflecting the Jungian thinking function) and the other emotional (reflecting the Jungian feeling function). Feelings cannot reveal ultimate rational truth. Rationalism cannot deliver emotional ecstasy. These are the blunt facts.

If you're a strongly feeling type, it will be impossible for you not to find Mythos explanations compelling and convincing. In fact, you will seek out such explanations since they make so much sense to you. By the same token, you will find Logos explanations cold, strange and incomprehensible, and you will avoid them as much as possible.

If you're a strongly thinking type, you will inevitably be drawn to science, rational metaphysics or mathematics. You will equally inevitably find Mythos explanations preposterous and even insane since they are so contrary to reason. No rationalist can contemplate Abrahamism without a shudder of revulsion and despair. How did a 100% lie come to be accepted by so many as 100% true? Only thanks to the ineradicable irrationalism of the Mythos species.

Ultimate skepticism. What then in the last resort are the truths of mankind? – They are the *irrefutable* errors of mankind." – Nietzsche

Mythos is about storytelling and *storyselling*. Mythos is Hollywood applied to everything. Ye olde version of Hollywood scriptwriters were ancient prophets, priests and gurus. The idea that these people could ever tell you why the universe exists is simply comical, on a par with expecting George Clooney or one of his screenplay guys to provide the answer to life, the

universe and everything. Ultimate reality has nothing at all to do with stories, feelings and wandering tribes in deserts. That's a fact.

True Religion

True religion is not about "God". It's about the soul. God is the culmination of the soul's journey, not the start. A god is simply *any* mathematically optimised soul. All souls are self-solving units of living mathematics.

True religion is not about one Creator who makes everything else (all of which is dependent on him, hence enslaved by him). True religion is about countless independent, autonomous, uncreated, immortal souls with no cosmic master.

The truth isn't about an eternal conscious being, as Abrahamism claims.

The truth isn't about non-conscious matter, as scientific materialism claims.

The truth isn't about a single mental Oneness outside space and time, as Eastern religion claims.

The truth *is* about countless mathematical minds (monads; souls) that are inherently unconscious but which can dialectically evolve consciousness and finally achieve *gnosis* (God consciousness): the optimal state of the soul. Monads are self-solving life forces, and the answer they seek is their own divinity. All monads are teleological: their inherent purpose is to become gods. That is the authentic meaning of life. "God" is the end of this process, not the beginning.

This is a fundamentally Evolutionary universe, not a Creationist universe.

This is a fundamentally living universe (an organism), not a dead universe (a machine).

This is a fundamentally mental universe, not a material universe.

This is a fundamentally unconscious universe, not a conscious universe, but consciousness is something that can and will evolve from the unconscious.

The Jews say that the truth is delivered via stories and commandments relayed to us by the prophet Moses, who allegedly spoke to "God" on the

summit of Mount Sinai.

Christianity says the truth is delivered to us by the platitudes, parables, fables and sermons of a Jewish rabbi called Yehoshua ben Yosef (aka the man-God-Messiah “Jesus Christ”).

Islam says that the truth is delivered to us by an illiterate Arab who dictated his “angelic visions” to credulous, superstitious scribes.

Illuminism says the truth is delivered to us via the eternal truths of mathematics.

You can’t learn a single thing about truth from Mythos. Truth is purely a Logos issue. Mythos might be fantastically entertaining, inspiring and moving, but it has zero truth content. No matter how good the story is, you won’t find yourself any closer to the truth.

Mythos cosmology is always ridiculous. Only Logos cosmology can converge on the truth. We live in the Real World, not Story World.

The Wrong Answer

“The most important things are family and love.” – an anonymous terminally ill man, anticipating his final Christmas

Most people share this view: a sentimental Mythos view. The most important thing, sorry to say, is reason, and knowing what comes next. You are an eternal being and you have had countless families and you have experienced love countless times. If only you could see true reality – from the perspective of eternity (the God’s eye view) – you would never become so emotional about one stitch of this eternal tapestry. It’s reason that offers supreme beauty and brings you ultimate peace, pleasure and knowledge of all things, including why you are here.

The First Philosophers

The ancient Greeks, with their dazzling philosophers, were the first to separate cosmology from theology. However, originally, the views of the Greeks were mythological and theological, like those of everyone else. Homer and Hesiod may be considered the first Greek cosmologists, and they took their inspiration from the religions (or mythologies, as we would now say) of Babylon and Egypt.

The basic view of Homer was that Earth was a flat disk, completely surrounded by a vast, wide (effectively impassable) circular river called

Oceanus. The land of the dead was either on the other, far side of Oceanus (hence unreachable from the land of the living), or beneath the surface of Earth (in the unreachable Underworld). In fact, both views can be combined so that the land of the dead is both across the ocean and under the ground.

Above Earth, in the Homeric view, was the lower sky and then the region of aether (pure air, so to speak, breathed by the immortal gods), and above everything was the vault of the heavens – a vast brass dome that enclosed the upper cosmos.

The sun, moon, dawn and heavenly constellations all rose from and set into the great Ocean-river. The sun rose in the East and set in the West, and was then transported back to the East in time for the next morning's sunrise.

Hesiod conceived a vast dome called Tartarus that matched the sky dome but was *under* rather than over the Earth disk and was as deep as the sky dome was high. The whole universe thus formed a vast sphere.

So, “flat earthers” weren't so flat! They were perfectly happy with the concept of the sphere, but for the cosmos rather than for Earth itself. Later, the Earth was also conceived as a sphere and then became the centre of a radiating set of spheres (or shells) that formed the complete cosmos (the Aristotelian system of crystal spheres).

Mathematically, the concept of a flat Earth enclosed in a sphere is the first step in a mathematical progression to that of a spherical Earth at the centre of a whole set of cosmic spheres. Illuminism takes this progression much further, except it uses “complex” circles and spheres (i.e. involving imaginary numbers as well as real numbers) that arise from the generalised Euler Formula (the God Equation).

We are in a beautiful universe of circles and spheres (perfect shapes), except they are “complex” rather than “real”, hence much harder to visualize and understand. Only mathematics reveals their true nature, not observation.

Chaos

Many ancients spoke of the universe beginning in “Chaos”. So, what was chaos? For many, it was water (the “waters of chaos”). Homer said that Oceanus was the origin of everything. Thales, the first philosopher, asserted that water was the *arche* – the fundamental substance of existence – and said that all things “are full of gods”. He meant that water was divine, and the source of mind and life. (We would all die without live-giving water,

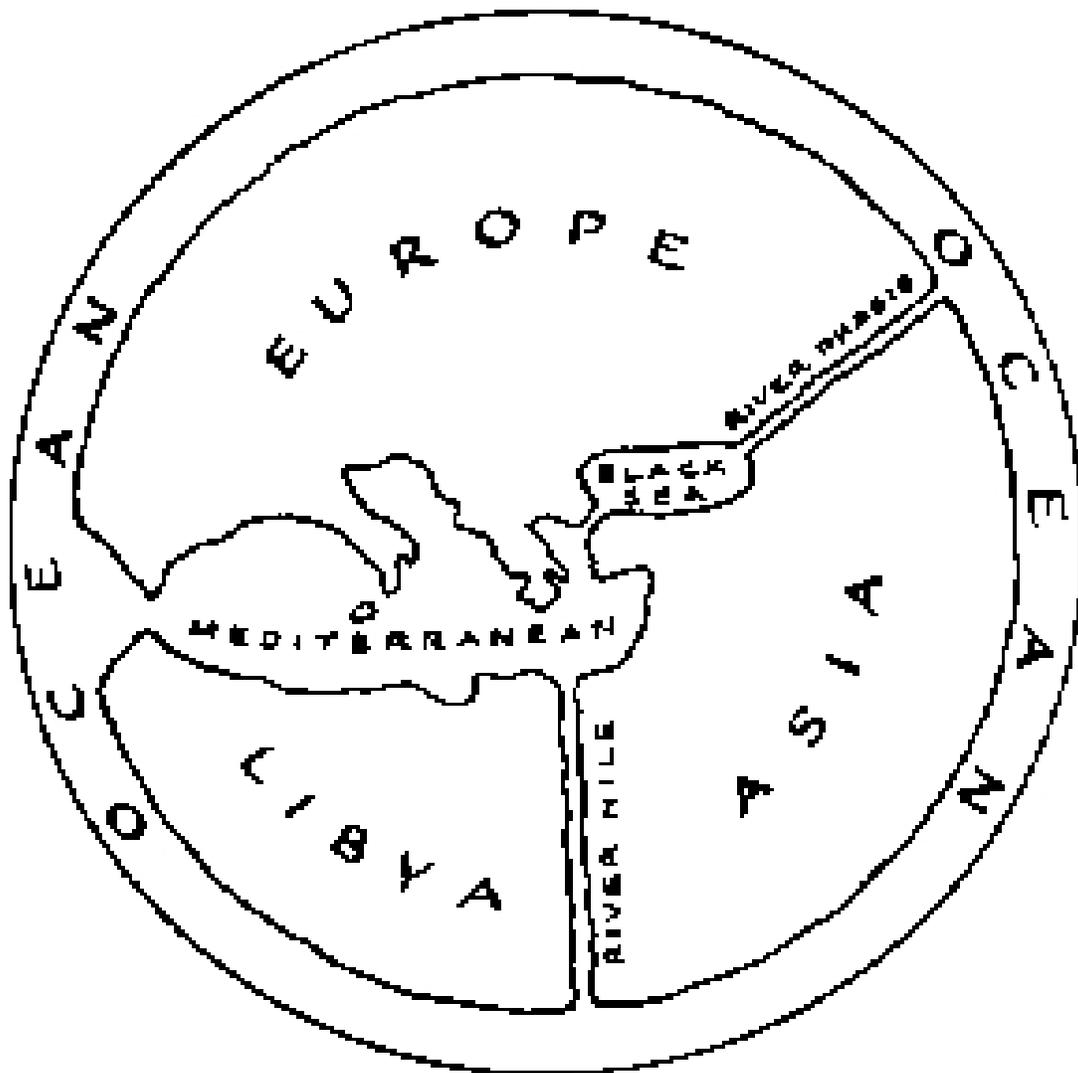
and we are overwhelmingly made of water). Water was not itself conscious but it gave rise to consciousness, through the gods, who then directed the creation of the universe.

“Okeanos, the personified body of water surrounding the circular surface of the Earth, is the begetter of all life and possibly of all gods.” – Anthony Gottlieb

For Thales, Earth was a circular disk floating on water like a piece of wood. Thales was vital in the development of thought by asserting that a substance (water) produced the gods rather than the gods producing a substance. This is revolutionary and gets rid of the gods as Creators. As in Illuminism, the universe creates the gods and the gods do not create the universe.

Water, not gods or God, was the “first principle” for Thales. Anaximander, Thales’ successor, replaced water with the *apeiron* (the infinite or indefinite). Anaximenes, the next great philosopher, then suggested divine air as the arche. Pythagoras asserted that it was divine numbers and Heraclitus divine fire (which we would now call energy, defined by mathematics).

The Homeric World



Anaximander's Map of the World

Map courtesy of <http://philosophy.gr/presocratics/anaximander.htm>

Hades

Hades' name is said to mean "unseen; invisible" (as he would be if we were permanently underground). He reigned over the unseen and inaccessible realm to which only the souls of the dead could go.

For the ancients, the dead had to end up somewhere. They didn't vanish into thin air, disintegrate into dust or ascend into the sky to be with the gods; they didn't enter the sea to be with Poseidon; and they were nowhere

to be seen on the surface of the earth. Therefore, the only place left for them was under the Earth.

Homer's Agamemnon, expressing the common revulsion for Hades, says, "Why do we loathe Hades more than any god, if not because he is so adamant and unyielding?"

Hades personifies the finality of death – the inexorable fate to which we are all subject, rich and poor alike, mighty or feeble.

Heraclitus said that Hades (indestructible death), and Dionysus (indestructible life: *zoë*) were actually the same god: his two faces, the union of opposites.

Hades is the underworld Dionysus. Hades is Dionysus's secret name, his hidden identity, his unrevealed nature. (A known epithet of Dionysus was *Chthonios*, meaning "the subterranean".)

In the Greek "Mysteries", the initiates went down into caves or underground chambers, their descent symbolising their venture into the Underworld and the realm of the hidden Dionysus, Lord of Death. When they rose again (when they were "resurrected"), they had overcome death and embraced Dionysus's other aspect – of eternal, irresistible life.

The realm of Hades, a misty and gloomy kingdom, was also known as Erebus. Initially, no souls were judged there and all suffered the same fate, no matter what they did in life. Later, judgement was added to the mix. The virtuous were rewarded and the wicked cursed and punished. Without this notion of reward and punishment (heaven and hell), religion would never have flourished. There would have been no such thing as Abrahamism.

Once you entered Hades' kingdom, you could never leave. Only semi-divine heroes such as Heracles, Theseus and Orpheus could go in and return. Odysseus chose to call the spirits of the departed to him, rather than dare to descend down to them.

As mythology developed, Elysium, Hyperborea, the Garden of the Hesperides and the Isles of the Blessed all gradually merged into one paradisiacal place where the heroes and virtuous dwelt. This is effectively the notion of heaven, although it was later relocated to the sky and the celestial plane inhabited by the gods.

The Flat Earth

If humanity suffered a catastrophe and lost all knowledge since the dawn of civilisation, you can be sure humanity would once again start off believing

in a flat Earth. That theory reflects the way our brains are wired – for dealing with life on a flat plain.

In early Egyptian and Mesopotamian thought, the world was portrayed as a flat disk floating in the ocean. The Pyramid Texts and Coffin Texts reveal that the ancient Egyptians believed *Nun* (the Ocean) was a circular body surrounding *nbwt* (a term meaning “dry lands” or “Islands”). A similar model is found in the Homeric account. The Biblical Earth is also a flat disk floating on water.

Light and Dark

In ancient Greek mythology, something remarkable happens: the first gods (the Titans) are replaced by new gods (the Olympians). This means that the divine order can be overturned (something impossible in Abrahamism). Not only are the original gods conquered by new gods (their own children), they are even imprisoned as criminals and monsters. This type of mythology necessarily reflects an enormous religious change. The gods of the original believers became outdated and no longer compatible with society, so new, more relevant gods were sought. The new gods, naturally, had to show their superiority over the old gods.

We see such a struggle repeated many times. The monotheistic Jewish God Yahweh replaces the polytheistic Canaanite God El and his Divine Council of Gods. The Bible is obsessed with other gods, and with showing that Yahweh has defeated them (which is bizarre in a truly monotheistic system). In Islam, Mohammed’s Allah must conquer the pagan gods of the Arabs. The heretic Pharaoh Akhenaten was determined to replace the old gods with the monotheistic sun god Aten. The Norse believed in the “twilight of the gods”, with the gods certain to be defeated in a final Apocalyptic battle.

If old gods can die or be defeated, so can the new gods. It’s time to banish all of today’s gods to oblivion. It’s time for new gods – for human gods.

The ancient Greek universe is characterised as a building, with a ceiling (sky), a floor (earth), a cellar (Hades) and an enormous deep prison (Tartarus) for giants (the Titans).

The Sky, for the new Greek Gods (the Olympians), is permanently bright. Tartarus, for the old Greek Gods (the Titans), is permanently dark. Earth – the battlefield for the opposing forces of the Overworld and Underworld – is sometimes dark and sometimes light.

In Jungian psychological terms, we would say that the sky is the Self (divine consciousness), the earth is the Ego (consciousness), Hades is the personal unconscious, and Tartarus is the Shadow (which is thus the opposite of the Self). The Jungian Collective Unconscious underpins the whole thing.

Hellmouths

There are said to be several entrances to the Underworld. One is at Avernus, a crater near Cumae in Italy. This was the route Aeneas, hero of Troy and ultimate founder of Rome, used to descend to the realm of the dead. The TV show *Buffy the Vampire Slayer* was set over a hellmouth.

The Five Rivers of Hell

The Underworld has five infernal rivers disgorging their contents into the sulphurous, burning lake of hell, their names reflecting the emotions associated with death and the characteristics of death.

- 1) Acheron, black and deep, is thick with sorrow, woe and regret: the river of sorrow, woe, pain.
- 2) Styx is full of deadly enmity: the river of hate.
- 3) Phlegethon, ablaze, is inflamed with anger: the blazing river of fiery rage.
- 4) Cocytus, a frozen lake rather than a river; a rueful stream: the river of lamentation and wailing.
- 5) Lethe, slow and silent, is where forgetfulness and oblivion wash over those about to be reincarnated: the river of oblivion, forgetfulness.

In many accounts, the river Styx forms the boundary between the upper and lower worlds, hence it's this river that must be crossed to reach the realm of the dead.

The Styx was the river where the gods swore their most solemn oaths (breaking such an oath merited death). The water of the Styx had

extraordinary properties, and it was this water that made Achilles invincible (he was dipped in by his mother; only the heel by which she held him wasn't bathed by the miraculous waters, and it was this heel that proved his doom, hence the expression "Achilles' Heel").

The Styx, like all rivers, was connected to Oceanus.

The Fiery One

Phlegyas: "fiery; the fiery one".

Phlegethon (from ancient Greek *phlego*, "to burn, to be on fire"): the river of liquid fire in hell, a torrent of blazing rage. The Phlegethon – the river of fire – is an infernal stream of molten lava such as flows down from a volcano. It produces a lake of boiling water and mud.

Charon

Charon was the mysterious boatman who ferried souls across the river separating the living from the dead. This was a one-way journey, and the fee was an *obolus* (a small coin for passage that relatives placed in the mouth of the corpse of their loved one, or, according to a popular myth, two of them on each of the corpse's eyes).

Paupers and the friendless (with no one to bury them) could not pay the fee, hence were condemned to wander the near shore of the Styx forever.

Although Charon the ferryman is usually associated with the Styx, several prominent classical sources specify the infernal river Acheron as the one on which he plied his trade.

The Return of the Dead

Since, in ancient thinking, the dead were still present in our world, there was a fear that they might be able to escape from Hades and return to the upper world of mortals to haunt them, especially those who had not been buried properly, or denied the ferryman's fee.

Titanomachy

Titanomachy was the divine war between the Titans (the old gods) and the Olympians (the new gods). We need a new Titanomachy where the old gods of Mythos (especially Abrahamism) are cast down, and replaced by the new gods of Logos.

Erebos (Erebus)

In Greek mythology, the first-born of the immortals were known as the *Protogenoi* (*protos* meaning “first” and *genos* “born”). They were responsible for the basic fabric and structure of the universe.

Erebos was the *Protogenos* (“primeval god”) of darkness, and the consort of Nyx (Night). His dark mists enveloped the world, filled every hollow and hung as great curtains around the earth.

The name “Erebos” came to be used as another name for Hades, the dark netherworld.

Oceanus: The World Ocean

In ancient Greek cosmology, Oceanus was a great, fresh-water, nine-fold river encircling the flat earth. From here came all of the earth’s fresh-water, and indeed all of its water in general: oceans, seas, lakes, rivers, springs, streams, lagoons, ponds, aquifers, all salt and fresh water; even the rain clouds.

All of Earth’s land inhabited by people was contained within the inner boundary of Oceanus. It was said that the sun, moon and stars all rose and set into this great body of water. In another sense, Oceanus symbolised the eternal flow of time and regulated Earth’s time.

Beyond Oceanus, lay the farthest edge of the cosmos (as it was then conceived). It was a mysterious, dark and misty shore upon which the hard edge of the great dome of the sky rested upon solid, mountainous, rocky ground.

Underneath the flat Earth was the great pit of Tartarus, into which the new Gods of Olympus cast down the Titans, the old gods. Tartarus was so vast that it formed an inverted dome matching that of the sky dome. Put together, the two hemispheres formed a great sphere that enclosed the entire cosmos (the region of order). Beyond the cosmos was only Chaos – total disorder.

So, the ancient notion of a flat Earth was rather sophisticated. The flat Earth was actually an equatorial disc, poised between the sky and the pit (the gods and the demons, so to speak: heaven and hell).

These concepts never vanished and are still conceptually plausible to many people even today. The cosmos as depicted in the Koran is more or less the one set out in ancient Greek mythology. Of course, modern science

completely rejects this notion of a flat disk-Earth inside a cosmic sphere, yet religion still clings to the notion of heaven “up there” and hell “down there”.

For the ancient Greeks, the flat Earth divided the two equal hemispheres of “above” (the Heavens) and “below” (the Underworld). The world above was the home of the gods and they were thought to live in the highest point known to the Greeks – Mount Olympus. Humanity inhabited the flat disk, and under them was the netherworld ruled over by the god Hades. The world above was the place of immortal, divine life while the world below was the place of the dead and the overthrown old gods – the Titans.

The realm of Hades is everywhere under the flat Earth, but there are very few access points to get down there from the surface. They are all remote, inaccessible and secret, hence why only heroes ever managed to make the trip.

One entrance was in Italy, but it was usually thought that it was necessary to cross vast Oceanus and reach its gloomy far shore, beyond the setting sun, if one wanted to reach the realm of the dead.

To some, the Elysian fields (where the blessed went) were on the surface of that far shore while most ordinary souls ended up below the surface in Hades, and the truly damned joined the Titans in the deepest part of the pit: Tartarus itself.

Apollo’s magical island of Hyperborea was located in the far north of Oceanus, but only those guided by the gods could reach it. As Pindar said, “Neither by land nor by sea shalt thou find the road to the Hyperboreans.”

The source of Oceanus was a spring located in the cave of the Titan Oceanus (and the vast river was named after him).

Homer depicted Hermes (the conductor of the dead) leading the shades of the dead (ghosts) through the darkness, across Oceanus (the ocean), past the White Rock (*petra Leuka*), past the Gates of the Sun (*pylai Hêlioi*) and past the Land of Dreams (*demos oneiroi*) – and at last to the fields of asphodel (the flowers of the dead), where the souls (*psykhai*) and phantoms (*eidola*) of the dead resided.

The Asphodel Meadows in Homer correspond to hell’s vestibule in Dante’s *Inferno*: the realm of neutrality where the souls of people who are neither good nor evil (who are indifferent) go. This is where the majority of humanity ends up, all condemned because they were “neutrals” who refused

to commit themselves to any cause other than themselves (negative libertarians, in other words).

Dante called all of these souls, lacking a sacred cause greater than their own immediate self-interest, the *Ignavi*. Nietzsche named them the “last men”. They are the grey people, the bland and banal, the bystanders in life, those who always seek small, trivial advantages and never do anything grand, interesting and challenging. In Homer, these nondescript, contemptible people stand in a vast field forever, like the grey flowers by which they are surrounded. This is exactly the fate they deserve.

According to some, these neutral souls had to drink from the River Lethe – the waters of forgetfulness – before entering the fields. Thus they lost their memories and identities and became nothing but wandering spirits little different from plants blowing in the wind. If you make no impact in life –if you don’t become a hero – that’s what happens to you. So, make sure you join the heroes.

The Fields of Asphodel are truly hell because that’s where you lose yourself entirely. On his death, the great inventor Daedalus, who famously designed the Labyrinth and the wings for his son Icarus so that he could fly, was given the task of creating roads, underpasses and overpasses in the Fields of the Afterlife to ease the infernal traffic as ever more ordinary human beings ended up there.

In Hades, bios (individual life) is lost and only zoë – the life force itself – remains. Yet since the life force is no longer linked to an identity, it might as well be death. The dead are not really dead – they still exist – but they no longer have meaningful life. Meaning and identity are exactly what they have lost.

In the *Odyssey*, Odysseus sails to this place, the very edge of the earth, even beyond where the Dawn rises. It’s a permanently dark and foggy place since the sun can never shine there. This is both the edge of life and of death: where the phase transition between the two takes place.

Odysseus comes to the gateway of the underworld, marked by a grove of trees (the Grove of Persephone), the junction of two rivers and the meadow of Asphodel.

Before Odysseus set out on this dark journey, Circe, a goddess of magic, told him, “When you have crossed the Ocean stream, beach your ship by the deep swirling waters on a level shore, where tall poplars, and willows that shed seed, fill the Groves of Persephone. Then go to the moist House of

Hades. There is a rock where two roaring rivers join the Acheron: Cocytus, which is a tributary of the Styx, and Phlegethon.

In the *Odyssey*, we are told, “The dead approach him [Odysseus] in swarms, unable to speak unless animated by the blood of the animals he slays. Without blood they are witless, without activity, without pleasure and without future.”

Only blood brings back passion, memory and identity to the dead, hence why blood is so revered, even in many modern religions. Jehovah’s Witnesses refuses to undergo blood transfusions for fear that their sacred blood will be contaminated. (“Blood represents life and is sacred to God. After it has been removed from a creature, the only use of blood that God has authorized is for the atonement of sins. When a Christian abstains from blood, they are in effect expressing faith that only the shed blood of Jesus Christ can truly redeem them and save their life.” – Wikipedia)

The shades of the dead “flit like shadows” and have not retained the power to think independently. They are like the modern concept of the zombie.

The White Rock

“Then Mercury of Cyllene summoned the ghosts of the suitors, and in his hand he held the fair golden wand with which he seals men’s eyes in sleep or wakes them just as he pleases; with this he roused the ghosts and led them, while they followed whining and gibbering behind him. As bats fly squealing in the hollow of some great cave, when one of them has fallen out of the cluster in which they hang, even so did the ghosts whine and squeal as Mercury the healer of sorrow led them down into the dark abode of death. When they had passed the waters of Oceanus and the white rock Leucas, they came to the gates of the sun and the land of dreams, whereon they reached the meadow of asphodel where dwell the souls and shadows of them that can labour no more.” – Homer, *Odyssey*

It has been said that the mysterious “White Rock” of which Homer speaks is a boundary delimiting the conscious and the unconscious. Beyond it, there is only trance, stupor, sleep, and even death. When the suitors of Penelope are led past the White Rock, they reach the *demos oneíron* (“District of Dreams”), beyond which is the realm of the dead, i.e. after sleep and dreams comes death.

The Asphodel

“In Greek legend the asphodel is one of the most famous of the plants connected with the dead and the underworld. Homer describes it as covering the great meadow, the haunt of the dead. It was planted on graves, and is often connected with Persephone, who appears crowned with a garland of asphodels. Its general connection with death is due no doubt to the greyish colour of its leaves and its yellowish flowers, which suggest the gloom of the underworld and the pallor of death. The poorer Greeks ate the roots; hence such food was thought good enough for the shades. The asphodel was also supposed to be a remedy for poisonous snakebites and a specific against sorcery; it was fatal to mice, but preserved pigs from disease. The Libyan nomads made their huts of asphodel stalks.” – Wikipedia

The asphodel is a grey plant, edible but bland, and was regarded as a food of last resort in the ancient world.

The Hebrew Universe

The Hebrew universe, like that of the other ancient cultures, was three-tiered, consisting of a flat, disk-shaped earth surrounded by a circle of mountains and sitting on water (with pillars sunk into the waters to stabilise it), with heaven above (a solid dome resting on the mountains at the edges of the earth) and the underworld below. The waters of chaos surrounded the whole cosmos.

During life, humans inhabited Earth. After death, they did not join the gods in heaven but rather descended into the underworld (the grave). The underworld (Sheol) was morally neutral, i.e., as in Homer, it did not distinguish between the good and the evil.

So, God, living humanity and dead humanity all had their respective, separate abodes in the cosmos.

The Jews later developed the notion of post-mortem moral judgment by importing this concept from the Greeks (the Orphic sect).

The Jews believed the sky dome was transparent (crystalline), allowing men to see the blue of the celestial waters above, i.e. it was the water that furnished the blue of the sky.

The dome had windows or sluices cut into it to allow water to enter as rain. The sun, moon, and stars were all located under this vast canopy.

Abrahamism: The Flat Earth Society

The Torah, Bible and Koran are all based on a flat Earth, hence are absolutely false and refuted. The idea of an orbiting spherical Earth in a spherical universe – proposed by the Pythagoreans – was well known in the ancient world, but the Abrahamists chose to reject this in favour of a flat Earth model. Later, the Abrahamists simply pretended that their holy texts referred to a spherical earth. However, they then had a new problem – their infallible text said that the sun orbited the Earth (which the Pythagoreans denied). Yet again, the Abrahamists and their God were wrong. Yet again, they all pretended that their holy texts were entirely compatible with the diametrically opposed scientific facts and hadn't been refuted at all. If heliocentrism is in the Bible, why was Galileo dragged in front of the Inquisition and almost executed for defending that doctrine? If geocentrism is false, why haven't all the Christian sects officially admitted that the Bible makes false statements, hence cannot be an infallible text and the Word of God?

Spherical Earth

“The non-geocentric model of the Universe was proposed by the Pythagorean philosopher Philolaus (d. 390 BCE). According to Philolaus, there was at the centre of the Universe a ‘central fire’ around which the Earth, Sun, Moon and Planets revolved in uniform circular motion. This system postulated the existence of a counter-earth collinear with the Earth and central fire, with the same period of revolution around the central fire as the Earth. The Sun revolved around the central fire once a year, and the stars were stationary. The Earth maintained the same hidden face towards the central fire, rendering both it and the ‘counter-earth’ invisible from Earth. The Pythagorean concept of uniform circular motion remained unchallenged for approximately the next 2000 years, and it was to the Pythagoreans that Copernicus referred to show that the notion of a moving Earth was neither new nor revolutionary. Kepler gave an alternative explanation of the Pythagoreans’ ‘central fire’ as the sun, ‘as most sects purposely hid[e] their teachings’.” – Wikipedia

The Heavenly Sluices

Since there were “waters above the heavens”, there were sluice gates for snow, hail and rain to fall on the earth, and floodgates for flooding the world (as in Noah’s Flood).

Have you ever looked through the windows of heaven? What did you see?

The ancients conceived the universe as a kind of temple. Well, that made perfect sense if you believed in gods, but what if you didn’t? The obvious alternative is as a perfect mathematical system based on the perfect circle and perfect sphere.

Stopping the Sun

In the ancient model of the universe, with a moving sun, God could simply stop the sun in its tracks:

Joshua 10:12 Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

Joshua 10:13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

Joshua 10:14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

So, “God” can stop the sun and moon and is also an Israeli warrior! How can anyone go on believing this Jewish garbage? It’s an insult to everyone’s intelligence, especially that of the Jews.

Nu

“*Nu* (‘watery one’) or *Nun* (‘inert one’) is the deification of the primordial watery abyss in Egyptian mythology. In the Ogdoad cosmogony, the word

nu means ‘abyss’.

“The Ancient Egyptians envisaged the oceanic abyss of the Nun as surrounding a bubble in which the sphere of life is encapsulated, representing the deepest mystery of their cosmogony. In Ancient Egyptian creation accounts the original mound of land comes forth from the waters of the Nun. The Nun is the source of all that appears in a differentiated world, encompassing all aspects of divine and earthly existence. In the Ennead cosmogony Nun is perceived as transcendent at the point of creation alongside Atum the creator god. ... During the late period when Egypt became occupied the negative aspect of the Nun (chaos) became the dominant perception, reflecting the forces of disorder that were set loose in the country.” – Wikipedia

Innovation

The Jews were not at all religiously innovative. Their famous monotheism was inspired by the Egyptian heretic Pharaoh Akhenaten who worshipped Aten, the disk of the sun in ancient Egyptian mythology (and once an aspect of Ra, the great Egyptian solar deity).

Judaism, like Christianity and Islam, is a hugely plagiarised and incoherent religious system. It’s extraordinary that it has not yet been relegated to the ancient mythologies from which it arose. How anyone can believe it’s true is simply mind-boggling.

Ichor

Ichor is the blood of the gods and all immortals and is lethal to mortals. It’s an ethereal golden fluid.

Blood and Air

The ancients had a very simple way of looking at the world: humans had blood and breathed air, gods had ichor and breathed aether, the dead had no blood and breathed Tartarus air. The humans lived on the Earth, the gods above it and the dead below it.

Religion is wholly based on the notions of *above* (good) and *below* (bad), *purity* (good) and *impurity* (bad). So, the gods are pure and above, the dead are impure and below, and humanity is poised between them. It’s hard to see how mainstream religion could exist at all without the notions of up and down, purity and impurity, and something (us) in the middle.

Illuminism is very different. It's about mental, dimensionless existence versus material, dimensional existence. It's about converting potential into actuality. It's about optimisation via the dialectic. You don't go "up" in Illuminism; you go from the spacetime domain to the frequency domain. You're not pure or impure in Illuminism; rather, everyone starts off as potential and then seeks to optimise that potential in actuality.

The Hyperboreans

The Hyperboreans were a blessed people, sacred to Apollo, god of light and reason. They lived on a beautiful island in the north of Oceanus, beyond the north wind, where the sun shone permanently and their happiness was as unbroken as the sunshine. In other words, it was a paradise for rational, enlightened people – for the Illuminati!

The main river of Hyperborea was the *Eridanos*, and Oceanus itself supplied its lovely fresh water.

In time, Hyperborea was relocated westwards, where it became equivalent to the Islands of the Blessed and the Elysian fields, i.e. paradise, heaven itself. It was bright and fertile, full of meadows of perfect Platonic beauty.

The Fields of Asphodel gradually became linked to this idyllic scene, and the shades were pushed under the surface of the earth into the grim Underworld – into hell proper.

Overthrowing the Gods

In ancient Greek mythology, the old Titan gods were defeated by the new Olympian gods and cast down into the pit of Tartarus, allowing the new gods to rule the sky and stars (the heavens).

In Jewish religion, the old Canaanite gods (including El, the father of the gods) were overthrown (in the Hebrew telling) by the single monotheistic god Yahweh, and became the devils and demons of hell (Tartarus, the Underworld).

In a sense, the Christian god Jesus Christ killed Yahweh, and then Jesus Christ, in his turn, was killed by Mohammed and Allah.

The Norse anticipated a "Twilight of the Gods" where the gods would all perish, marking the end of a cosmic age.

All gods are killed in due course. It's time the Abrahamic gods and prophets left the stage once and for all.

The Hollow Earth

The modern conspiracy theory of a “hollow earth” is just a throwback to the ancient view of a great pit beneath the surface of the earth. These ancient ideas continue to exert a powerful hold on the human imagination.

The Mediterranean Sea

Originally, Oceanus represented all the water in the world, including the Mediterranean Sea and the Atlantic Ocean – which were the two largest bodies of water known to the ancient Greeks. As the Mediterranean grew familiar, Oceanus came to be identified with the waters of the vast, mysterious Atlantic Ocean that led to unknown and strange destinations (and where the great civilisation of Atlantis itself once ruled the waves before suffering an unexplained catastrophe). While the Olympian god Poseidon presided over the Mediterranean, the Titan Oceanus was responsible for the Atlantic Ocean.

Beyond the Dead: The Edge of the Universe

Beyond the landmass of the ancient Greek Earth were the vast waters of Oceanus. Beyond that was the land of the dead and beyond that the edge of the universe, i.e. the edge of the dome in which the Earth was enclosed.

So, in this view, the edge of the universe is a physical location but cannot in practice be reached, hence no one could end up tapping on the walls of the cosmic dome. You have to transcend death and pass beyond the abode of the dead to get there.

Similarly, you could physically reach Tartarus and find the Titans themselves, but to do so you would once again have to be the master of the realm of the dead.

Equally, you could climb Mount Olympus and encounter the gods, but you yourself would have to be a god before you dared ascend the Magic Mountain of the gods. Are you bold enough?

Sacaea

Sacaea was a five-day Babylonian festival to celebrate the new year, and was characterized by drunkenness and licentious behaviour. Traditional relationships were reversed: slaves ruled their masters.

A mock king was chosen from criminals and allowed to “rule” for the five days of the festival, before being executed. The death of the king was thought to be vital for the renewal of the nation. Rather than kill the actual king, the people killed his temporary surrogate instead.

The Persian King Cyrus introduced the festival in honour of his victory over the Sacaea (the people of Scythia). Cyrus set out tables laden with delicacies and the Scythians were so tempted that they stopped to help themselves, thus losing their battle order, allowing them to be easily defeated by Cyrus’s army.

How Does Your Story End?

“A man is like a novel: until the very last page you don’t know how it will end. Otherwise it wouldn’t be worth reading.” – Zamyatin

Most people’s stories aren’t worth the read. What about yours? Who’d be interested in your life story?

The Love of “God”

“You are afraid of it because it is stronger than you; you hate it because you are afraid of it; you love it because you cannot subdue it to your will. Only the unsubduable can be loved.” – Zamyatin

The Brute Soul

Lower humans have an animal soul, which in effect is no soul. Higher humans have a soul capable of becoming divine. What type of soul do you have?

“You’re in a bad way! Apparently, you have developed a soul.” – Zamyatin

Bios and Zoe

The ancient Greeks had two words for life:

1) “bios” for the life of an individual; for finite, qualified life; for mortal life.

2) “zoë” for the general phenomenon of life; for infinite, unqualified life; for immortal life (of the gods).

In reincarnational theory, we are all both zoë and bios. We have an immortal nature (zoë) expressed through a succession of mortal natures (bios).

The Alternative Meaning of Zoe

Zoe can also be used in another, inferior, sense of bare life, pure life, nothing but life, yet life without character, shape or definition. We might liken it to the blind, striving Will described by Schopenhauer, underlying all things. Bios on the other hand is life with character, shape and definition. It's directed, “sighted” will.

Animals express zoë but not meaningful bios. They are purely instinctual.

Often, the bios of one group of people leads to zoë for another group in the sense that meaningful, full bios is stripped away from this other group, leaving them with nothing but meaningless, bare zoë. In the death camps of the Nazis, the Jews were reduced to zoë – the barest level of life – and then even that was taken from them. During the centuries of the slave trade, millions of African Americans were reduced to zoë. Enslavement is zoë.

Capitalism reduces us to zoë too. We all become soulless drones – mindless, zombie consumers with rotten, unsatisfying jobs and a craving to numb ourselves with alcohol, drugs, junk food, junk entertainment and fantasy.

Zoe, in this context, is where life has its meaning taken away, leaving just life itself but with no purpose or meaning. Depressed individuals lose bios and are reduced to zoë. Depression might be defined as the inability to sustain bios. The suicidal lose all contact with bios and then find zoë intolerable too.

Humans who are depersonalized – whose bios is no longer acknowledged – are reduced to the same state of animals. Just as animals are sent to the abattoir without a thought, so are those humans who have been designated as zoë alone (as the Nazis designated the Jews, for example). Their lives can be taken at any time, and no crime has been committed as far as the killers are concerned since crime relates to bios and not zoë.

Abrahamists invariably treat infidels, heretics and apostates as zoë alone. The non-Abrahamists are no longer regarded as bios people, and there is no

objection to slaughtering them – like zoë animals.

The rich and powerful have far more bios than the masses. Isn't it time we took back the bios they stole from us?

HyperHumanity must be a bios generator, taking mere life in its barest form and transforming it into something meaningful and fulfilled. The function of the State is to ensure that everyone enjoys bios (proper life) and not just zoë (mere existence).

The force that opposes both zoë and bios is *Thanatos* – death. However, Thanatos holds no dominion over “good” zoë (immortal, divine life), and can terminate only bios and “bad” zoë (bare life).

When zoë is regarded as “mere” life, it's inferior to bios. When it's regarded as divine life, it's superior to bios and is in fact the abundant, overflowing, ineffable life we all crave, the life of the immortal, indestructible Higher Self.

Depending on context, zoë and bios swap over. When zoë is “bare”, it's about quantity, while bios is about quality. When zoë is divine life, it's about quality and it's bios that is now associated with quantity.

Eden

In the tale of the Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve are driven out of paradise and Cherubim wielding flaming swords lock its gates against them. Adam and Eve are cut off from zoë (represented by the Tree of Life) and must now encounter Thanatos – death. They have had immortality removed and must now suffer mortality.

In Christianity, Jesus (“God” – the “Word”, the “Life”) restores zoë to the world. Through him, human beings can become immortal once more.

The Straight Path; the Path of the Righteous

“Speak and live as you would shoot your arrow – *straight and true.*” – Zoroastrian aphorism adopted by Mithraist Roman Legionaries

Ixion

In Abrahamism, Cain is the first kin murderer. In Greek mythology, it's Ixion (who murdered his father-in-law by pushing him onto a bed of burning coals and wood).

Wikipedia says, “Zeus had pity on Ixion and brought him to Olympus and introduced him at the table of the gods. Instead of being grateful, Ixion

grew lustful for Hera, Zeus's wife ... Zeus found out about his intentions and made a cloud in the shape of Hera, which became known as Nephele (*nephos*, 'cloud') and tricked Ixion into coupling with it. From the union of Ixion and the false-Hera cloud came Centauros, who mated with the Magnesian mares on Mount Pelion, Pindar told, engendering the race of Centaurs, who are called the Ixionidae from their descent.

"Ixion was expelled from Olympus and blasted with a thunderbolt. Zeus ordered Hermes to bind Ixion to a winged fiery wheel that was always spinning. Therefore, Ixion is bound to a burning solar wheel for all eternity, at first spinning across the heavens, but in later myth transferred to Tartarus. Only when Orpheus played his lyre during his trip to the Underworld to rescue Eurydice did it stop for a while.

Shouldn't we bind Jehovah/Christ/Allah to Ixion's fiery wheel and place him above the Earth for all to see?

Winged Dreams

Dreams must be winged so that they can fly to us over Oceanus. With the notion of powerful, batlike creatures that come to us from the realm next to the land of the dead (making their domain that of the "undead"), we have the prototype of the vampire.

The Other Side

Spiritual people often talk of the deceased passing over to the "other side". The other side of what? In ancient Greece, the "other side" was the far shore of Oceanus. You had to cross the vast ocean to get there – something impossible for all mortals other than those heroes helped by the gods.

Dream Secrets

The secrets of dreams are the secrets of life and death. When humanity has a full understanding of dreams, it will have a full understanding of *everything*. Nothing ought to be more studied than dreams.

Dreamcatchers

Dreamcatchers are physical devices that people imagine act as dream filters. Bad dreams get caught in the web of the dreamcatcher, while good dreams pass through. A dreamcatcher protects its owner from nightmares and

distressing dreams. The ultimate dreamcatchers separate true dreams from false, and allow only true dreams through.

Can we imagine the surface of a dreamcatcher as being imbued with snared nightmares and false dreams?

If humanity had developed a collective dreamcatcher, could we have been protected from the nightmare and falsehoods of the Jews, Christians and Muslims, of the free-market capitalists, of the super rich and the dynastic elites?

“In some Native American cultures, a dreamcatcher is a handmade object based on a willow hoop, on which is woven a loose net or web. The dreamcatcher is then decorated with sacred items such as feathers and beads. ... The resulting ‘dream-catcher’, hung above the bed, is used as a charm to protect sleeping people, usually children, from nightmares.

“The Ojibwe believe that a dreamcatcher changes a person’s dreams. According to Konrad J. Kaweczynski, ‘Only good dreams would be allowed to filter through... Bad dreams would stay in the net, disappearing with the light of day.’ Good dreams would pass through and slide down the feathers to the sleeper.

“Another explanation of Lakota origin, ‘Nightmares pass through the holes and out of the window. The good dreams are trapped in the web, and then slide down the feathers to the sleeping person.’ ... There is meaning to every part of the dreamcatcher from the hoop to the beads embedded in the webbing.” – Wikipedia

Imagine a real machine had been invented for snaring dreams, for redirecting them, or for inserting content into them. In the sci-fi movie *Inception* (Christopher Nolan), dream operatives can infiltrate the subconscious of their targets. “Inception” itself means implanting an idea in the target’s subconscious, making him believe that the idea originated with him, hence that it’s fully trustworthy.

Sin

There is no hell but sin; sin *is* hell. In that case, Earth is hell since it’s full of sinners. If the worst sinners are the demons and devils of our world then

they are the members of the Old World Order. And over all of them presides the Demiurge himself – Satan.

The Dream – the Road to Divinity

Dreams and visions both inhabit the borderline of consciousness. A dream was thought meaningful only if came from outside us, i.e. it was an objective message from someone else, not a subjective message from our own unconscious. Of course, if we treat our unconscious mind as “other” then all dreams are objective. They all concern our local conscious mind trying to interpret our non-local unconscious mind. To understand the non-local is to become divine.

Authority

Mohammed’s sole authority for his claims that he was telling the truth was a set of dreams! Is that a proper basis upon which to establish a world religion? “Hey, listen guys, I had a dream, so you had better start obeying me.” WTF! Of course, Abraham, Moses and Jesus were no better. They all “heard voices” and assumed these were good, truthful voices. But what if they were demonic and deceitful? How can “believers” ever know?

In the ancient and medieval worlds, dreams were thought to come from the gods. In the Renaissance, they became the province of witches, demons and spirits. Women were particularly prey to devils in their dreams (leading to hysteria).

Erotic dreams were visitations by actual male or female demons and real sex was thought to occur. The succubus (female demon) stole sperm from men through dream intercourse and then transformed into an incubus (male demon) and impregnated women such as witches, producing demonic devil babies.

The Witch

The witch; the other; empowered; worshipping a different god. “Burn the witch.”; “Suffer not the witch to live.”

The witch is an extraordinary figure in human history. The witch is somewhat like the Oracle, interacting with another, unseen world.

Dream Architecture

All dreams have a structure, an architecture. All parts of the dream structure have a meaning. The deepest layers hold the deepest meaning. We should all be dream archaeologists, digging down into the buried layers of our dreams to reveal their profoundest secrets.

Egyptian Dreams

For the ancient Egyptians, a dream was a trip into the underworld, which is why you could see and speak to the dead in your dreams. Dreams were extremely dangerous given that you were in the realm of the dead, but could also be highly beneficial, allowing you to bring back wisdom and knowledge that was otherwise inaccessible.

The ancients saw sleep as a kind of death, and dreams were an altered state of consciousness that brought you into contact with the dead. So, in Homer, the land of dreams is right beside the land of the dead, and, in Virgil, dreams are located in the land of the dead itself.

Since dreams took you into the underworld/afterworld – ruled by the gods – they allowed you to have contact with the divine order.

If ancient Egyptians desired to communicate with a particular god, they performed a ritual in the god's honour before going to sleep. They wrote the god's name on a fresh piece of linen, together with what they wanted from the god, and clutched it in their hand as they fell asleep. This, then, was the earliest and most direct form of prayer, whereby you took into the dreamworld your written plea to your god.

Some dreamers used the linen message as the wick of a lamp, by which the person prayed until it went out, at which point the person would go to sleep.

Egyptian Nightmares

The Egyptians believed it was possible to project nightmares onto their enemies. While some cultivated the means of doing so, most took precautions against having it done to them.

Bes was the Egyptian deity worshipped as a protector of households, and thus of especial importance to mothers and children. He was the defender of the good and enemy of the bad.

Bes came to be regarded as a protector against nightmares. A mother would draw an image of Bes on the left palm of her child before bedtime, then gently wrap the hand in black cloth blessed by Isis.

Symbols of Bes were also carved onto headboards to protect children while they slept. All of this was intended to invite Bes into the child's dreams, and his presence would automatically prevent nightmares ("night hags").

Egyptian Healing

The Egyptians, like the people of other ancient cultures, slept in the temple of a god of healing if they were seeking a cure for an ailment. Presumably, enough people found "cures" in order for this not to be a discredited practice. Places of miraculous healing (allegedly) – such as Lourdes – are the modern versions of the ancient temples of dream healing (faith healing).

In Greece, the temples of healing were called *Asclepieions*.

Dream Interpreters

In Egypt, one of the functions of priests was to interpret dreams. In the Bible, we find two famous examples of dream interpretation involving Joseph and Daniel. In each case, their task was to decipher the most important dreams of all – those of *royalty*.

Joseph stopped being a mere dreamer and became a master of dreams, someone who could find their hidden meaning. In fact, Joseph believed that it was not he who interpreted dreams but, rather, God himself. And, of course, God was not interpreting so much as stating his future plans and actions.

Joseph said to Pharaoh, "God has revealed to Pharaoh what he is about to do. The seven good cows are seven years, and the seven good heads of grain are seven years; it is one and the same dream. The seven lean, ugly cows that came up afterward are seven years, and so are the seven worthless heads of grain scorched by the east wind: They are seven years of famine."

So, bizarrely, the Jewish God sent a dream to an Egyptian Pharaoh who did not believe in him. A Jew was then required to explain the dream, and, as a result, the Jew becomes Pharaoh's chief minister, so powerful that he could invite all of his family and relatives to Egypt, where they become the Jewish community that, in future times, was enslaved by another Pharaoh. Strange how the Jewish God didn't see fit to send Joseph a dream telling him that!

In the case of Daniel, the challenge facing him was even greater. While the Jews were being held captive in Babylon, King Nebuchadnezzar of

Babylon had two dreams which troubled and frightened him, and he was most anxious to know their meaning. The problem was that he could not remember his first dream and was unable to make clear what had happened in the second. Nevertheless, he wanted his astrologers and sages to interpret both dreams. With so little to work on, they all failed. It fell to the Jew Daniel to reveal the content of the dreams and interpret them. God sent a vision to Daniel in which Nebuchadnezzar's dreams were shown and explained, and Daniel then relayed this information to Nebuchadnezzar. Later, Daniel explained the "writing on the wall" for Nebuchadnezzar's successor Belshazzar.

Where Joseph began as a dreamer and became an interpreter of dreams, Daniel began as an interpreter of dreams and then became a visionary prophet, a dreamer of God's plans. The Book of Daniel features the most messianic of all Biblical dreams.

Scientific Materialism and Dreams

Dreams are proof that mind is the primary reality. If it's baffling why lifeless, mindless atoms should come together to form mind and life, there's no reason at all why such atoms should then dream and fantasise! What possible function is served by dreams and fantasies in relation to material things?

In the material view of things, how would a non-dreamer be in any way disadvantaged compared with dreamers? Similarly, how is a human "zombie" – a person who can do everything a conscious person can do but without being conscious – in any way at a Darwinian disadvantage in comparison with conscious humans? In other words, can Darwinism plausibly account for the evolution of dreams and consciousness if these provide no evolutionary advantage whatsoever?

How can a materialist process give rise to phenomena that serve no conceivable material function? If free will is impossible – which is the case in scientific materialism where all processes are subject to rigid, inescapable scientific laws – then what's the point of humans imagining that they are free, and how did such an improbable and unnecessary delusion evolve in the first place?

Babylonian Dreams

For the Babylonians, “good” dreams were sent by the gods and “bad” ones by demons. The goddess of dreams was called Mamu and her priests sought to please her so that they would be protected from bad dreams.

Assyrian Dreams

The Assyrians emphasised the notion of dreams as omens and prophecies. Bad dreams were warnings and corrective action was necessary to address them.

Egyptian Dreams

The Egyptians thought that the gods directly showed themselves in dreams or that dreams served as oracles, bringing the gods’ messages to humanity. For them, dreams were real but revealed a reality outside the one understood and encountered by the conscious mind.

Dreaming was the best way to receive divine revelations and so the Egyptians sought to induce dreams (a process known as or “incubation”). This involved going to a sanctuary, shrine or temple at Memphis, performing rituals and lying down on a “dream bed”, often near a statue of the desired deity, in the hope of receiving divine advice, reassurance, or healing. Dreams were thus sacred in Egyptian culture.

Greek Dreams

For the Greeks, the god Hypnos induced sleep in mortals by touching them with a magic wand or, alternatively, by fanning them with his wings. Morpheus, Hypnos’ winged son, then sent dreams to the sleeper. For those who slept at holy shrines and temples, Morpheus sent prophecies and warnings. The Oracle at Apollo’s temple in Delphi sent herself into a dreamlike state to receive Apollo’s replies to the questions posed to him by those who had travelled to his shrine.

Aristotle had a notion that the body was communicating with the mind via dreams. Thus, if someone dreamt of sickness, it was because they were recognising the relevant bodily symptoms of their incipient illness. Aristotle also believed in the self-fulfilling prophecy, i.e. if you dreamt something then you were in a sense programmed to try to make it happen in reality. Therefore, it wasn’t the case that dreams predicted the future but rather that people felt impelled to make their dreams come true. It was the actions they

then took that made the dream actual, not some divine mandate and foreknowledge.

Hebrew Dreams

To receive the word of the Lord, the Hebrew prophet Samuel slept in the temple at Shiloh in front of the Ark of the Covenant. In fact, the Ark itself was a kind of Dream Machine. Through it, priests and prophets could go into a visionary state and communicate with their deity. It was said that God himself appeared over the Ark and speak to the high priest.

The Ark and its priest are reminiscent of the Oracle at Delphi where direct communication with the deity was said to happen. When Mohammed allegedly spoke with the Angel Gabriel in an Arab cave, he was simply tuning into a long tradition of “prophets” having visions of the divine order.

The Hebrew patriarch Jacob famously dreamt of a ladder “set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.” God himself stood at the top of the ladder and made a solemn promise to Jacob that the land of Israel would belong forever to the Jewish people. Well, that went well, didn’t it? How did Jacob know that he was receiving a true rather than false prophetic dream? History proves that it was false and hence that his God was also false.

The Golden Race

Who were the *golden race*? They were those who lived under the benign rule of the Titan Cronos. When they died, they became pure spirits dwelling under the world and acted as guardians of mortal men. They could roam everywhere on Earth, clothed in mist.

Angels and Daimones

Angels are messengers of the gods. Daimones, too, are “mediators” between gods and mortals. The Latin word *daemon* meaning “spirit” comes from the Greek *daimon* meaning “deity, divine power; lesser god; guiding spirit, tutelary deity, guardian angel, distinguished soul of the dead, one’s genius.”

Since daimones were pagan sub-gods, Christians turned them into evil “demons” – “gods of the heathens; unclean spirits.”

The Daimon of Socrates was his own inner oracle; his link to the gods. His enemies depicted it in a wicked and corrupting sense.

Liminal Dreaming

The dream in ancient Egypt functioned as a liminal space between the land of the living and the “farworld” of the dead. The dreamer had little control over the dream, and the permeable boundaries of the dream allowed both the divine and demonic inhabitants of the “beyond” to gain access to this world.

Nightmares or anxiety dreams involved hostile forces from the land of the dead. These forces watched, tormented and even assaulted the dreamer, hence it was critical to seek dream protection. The Egyptians believed that in nightmares, real monsters and demons crossed over from the other side into our world to disturb the sleep of the living. It was thought that you might even be killed in your dreams.

The Mask

If you wear a mask of another person, do you take on their identity, their qualities? Many ancient cultures believed that if you wore animal skins, you took on the properties of the animals you’d killed. With cannibalism, it was believed that you ingested the strength and intelligence of your victims.

Wearing a mask, you can do things you would never dream of doing unmasked, hence the popularity of masked balls and masked orgies.

Actors originally wore masks. Today, they wear metaphorical masks, become different people, and do things they would never do in their normal lives.

Do the gods wear masks? If so, who’s behind the mask?

The Mirror

“There is a great deal of folklore associated with mirrors, including the belief that the soul projects out of the body and into mirrors in the form of reflection. This belief underlies the most widely known mirror superstition; that breaking a mirror brings seven years of bad luck. Many cultures believe that breaking a mirror also breaks the soul of the one who broke it. The soul, angered at being hurt, exacts seven years of bad luck in payment for such carelessness. The Romans attributed the bad luck to their belief that life renews itself every seven years. To break mirror meant breaking one’s

health, and this could not be remedied for seven years. In some cultures, breaking a mirror was thought to presage a death in the family. This association of mirrors with death is common and stems from the belief that the soul can become trapped in the mirror. For this reason, children were often not allowed to look in a mirror until they were at least one year old. Mirrors were covered during sleep and illness so that the soul, in its wanderings, would not become trapped and unable to return to the body. After a death, mirrors were also covered to prevent the soul of the newly departed from becoming caught in the mirror, delaying its journey to the afterlife.” – Article taken from Supernatural Wiki.

[http://www.supernaturalwiki.com/index.php?title=Mirror Folklore](http://www.supernaturalwiki.com/index.php?title=Mirror_Folklore)

In Mayan culture, mirrors were thought to open portals to the Otherworld, allowing ancestors and gods to pass between the two planes.

Some Christians believed that when they prayed to a saint, their soul left their body to get closer to the saint. To help the soul find its way back into the body, mirrors were placed in front of the statues of the saints to reflect back the soul.

Some people believe that their reflection is their soul. Mirrors reflect the soul. Any damage to the reflection damages the soul. Mirrors can allegedly trap the soul, hence why they're often covered at funerals.

Some people say that the shadow is also a reflection of the soul, hence one must be very careful with it.

Some Native Americans were convinced that a photograph stole their soul. If your reflection is your soul, and the camera captures your reflection then it has captured and imprisoned your soul.

Careful with your camera! With your *Soul Camera*.

Demonic Promotion

There are two classes of demons: born demons and those wicked humans promoted to demons.

The Soul as a Shadow and a Reflection

Extract from *The Golden Bough* by Sir James George Frazer

“But the spiritual dangers I have enumerated are not the only ones which beset the savage. Often he regards his shadow or reflection as his soul, or at

all events as a vital part of himself, and as such it is necessarily a source of danger to him. For if it is trampled upon, struck, or stabbed, he will feel the injury as if it were done to his person; and if it is detached from him entirely (as he believes that it may be) he will die. In the island of Wetar there are magicians who can make a man ill by stabbing his shadow with a pike or hacking it with a sword. After Sankara had destroyed the Buddhists in India, it is said that he journeyed to Nepaul, where he had some difference of opinion with the Grand Lama. To prove his supernatural powers, he soared into the air. But as he mounted up the Grand Lama, perceiving his shadow swaying and wavering on the ground, struck his knife into it and down fell Sankara and broke his neck.

“In the Banks Islands there are some stones of a remarkably long shape which go by the name of ‘eating ghosts,’ because certain powerful and dangerous ghosts are believed to lodge in them. If a man’s shadow falls on one of these stones, the ghost will draw his soul out from him, so that he will die. Such stones, therefore, are set in a house to guard it; and a messenger sent to a house by the absent owner will call out the name of the sender, lest the watchful ghost in the stone should fancy that he came with evil intent and should do him a mischief. At a funeral in China, when the lid is about to be placed on the coffin, most of the bystanders, with the exception of the nearest kin, retire a few steps or even retreat to another room, for a person’s health is believed to be endangered by allowing his shadow to be enclosed in a coffin. And when the coffin is about to be lowered into the grave most of the spectators recoil to a little distance lest their shadows should fall into the grave and harm should thus be done to their persons. The geomancer and his assistants stand on the side of the grave which is turned away from the sun; and the grave-diggers and coffin-bearers attach their shadows firmly to their persons by tying a strip of cloth tightly round their waists. Nor is it human beings alone who are thus liable to be injured by means of their shadows. Animals are to some extent in the same predicament. A small snail, which frequents the neighbourhood of the limestone hills in Perak, is believed to suck the blood of cattle through their shadows; hence the beasts grow lean and sometimes die from loss of blood. The ancients supposed that in Arabia, if a hyaena trod on a man’s shadow, it deprived him of the power of speech and motion; and that if a dog, standing on a roof in the moonlight, cast a shadow on the ground and a hyaena trod on it, the dog would fall down as if dragged with a rope. Clearly in these

cases the shadow, if not equivalent to the soul, is at least regarded as a living part of the man or the animal, so that injury done to the shadow is felt by the person or animal as if it were done to his body.

“Conversely, if the shadow is a vital part of a man or an animal, it may under certain circumstances be as hazardous to be touched by it as it would be to come into contact with the person or animal. Hence the savage makes it a rule to shun the shadow of certain persons whom for various reasons he regards as sources of dangerous influence. Amongst the dangerous classes he commonly ranks mourners and women in general, but especially his mother-in-law. The Shuswap Indians think that the shadow of a mourner falling upon a person would make him sick. Amongst the Kurnai of Victoria novices at initiation were cautioned not to let a woman’s shadow fall across them, as this would make them thin, lazy, and stupid. An Australian native is said to have once nearly died of fright because the shadow of his mother-in-law fell on his legs as he lay asleep under a tree. The awe and dread with which the untutored savage contemplates his mother-in-law are amongst the most familiar facts of anthropology. In the Yuin tribes of New South Wales the rule which forbade a man to hold any communication with his wife’s mother was very strict. He might not look at her or even in her direction. It was a ground of divorce if his shadow happened to fall on his mother-in-law: in that case he had to leave his wife, and she returned to her parents. In New Britain the native imagination fails to conceive the extent and nature of the calamities which would result from a man’s accidentally speaking to his wife’s mother; suicide of one or both would probably be the only course open to them. The most solemn form of oath a New Briton can take is, ‘Sir, if I am not telling the truth, I hope I may shake hands with my mother-in-law.’

“Where the shadow is regarded as so intimately bound up with the life of the man that its loss entails debility or death, it is natural to expect that its diminution should be regarded with solicitude and apprehension, as betokening a corresponding decrease in the vital energy of its owner. In Amboyna and Uliase, two islands near the equator, where necessarily there is little or no shadow cast at noon, the people make it a rule not to go out of the house at mid-day, because they fancy that by doing so a man may lose the shadow of his soul. The Mंगाians tell of a mighty warrior, Tukaitawa, whose strength waxed and waned with the length of his shadow. In the morning, when his shadow fell longest, his strength was greatest; but as the

shadow shortened towards noon his strength ebbed with it, till exactly at noon it reached its lowest point; then, as the shadow stretched out in the afternoon, his strength returned. A certain hero discovered the secret of Tukaitawa's strength and slew him at noon. The savage Besis of the Malay Peninsula fear to bury their dead at noon, because they fancy that the shortness of their shadows at that hour would sympathetically shorten their own lives.

“As some peoples believe a man's soul to be in his shadow, so other (or the same) peoples believe it to be in his reflection in water or a mirror. Thus ‘the Andamanese do not regard their shadows but their reflections (in any mirror) as their souls.’ When the Motumotu of New Guinea first saw their likenesses in a looking-glass, they thought that their reflections were their souls. In New Caledonia the old men are of opinion that a person's reflection in water or a mirror is his soul; but the younger men, taught by the Catholic priests, maintain that it is a reflection and nothing more, just like the reflection of palm-trees in the water. The reflection-soul, being external to the man, is exposed to much the same dangers as the shadow-soul. The Zulus will not look into a dark pool because they think there is a beast in it which will take away their reflections, so that they die. The Basutos say that crocodiles have the power of thus killing a man by dragging his reflection under water. When one of them dies suddenly and from no apparent cause, his relatives will allege that a crocodile must have taken his shadow some time when he crossed a stream. In Saddle Island, Melanesia, there is a pool ‘into which if any one looks he dies; the malignant spirit takes hold upon his life by means of his reflection on the water.’

“We can now understand why it was a maxim both in ancient India and ancient Greece not to look at one's reflection in water, and why the Greeks regarded it as an omen of death if a man dreamed of seeing himself so reflected. They feared that the water-spirits would drag the person's reflection or soul under water, leaving him soulless to perish. This was probably the origin of the classical story of the beautiful Narcissus, who languished and died through seeing his reflection in the water.

“Further, we can now explain the widespread custom of covering up mirrors or turning them to the wall after a death has taken place in the house. It is feared that the soul, projected out of the person in the shape of his reflection in the mirror, may be carried off by the ghost of the departed,

which is commonly supposed to linger about the house till the burial. The custom is thus exactly parallel to the Aru custom of not sleeping in a house after a death for fear that the soul, projected out of the body in a dream, may meet the ghost and be carried off by it. The reason why sick people should not see themselves in a mirror, and why the mirror in a sick-room is therefore covered up, is also plain; in time of sickness, when the soul might take flight so easily, it is particularly dangerous to project it out of the body by means of the reflection in a mirror. The rule is therefore precisely parallel to the rule observed by some peoples of not allowing sick people to sleep; for in sleep the soul is projected out of the body, and there is always a risk that it may not return.

“As with shadows and reflections, so with portraits; they are often believed to contain the soul of the person portrayed. People who hold this belief are naturally loth to have their likenesses taken; for if the portrait is the soul, or at least a vital part of the person portrayed, whoever possesses the portrait will be able to exercise a fatal influence over the original of it. Thus the Esquimaux of Bering Strait believe that persons dealing in witchcraft have the power of stealing a person’s shade, so that without it he will pine away and die. Once at a village on the lower Yukon River an explorer had set up his camera to get a picture of the people as they were moving about among their houses. While he was focusing the instrument, the headman of the village came up and insisted on peeping under the cloth. Being allowed to do so, he gazed intently for a minute at the moving figures on the ground glass, then suddenly withdrew his head and bawled at the top of his voice to the people, ‘He has all of your shades in this box.’ A panic ensued among the group, and in an instant they disappeared helter-skelter into their houses. The Tepehuanes of Mexico stood in mortal terror of the camera, and five days’ persuasion was necessary to induce them to pose for it. When at last they consented, they looked like criminals about to be executed. They believed that by photographing people the artist could carry off their souls and devour them at his leisure moments. They said that, when the pictures reached his country, they would die or some other evil would befall them. When Dr. Catat and some companions were exploring the Bara country on the west coast of Madagascar, the people suddenly became hostile. The day before the travellers, not without difficulty, had photographed the royal family, and now found themselves accused of taking the souls of the natives for the purpose of selling them when they returned

to France. Denial was vain; in compliance with the custom of the country they were obliged to catch the souls, which were then put into a basket and ordered by Dr. Catat to return to their respective owners.

“Some villagers in Sikhim betrayed a lively horror and hid away whenever the lens of a camera, or ‘the evil eye of the box’ as they called it, was turned on them. They thought it took away their souls with their pictures, and so put it in the power of the owner of the pictures to cast spells on them, and they alleged that a photograph of the scenery blighted the landscape. Until the reign of the late King of Siam no Siamese coins were ever stamped with the image of the king, ‘for at that time there was a strong prejudice against the making of portraits in any medium. Europeans who travel into the jungle have, even at the present time, only to point a camera at a crowd to procure its instant dispersion. When a copy of the face of a person is made and taken away from him, a portion of his life goes with the picture. Unless the sovereign had been blessed with the years of a Methusaleh he could scarcely have permitted his life to be distributed in small pieces together with the coins of the realm.’

“Beliefs of the same sort still linger in various parts of Europe. Not very many years ago some old women in the Greek island of Carpathus were very angry at having their likenesses drawn, thinking that in consequence they would pine and die. There are persons in the West of Scotland ‘who refuse to have their likenesses taken lest it prove unlucky; and give as instances the cases of several of their friends who never had a day’s health after being photographed.’”

The Valley of the Queens

Egyptian Pharaohs stopped building pyramids as burial chambers (these being highly vulnerable to tomb robbers), and chose instead to be interred in rock-cut tombs (but these too succumbed to the tomb raiders).

The Valley of the Kings is a barren area on the west bank of the Nile across from ancient Thebes (modern Luxor) where the tombs of the Pharaohs were cut into the rock. Nearby is the Valley of the Queens where the wives of the Pharaohs were buried.

Death in Ancient Egypt

“In the early period of ancient Egypt, the concept of the Khu or luminous part of man emerged, part of the human but also a separate entity. Khu was

the soul, symbolized by the crested ibis. The Ba, or soul, of later Egypt was its direct descendant. It was only in the decadent Greek and Roman periods that Khu became seen as a malignant ghost that entered the bodies of the living to torture them.

“In later periods, the Egyptians developed the idea of five components of the soul representing the heart (the seat of thought and emotion), the shadow, the name, the soul ba and the spirit (Ka). The Ba is everything that makes a person unique, a concept similar to ‘personality’, while the Ka gives life. Death occurs when the Ka leaves the body. After death, the Ba and Ka are reunited to form the Akh, represented by a bird-like hieroglyph.

“If the proper funeral rites were executed and followed by constant offerings, the Akh could later be reanimated. The Akh is close to the western cultural concept of a ghost or spirit, since the Egyptian believed that the akh could reach beyond the tomb to have positive or negative effects on the living. The Akh even developed into a sort of ghost or roaming ‘dead being’ during the Ramesside Period (when the tomb was not in order any more). An Akh could do either harm or good to persons still living, depending on the circumstances, such as causing nightmares, feelings of guilt or sickness.” – Wikipedia

The Egyptian Soul

The ancient Egyptians believed that a human soul was made up of at least five parts (some authorities refer to as many as nine distinct parts): 1) the Ren (the person’s secret Soul-Name), 2) the Ba (soul itself), 3) the Ka (spirit; vital spark; quintessence; life force), 4) the Sheut (shadow), and 5) the Ib (heart).

Ren (Name)

The Egyptians believed that a person would live for as long as their name was spoken, so great effort was put into preserving names. The survival of the name was the survival of the soul. The more places where a name was used, the higher the possibility it would survive and be read and spoken.

The name of the heretic Pharaoh Akhenaten was removed from all of his statues and monuments to try to damn his memory and erase his soul from existence.

The priests of the old gods cursed Akhenaten to wander as a ghost for the rest of time. Akhenaten's ghost is said to haunt the deserts of Egypt and appear to lost travellers.

Ba (Soul)

The Ba is depicted as a bird with a human head. It's said to reflect the modern notion of 'personality'; what makes us a unique individual.

Ka (Life)

The Ka is the vital essence, the life force. Death occurs when the Ka departs the body. It's therefore what distinguishes the living from the dead. The Ka was breathed into a person at birth and was what made them alive. Since dying was referred to as "going to one's Ka", the Ka can be regarded as the Higher Self, existing in the eternal realm of the immortals. For some, it's akin to Schopenhauer's cosmic Will, outside space and time. For others, it can be interpreted as the Aristotelian active nous that truly belongs to God, hence is our immortal divine spark.

Sheut (Shadow)

The Egyptians believed that a person's shadow or silhouette contained something of the person. It could be detached from the person and captured.

The Ib

The Ib, the metaphysical heart, was said to be formed from one drop of blood from the heart of the child's mother at conception. To the ancient Egyptians, the heart was the seat of emotion, thought, will and intention, i.e. they gave the heart the properties we now assign to the brain. The heart was thus the key to the afterlife. It was subject to the "Weighing of the Heart" ritual and if the heart weighed more than the feather of Maat, the monster Ammit consumed it.

Akh

This has been described as intellect as a living entity. Following the death of the Khat (physical body), the Ba and Ka split apart but, through the proper funeral rights, could be reunited to form the Akh. The Akh belongs to heaven and the corpse to earth. The body is buried while the Akh – *the*

Shining One – can ascend into the sky and become a star. The Akh is the *transfiguration* of the dead.

Letters to the Dead

Egyptians believed that the spirits (Akhs) of their ancestors had successfully progressed and acquired divine powers. As beings of power and influence with the gods, the ancestors could be called upon to remember their families and help the living. “Letters to the dead” were written to plead for ancestral help and intervention.

Tombworld

Egyptians originally believed that when a person died, his ghost lived on in his tomb or grave. Ghosts never strayed far from their resting place, but could talk with other ghosts. Eventually, an entire realm was created for the dead, beneath the surface of the earth – a planetary tomb or grave, a subterranean kingdom. Thus the Underworld was born. The first idea was that all the dead, good or bad, mighty or lowly, went down into this dark domain. Over time, a separation took place: the good went up (to heaven) and the evil down (to hell). So, the Underworld, which was initially for everyone, eventually became more and more infernal, linked to hell, sin and punishment.

Egyptians regarded tombs and graves as access points to the Underworld. The dead could come back through these portals.

Eternal Slaves

Since a Pharaoh needed to be served in the afterlife, his personal servants and slaves were buried with him (they were executed at the end of his funeral). Imagine the horror of being a slave forever. One of the great selling points of Christianity was that slaves could look forward to being free in heaven.

Later, models and statues of people (figurines known as *ushabtis*) served as substitutes for the slaves, and would do any menial work required in the afterlife in place of the dead person himself. This was the origin of the notion of a robot: a machinelike being doing dreary tasks.

The famous, and vast, Terracotta army of the first Emperor of China was his army for the afterlife, to help him conquer any enemies he found there, and perhaps even to conquer heaven.

Eating's Not Cheating

Intriguingly, the Egyptians thought that the dead needed to eat, so large amounts of food and drink were placed in tombs to sustain the ghost in his afterlife. It wasn't the physical food that was consumed but its soul (so to speak), its spiritual kernel.

The Pyramid Texts

The Pyramid texts were special Books of the Dead reserved for the Pharaoh. They described spells for protecting the Pharaoh's remains, to reanimate his body after death, then help him ascend to the highest heaven to be with the gods. The Pharaoh was provided with maps, and instructions for the use of ramps, stairs, ladders to reach different areas. He was given various passwords to gain entry to protected places and was even given instructions in how to fly.

Other books exclusive to the Pharaoh were the Books of the Netherworld (Guides to the Afterlife), and the Books of the Sky.

While the Pyramid texts focused on the celestial realm, the so-called Coffin Texts focused on the subterranean realm of Duat, the Land of the Dead ruled by Osiris. The spells in this book protected users against dying a "second death". In Egyptian religion, it was possible to die in the afterlife and this death was then permanent: the soul was annihilated once and for all.

The Divine Couple

Osiris and his sister consort Isis – the Divine Couple.

Seth, brother of the Divine Couple; their Divine Antagonist.

Seth murdered Osiris. This was the first time the gods had experienced death, and this apocalyptic event forced them to seek the means to escape it. This was the basis of Egyptian religion.

Isis resurrected Osiris (who had been dismembered) and conceived Horus with him posthumously!

The Eternal War of Good and Evil is between Osiris, Isis, Horus and their followers on the one hand, and Seth and his followers on the other.

Osiris-Ra

The ultimate objective of Egyptian Religion: to achieve immortal life as a solarised being – an Osiris-Ra (Osiris, God of the Dead, and Ra, God of the Sun and of Life). To become God!

The Three Egyptian Worlds

- 1) The Celestial (Heaven: Eternal Life).
- 2) The Intermediate World (Duat; the Land of the Dead).
- 3) The Terrestrial (Earth: Mortal Life; the Land of the Living).

Duat

“In Egyptian mythology, Duat (pronounced ‘do-aht’) is the realm of the dead. The Duat is the realm of the god Osiris and the residence of other gods and supernatural beings. It is the region through which the sun god Ra travels from west to east during the night, and where he battled Apep. It also was the place where people’s souls went after death for judgement, though that was not the full extent of the afterlife. Burial chambers formed touching-points between the mundane world and the Duat, and spirits could use tombs to travel back and forth from the Duat.

“What we know of the Duat principally derives from funerary texts such as Book of Gates, Book of Caverns, Coffin Texts, Amduat and the Book of the Dead. Each of these documents fulfils a different purpose and gives a different perspective on the Duat, and different texts can be inconsistent with one another. The texts which survive differ in age and origin, and it is likely that there was never a single uniform interpretation of the Duat.

“The geography of Duat is similar in outline to the world the Egyptians knew. There are realistic features like rivers, islands, fields, lakes, mounds and caverns, along with fantastic lakes of fire, walls of iron and trees of turquoise. In the Book of Two Ways, one of the Coffin Texts, there is even a map-like image of the Duat.

“The Book of the Dead and Coffin Texts were intended to guide people who had recently died through the Duat’s dangerous landscape and to a life as an akh or blessed spirit amongst the gods. The dead person must pass a

series of gates guarded by dangerous spirits, depicted as human bodies with grotesque heads of animals, insects, torches or knives. These beings have equally grotesque names, for instance 'Blood-drinker who comes from the Slaughterhouse' or 'One who eats the excrement of his hindquarters'. Other features emphasised in these texts are mounds and caverns, inhabited by gods or supernatural animals, which threatened the spirits of the dead. The purpose of the books is not to lay out a geography, but to describe a succession of rites of passage which the dead would have to pass to reach the afterlife.

“If the deceased successfully passed these unpleasant demons, he or she would reach the Weighing of the Heart. In this ritual, the heart of the deceased was weighed by Anubis, using a feather, representing Ma’at, the goddess of truth and justice. The heart would become out of balance because of failure to follow Ma’at and any hearts heavier or lighter than her feather were rejected and eaten by the Ammit, the Devourer of Souls. Those souls that passed the test would be allowed to travel toward the paradise of Aaru.

“In spite of the unpleasant inhabitants of the Duat, this was no Hell to which souls were condemned; the nature of Duat is more complex than that. The grotesque spirits of the underworld were not evil, but under the control of the Gods. The Duat was also a residence of gods themselves; as well as Osiris, Anubis, Thoth, Horus, Hathor and Ma’at all appear as a dead soul makes its way toward judgement. It was also in the underworld that the sun, Ra, travelled under the Earth from west to east and was transformed from its aged Atum form into Khepri, the new dawning Sun. Just as a dead person faced many challenges in the Duat, Ra faced attack in the underworld from the evil serpent Apep.” – Wikipedia

Dream Priests

The Sumerians had “dream priests” who used a person’s dreams to foretell his future. The Egyptians had dream interpreters who consulted a Dream Book to decipher the symbols that appeared in dreams.

The dreams of the Pharaohs were of paramount importance since it was deemed that, since the gods appointed the Pharaohs, the gods would surely send them messages and instructions in dreams.

For Plato and Aristotle, the closer mind was to matter the unclearer and more deluded it was. Since dreams involved a sleeping person whose body

was disengaged from the material world, they allowed the liberation of a person's mind and the opportunity to achieve pure wisdom.

Given that Aristotle believed that the "active nous" was the highest part of the soul and actually part of God, sleep and dreams allowed this part to exercise its full power. For Aristotle, it wasn't a case of the gods sending us messages in dreams but rather that we actually became God in our dreams and could think divine thoughts. The only trouble was that most people couldn't remember their divine thoughts.

At the Temple of Apollo in Delphi, the Oracle formed a direct channel to the mind of the great god. In essence, the Oracle went into a hallucinatory state – an altered state of consciousness – to establish this channel.

In Rome, the Emperor Augustus was so convinced of the prophetic nature of dreams that he established a law requiring every citizen who had a dream about the empire to proclaim it in the public forum or marketplace. This was perhaps the first example of an early warning system and intelligence gathering service.

Often, dreams were cited as a justification for unpopular laws. The people were told that the laws, communicated from the gods via dreams, reflected the divine will, hence could not be challenged, much as European kings later argued that they ruled by divine right, hence it was an offence against God for anyone to disobey them.

The Elm Tree of Dreams

In Virgil's *Aeneid*, the Underworld contained a great, shadowy Elm tree (near the entrance to Hades) to which false dreams clung. They hung batlike beneath every leaf of the elm.

The false dreams were the creatures known as *Somnia* (*Oneiroi* in Greek). They exited from Hades through the Gate of Ivory, reserved for false dreams (and through which true dreams could never pass).

For Virgil, *Grief, Cares, Anxiety, Agony, Disease, Old-Age, Fear, Hunger, Sin, Want, Toil, War, Guilty Pleasures, Sleep* and *Death* were all real beings that dwelt near the Tree of False Dreams. In the darkness, all the evils of the earth dwelt. Anyone who passed them instantly became afflicted by dread.

The three Furies lived in iron cells, and nearby was maddening *Discordia* (Eris, Strife), with her snaky locks entwined with bloody ribbons.

The Elm Tree was Oneiros's tree. He was the son of the night and god of dreams. This was the tree of sleep, then dreams, and, finally, death itself. Sleep is a rehearsal for death, and dreams a rehearsal for your mental state when you no longer have a physical body but have become a shade (phantom).

Since it guards the entrance to the Underworld, one might say that the tree prevents any conscious visitor to that realm from having "real" experiences there. Everyone in the Underworld is beset by dreams, all of them false.

Is the famous Voynich Manuscript a great Book of Dreams?

Unburied Souls

Unburied souls remain stranded in the vestibule of Hades. Charon, the Underworld's boatman refuses to take them across the river to Hades proper. So, these wretched souls wander the banks in despair, stuck in a permanent Limbo.

For many centuries, Catholic theology declared that babies that died in childbirth without being baptised into the Church went to Limbo. Since they weren't Christians, they couldn't go to heaven, and nor were they wicked enough to go to hell proper, so Limbo was all that was left to them. (Strictly speaking, all unbaptised babies should have gone straight to hell since they were all indelibly marked by Original Sin).

In Virgil's Underworld, properly buried babies and infants are allowed across the river and they then inhabit a peaceful area together with those who were wrongly executed.

The Fields (the Vale) of Mourning

Those who die from the pains of love are condemned to wander in misery in the melancholy Fields of Mourning. Aeneas's lover Dido, Queen of Carthage, is here, having committed suicide when Aeneas abandoned her. He weeps to see her there and is eager to explain himself, but Dido's shade refuses to listen to him and vanishes into woods.

Hades has a special region for the souls of war heroes. Then there's a kind of heaven called the Groves of Blessedness (Elysium) where Aeneas

finds his own father who is now a phantom (Aeneas tries to throw his arms around him, but grabs only air).

Nearby, Aeneas finds souls gathered at the river called Lethe. Here, souls drink and have their memories of their former lives wiped clean, leaving them ready to reincarnate.

When Aeneas leaves the Underworld, he can exit through the truthful Gate of Horn or the false Gate of Ivory, and chooses the latter, suggesting that not is all it seems with the *Aeneid*. Is it a grand deception?

Tartarus

Tartarus is a prison fortress guarded by the terrible Tisiphone, “clothed in a blood-wet dress”. There, the worst sinners are tortured. Tisiphone was one of the three Erinyes (Furies), the one who punished crimes of murder. Tartarus is surrounded by the blazing, fiery river Phlegethon.

The Plain of Judgment

The meadow of Asphodel has a forked road, one path leading to Tartarus and the other to Elysium. It’s at this fork, known as the Plain of Judgment, that Souls learn their post mortem fate. Here sit in session the three judges of the Underworld: Minos, Rhadamanthys and Aeacus.

Hermes, the *Psychogogos* (Leader of the Souls), brings the legions of anxious souls to hear their fate. The most wicked are sentenced to eternal torment in Tartarus.

Originally, the Underworld was for all the dead equally and there were no separate regions for good and evil souls. The Orphics were those who introduced rewards for the good and punishment for the wicked in the Underworld. However, for the vast majority, punishment was not eternal. There were cycles of Purgatory (the purging of sins), followed by reincarnation. Ultimately, most souls would achieve enlightenment and enjoy paradise.

The Cimmerians: The People of the Dark

“The vessel [of Odysseus] came to the bounds of eddying Okeanos, where lie the land and the city of the Kimmerians, covered with mist and cloud. Never does resplendent Helios (the Sun) look on this people with his beams, neither when he climbs towards the stars of heaven nor when once

more he comes earthwards from the sky; dismal night overhands these wretches always.” – Homer, *Odyssey*

The Cimmerians were a mysterious race of humans who lived on the far side of Oceanus, in a realm next to the land of dreams (which, in turn, was next to the land of the dead). The land and city of the Cimmerians were shrouded in mist and cloud, in thick fog and darkness. The sun never shone there. It was beyond the sun’s reach, beyond its gates. Night permanently reigned over the Cimmerians. (Homer may have heard some story of the Arctic night.)

It’s possible to consider the Cimmerians as vampires – the undead – suspended between the living and the dead, and verging on being dreamlike beings.

The Gold Wand of Sleep and Death

Hermes, the guide of the dead, had a wand of gold that he used to send some to sleep and to wake others. With this, he could control the dead themselves, rousing them from their deadly sleep. They followed him wailing and gibbering, wondering and dreading what awaited them.

The Nekyia

Book 11 of Homer’s *Odyssey* – describing Odysseus’s journey to the Underworld – was known to the ancients as *The Nekyia* or *Book of the Dead*. Odysseus’s ship was said to have ended up on the far west of the world, having sailed across Oceanus to the shore of Hades.

The Mind War

In *The Origin of Consciousness in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind*, Julian Jaynes argued that the primitive human mind was “bicameral” rather than conscious. What he meant was that the two hemispheres of our brain had an asymmetric relationship with one another and that human nature was split in two by the two hemispheres, with an executive part called a “god” (located in the right hemisphere of the brain), and a follower part called a “man” (in the left hemisphere of the brain). When the bicameral mind ruled, the right-brain god gave orders slavishly obeyed by the left-brain man. The rise of consciousness involved the left hemisphere gradually evolving and becoming much more powerful than the right hemisphere, finally

overpowering it totally (like the new Olympian gods overthrowing the old Titanic gods). The “god” fell silent and only the “man” was left, but now he could imagine himself as a kind of god.

Abrahamism retains a great deal of bicameral character. It has simply relocated the god in the right hemisphere by projecting it into the sky and the heavens. The “man” still slavishly worships the “god”.

In Jaynes’s view, Homer’s epic poems reflect this bicameral mind rather than modern consciousness, which is why the book treats the gods very much as though they were real and directly experienced. By the same token, the Bible reflects the bicameral mentality. The Jews, like the Greeks, experienced the divine directly.

Nowadays, the gods or God are silent and seem not to interact with us at all. Either the gods have left (or never existed!) or our ability to experience them, or believe we are experiencing them, has been lost.

Jaynes provided a highly plausible explanation for what has taken place: bicameral minds designed for gods and dependent on gods have been replaced by conscious minds designed for autonomous action (and which can become Gods themselves).

Bicameralism is about religious Mythos while true consciousness is about rational Logos. In effect, there are two human species – the Mythos species and Logos species, the latter being enormously more evolved. “Old” humanity worships the gods. New humanity seeks to become Gods.

Most people – perhaps 90% – still have strong vestigial traces of the pre-modern mind and can easily slip back. Most of the religious people in the world have only a thin layer of consciousness over a mind that’s still essentially bicameral.

The phenomenon of hypnosis, Jaynes argued, activates the bicameral mind, with the dominant hypnotist acting as the “god” and the hypnotised subject as the follower. Schizophrenia, Jaynes said, was a fully-fledged return to bicameralism, with a victim’s consciousness overwhelmed by the “voices” in his head ordering him around.

Triadic Reality

“[St Augustine’s book *The City of God*] presents human history as being a conflict between what Augustine calls the City of Man and the City of God, a conflict that is destined to end in victory for the latter. The City of God is marked by people who forgot earthly pleasure to dedicate themselves to the

eternal truths of God, now revealed fully in the Christian faith. The City of Man, on the other hand, consists of people who have immersed themselves in the cares and pleasures of the present, passing world.” – Wikipedia

St Augustine in effect conceived of three layers of reality: the City of God (above), the City of the Devil (below) and the City of Man poised between God and the Devil, with most falling into the Devil’s clutches.

In reality, there are not separate dimensions of reality. Rather there are strictly two domains: *dimensional* (spacetime, the material world) and *dimensionless* (frequency, the mental world), linked by Fourier mathematics.

In bicameralism, the right hemisphere of the brain is closely attuned to the non-local frequency domain outside space and time, and that’s why it can hear the “gods”. The left hemisphere is attuned to the local spacetime domain and has no sense of the gods. The right hemisphere is unconscious and the left hemisphere conscious. Consciousness actually means being attuned to spacetime Fourier mathematics rather than frequency Fourier mathematics. To be conscious, you must have a material body in spacetime – unless you have attained full understanding of reality and achieved gnosis, in which case you no longer need a physical body at all. You have become a god.

The Evolution of Dreams and Dreaming

Human dreaming has changed radically over the millennia, directly reflecting our types of mind and consciousness. Bicameral humans dreamt so vividly that they thought the dreams were real (and barely distinguishable from waking reality). In another sense, they didn’t dream at all but simply experienced a continuous interaction with the gods, whether they were awake or asleep, with sleep allowing an even more intense interaction.

As consciousness developed, generating more rational minds, dreams became far more personal and prosaic. Hardly anyone today dreams of gods. Hardly anyone has the “archetypal”, numinous dreams of which Jung spoke. It would be a spectacular achievement and spiritual breakthrough if we could recover the ability to have profound bicameral, archetypal dreams, while preserving our consciousness and not slipping into schizophrenia. It’s all a balancing act.

The Four Worlds

Overworld = home of the Gods.

World = home of mortal humanity.

Underworld = home of the dead.

Dreamworld = home of the sleeping (standing between mortality and death).

There was also the land of the Cimmerians, which might be called the Land of the Undead – those mortals who live in permanent darkness.

The Gods Who Rule the Universe

The ancients believed in four elements: fire, air, water and earth. Zeus ruled the fire and air, Poseidon the water, and Hades the earth in its Underworld aspect. As for Earth's crust where air, fire, earth and water met, all three gods had equal authority. The Titan Gaia (Mother Earth) was subservient to them. Zeus reigned in the sky dome (the vault of the heavens). Poseidon reigned over the waterworld of Oceanus, and Hades all the places beneath the earth.

Gaia

“Gaia was the goddess or personification of Earth in ancient Greek religion, one of the Greek primordial deities. Gaia was the great mother of all: the primal Greek Mother Goddess; creator and giver of birth to the Earth and all the Universe; the heavenly gods, the Titans and the Giants were born from her union with Uranus (the sky), while the sea-gods were born from her union with Pontus (the sea). Her equivalent in the Roman pantheon was Terra.” – Wikipedia

Heroes

In the original version of Hades, heroes wandered despondently among lesser spirits. There was no post mortem reward for heroism or virtue. The kingdom of the dead was the ultimate place of equality; death was the supreme equaliser.

The dead were often said to twitter and flit around like bats, which is why the bat is often associated with the dead and the undead (vampires).

Blood

Only live-giving blood can reawaken the dead, can briefly restore to them the sensations of human existence. (This is also why vampires are in constant need of blood.)

Blood is available only in the land of the living. Hades is a bloodless realm, and, by extension, it lacks all passion and desire. No hearts pump, hence there are no emotions. The dead have lost all feeling.

Hermes

Hermes, the messenger of the god, was the only being allowed free passage between Olympus (the Overworld), Earth (the World) and Hades (the Underworld).

Hermes is the one who knows the secrets of the living and the dead, and of the gods themselves. Thus we should not be surprised by a religion such as Hermeticism, which is all about emulating Hermes and being able to wander without restriction through all the realms of existence.

The First Man?

Hades' name meant "unseen" in most accounts, but was also associated with "dread". Others said that "Hades" is a version of "Adam", the name of the first man (and first to know of death). Hades was the first to enter the Underworld.

Memory Erasure

The ancients believed that reincarnation implied the wiping of memory. In Hades, the ordinary souls drank the water of the river Lethe to erase their memories of their past life and prepare them for their new life. With reincarnation, we can imagine a recycling process whereby death brings the living into the Underworld via the river Styx, and then the dead return to the Upperworld via the river Lethe, except they come back as newborn babies.

However, the initiates of the Mysteries could drink of the pool of Mnemosyne ("memory") and thus achieve gnosis.

The Judges

The three judges of the Underworld (Minos, Rhadamanthys, and Aeacus) had their court of justice in the forecourt of the palace of Hades and his wife

Persephone. They sat at the *trivium*, where three roads met, one leading to Elysium (for the virtuous souls and great heroes), one to Tartarus (for the wicked souls), and the last returning souls to the Fields of Asphodel if they proved neither virtuous nor evil but merely average and common. So, the vast majority of souls received neither punishment nor reward, but simply drifted around aimlessly – much like the mortal world!

The Afterlife

For the Greeks, the “afterlife” did not consist of going to some other spooky dimension, but simply going underground. The dead are buried in the ground and, by extension, their spirits go down into the Underworld.

Death separated the soul from the body and the soul took on the phantom form of the body, thus resembling its former physical self.

Out of Bounds

Hades was said to be at the outer bounds of Oceanus, on the far shore, or far underground. It was either at the ends of the earth or in the depths of the earth. Either way, it was extremely inaccessible and mortals could never go there (except if they were great heroes such as Heracles), and most could think of nothing worse than going there.

Mortals could conceivably climb to the top of Mount Olympus and encounter the gods. However, this would be sacrilegious and blasphemous and attract the most horrific punishments in Tartarus, so no one attempted to discover if the deities really were there.

The summit of Mount Olympus was believed a place of great brightness while Hades was a place of impenetrable darkness. In a sense, both realms were invisible to the living, one too full of light, and the other with no light at all. Humans inhabit a world of shifting light, of a mixture of light and dark, of shades of grey.

The Bottomless Pit

Tartarus is not really part of Hades, being as far beneath Hades as the earth is beneath the sky. It was a terrible pit at the bottom of the universe, where the old gods (Titans) were safely imprisoned. The most wicked human beings were sent to join them. In Tartarus, all light was extinguished: “the night is poured around it in three rows like a collar round the neck, while

above it grow the roots of the earth and of the unharvested sea.” (Hesiod, *Theogony*)

Kronos, Zeus’ own father, was jailed in Tartarus. How very Freudian! Kronos was the imprisoned king of Tartarus.

The Aimless Meadows

In ancient Greek thinking, if you end up in the Asphodel Meadows for all eternity then you've led a grey, average, aimless life. The Asphodel Meadows are for ordinary, indifferent, mediocre, neutral souls – the “solid, hard-working middle class” as today's American politicians would describe them. In the classical world, the aim was to be heroic, noble and exceptional, not “solid” and unexceptional.

Mediocre souls did not commit any noteworthy crimes or sins, but nor did they do anything to achieve greatness and recognition, any acts of merit that would earn their entry ticket to the Elysian Fields.

This classical view was highly meritocratic. The souls that reached heaven were the tiny minority that had done the best things. Average people were viewed almost with repugnance. They were the dull “background”, the people who cheered the heroes but didn't themselves do anything worth cheering.

One of the reasons why Abrahamism proved so spectacularly successful was that it promised the mediocre the chance to be admitted to paradise, something that wasn't on offer amongst the pagan religions.

Abrahamism pandered to the average, the weak, the lowly, the dull, the dumb, the slaves, the servants, the submissives, and said they could enter heaven just for having “faith”. (All pagan mystery religions emphasised the need for *knowledge*.)

Protestantism, with its doctrine of “justification by faith” and its hatred of works and deeds (i.e. the things that prove your merit) was an outright attack on meritocratic thinking. It elevated the moron to the highest rank, so long as the moron “believed”.

In the classical world, Tartarus was for the “bad” and Elysian for the “good”. These were the places where you earned your admission, one way or another. As for the Asphodel Meadows, these were the default location. Everyone who had done nothing to merit anything else ended up there. So, almost all of the human race was there. Where are you going?

The worst thing that could be said about you is that you're fit only for the Asphodel Meadows. HyperHumanity is all about reaching Elysium, and fully deserving to be admitted there by virtue of your great works and deeds. Illuminism is the *opposite* of Protestantism. You are justified by your works and deeds alone. Faith counts for nothing at all in Illuminism, so all Protestants are damned. Reason is God's bride, not the Devils' whore.

Elysium

The Elysian Fields were reserved for the distinguished: the heroic, the brilliant, the exceptional, the saintly, the geniuses and those beloved by the gods. Elysium was ruled over by the Underworld judge Rhadamanthys.

While some saw Elysium as consisting of a rural idyll (beautiful fields), others saw it as comprising the Isles of the Blessed (perfect islands in a majestic lake or sea).

Souls that reached Elysium were given a choice: stay there forever or be re-born (in which case they would drink the waters of forgetfulness and be reincarnated). It was said that if a soul were reborn three times and achieved Elysium on all three occasions, then it was entitled to go to the most perfect region of Elysium (true paradise), where it lived forevermore.

The Dark Realm

Although Hades was responsible for the Underworld, his treaty with Zeus and Poseidon gave him a third share of power on Earth as well, and he used this power to bring death to mortals, and thus keep increasing the number of his subjects.

Hades never left his dark realm, hence became a symbol of extreme mystery, hidden knowledge and the great secrets of life and death. It was even said that Hades could resurrect the dead.

His intentions and personality were unknown and no one cared or dared to comment on them. He was entitled to go to Mount Olympus, but the other gods found him morbid and depressing, so he never received any invites and he chose never to go.

Art and literature portray Hades as a stern, proper and dignified figure, not as some maniacal torturer of the kind envisaged by Abrahamists. It's extremely revealing that paganism did not have any kind of "Devil", hence was much less terrifying than Abrahamism.

If anything, Dionysus – god of intoxication, of wine and merriment – was ancient Greece's "Satan". Imagine a Devil who was the God of Partying. Wouldn't 99% of humanity worship him?

Just as Dionysus is the friend of all life, so Hades is the enemy of all life.

Gods and men alike hated Hades. Sacrifices and prayers did nothing to appease him. No one prayed to him and no one worshipped him. He was to the dead as Zeus was to the living, hence he was sometimes called “Zeus of the dead”.

Of all the gods, Hades was the least popular and most feared. Everyone had an aversion to him. Those who called on him invariably wanted death and horror to come to others. Bitter people seeking revenge were those who would do the unthinkable and pray to him.

Hades left his realm only once – to abduct his queen, Persephone. He burst through a cleft in the earth to seize her and drag her down into his world.

“The myth of Persephone, the goddess of the Underworld, also prominently features the pomegranate. In one version of Greek mythology, Persephone was kidnapped by Hades and taken off to live in the underworld as his wife. Her mother, Demeter (goddess of the Harvest), went into mourning for her lost daughter and thus all green things ceased to grow. Zeus, the highest ranking of the Greek gods, could not allow the Earth to die, so he commanded Hades to return Persephone. It was the rule of the Fates that anyone who consumed food or drink in the Underworld was doomed to spend eternity there. Persephone had no food, but Hades tricked her into eating six pomegranate seeds while she was still his prisoner and so, because of this, she was condemned to spend six months in the Underworld every year. During these six months, when Persephone is sitting on the throne of the Underworld next to her husband Hades, her mother Demeter mourns and no longer gives fertility to the earth. This became an ancient Greek explanation for the seasons. Dante Gabriel Rossetti’s painting *Persephona* depicts Persephone holding the fatal fruit.” – Wikipedia

The Furies

The *Erinyes* (Furies) were the three goddesses who avenged crimes against the natural order. In Abrahamism, sinners are judged by God and punished by Satan. In Greek religion, the Furies personify the vengeance of all those who have been wronged and take revenge on their behalf. They were portrayed as repulsive, winged old women, with serpents slithering over them and in their hair.

Conductor and Leader

As the conductor of the souls to the Underworld, Hermes was known as *Psychopompos*. As their leader, he was known as *Psychogogos*.

Dying people who wished to have their death hastened called out to Hermes to bring a quick end to their agonies. Those who wanted a painless death begged Hermes to deliver it, and those who thought the right time had come for their death asked Hermes to provide it.

Psychopompos: Soul-Conductor

Oneiopompos: Dream-Conductor

Psychogogos: Soul Leader

Oneirogogos: Dream Leader

Hermes conducts dreams sent by Zeus to their intended human recipients. Hermes has the power to send refreshing sleep or to take it away and provide troubled sleep instead.

Minos

Minos was the Chief Judge of the dead and created the laws that governed the underworld and the dead. He was the author of the Constitution of the Kingdom of Death.

Cerberus

Cerberus was the monstrous, three-headed Hellhound that guarded the entrance of the underworld. He allowed people to enter, but none to exit. With his many rows of teeth, he stripped all the flesh from bodies, leaving nothing but skeletons.

Gates

The Greeks were obsessed with gates: the Gates of the Underworld, the Gates of Sleep, the Gates of Dreams, the Gates of the Sun, the Gates of

Heaven, the Gates of Hell. Gates allowed things to be opened and closed, to be locked away.

The sun emerged from an eastern gate at sunrise and vanished into a western gate at sunset. A person opened a gate to sleep and then exited from it when he awoke. Dreams could go through a Gate of Horn (truth) or Gate of Ivory (falsehood).

The Binary Gates: up and down; in and out; true and false; thesis and antithesis.

The Palace of Hades

Imagine the gloomy palace of the Lord of the Dead. Is there anywhere more forbidding and terrifying? Would you ever dare to set foot there?

The White Rock

Leucas was the Great White Rock in Oceanus, near the entrance to the Underworld. It was the “White Isle”, a blessed place, and to some it was Elysium itself.

Limbo

Hades, the realm of the dead, is initially conceived as a kind of limbo, a liminal zone between life and annihilation. Souls exist – they are alive – and yet their quality of life is close to zero. The souls are insubstantial phantoms that wander around aimlessly, having lost, with their bodies, their identity and purpose.

The dead of the Homeric Underworld have relinquished their *menos* and *phrenes* (strength and wit). They don’t know what’s happening on the Earth above them, or even what’s taking place around them.

No one has any status in the most ancient version of the Underworld. No one can be recognised for great deeds. In fact, no notable deeds are ever undertaken. No one is motivated to do anything. Hades is completely neutral. All passion has vanished.

Hades operates a communism of misery. All are equal in death.

The Homeric notion of death was that everything froze at that point. The person’s physical appearance at death was transferred to his phantom (so those slain in battle still bore their bloody wounds), and his psyche could no

longer progress, only decline. A person's mind, shorn of a living body and meaningful new experiences, simply degenerated. It became an increasingly tenuous echo of what it once was. The soul made a fainter and fainter impression until it was barely there at all.

The dead were never considered evil or malicious, just miserable and irritable, resenting the living for still enjoying the pleasures of mortal existence.

Only blood could briefly revive the dead and restore their consciousness and feelings for a precious moment. In the *Odyssey*, Odysseus uses blood to lure souls to him and to allow them to communicate with him.

In some views, the dead were all just skeletons, hence all looked the same.

In many ways, the Homeric Greeks anticipated the nihilism of modern scientific materialists. Although they didn't regard death as the end of human existence, they saw the afterlife as more or less meaningless, a kind of slowly fading memory of what once was. It was only later, with the Mystery schools and the rites of Dionysus and Orpheus in particular, that meaning began to be attached to life after death. For someone like Homer, it was better never to have been born at all. Life after death was an empty existence lacking in all satisfaction.

Why did Abrahamism succeed? Because it gave everyone a sense of meaning, even after death. Scientific materialism will never conquer the world given that it places zero value on human life and regards the whole of existence as pointless; mere process rather than active striving and questing with a purpose.

Orpheus

Orpheus was arguably the greatest poet and musician of all time, able to charm and soothe even the dead. No one was more spellbinding with the lyre, and his singing voice could calm wild animals.

The Second Universe

According to some accounts, Elysium had its own sun and stars, upon which only the blessed could gaze. Another story says that all the souls not yet born live in Elysium.

Katabasis

A *katabasis* (“descent”) is a journey to the Underworld to communicate with the dead. A *nekyia* (“a night journey by sea”) is a ritual for summoning the dead. Often, the two are conflated.

Jung used the concept of *nekyia* as a night sea journey by which a person, emulating Odysseus’s trip to the Underworld, ventures into their own Underworld – their unconscious. There, they seek to find their true Self (the greatest of treasures) and return to the world as a whole man.

The opposite of *katabasis* (*a going down*) is *anabasis* (*a going up*).

Orpheus underwent a *katabasis* in order to bring his dead wife Eurydice back to the world of the living (which was thus an *anabasis*).

The Gates of Hell

Hellmouths are entrances to the Underworld. A number of sites in Greece and Italy were identified as routes leading down to the lower world. Usually, they were large caverns, with unexplored depths. Oracles were often located at these sites, and they were also the logical place for necromancers to ply their trade.

The *Nekyia* rite invoked Hades, his wife Persephone, Hermes (the escort of souls to Hades) and Hecate (goddess of night and the moon, magic and witchcraft, ghosts and necromancy).

Necromanteion

“The Necromanteion or Nekromanteion was an ancient Greek temple of necromancy devoted to Hades and Persephone. According to tradition, it was located on the banks of the Acheron river in Epirus, near the ancient city of Ephyra. This site was believed by devotees to be the door to Hades, the realm of the dead. The site is at the meeting point of the Acheron, Pyriphlegethon and Cocytus rivers, believed to flow through and water the kingdom of Hades. The meaning of the names of the rivers has been interpreted to be ‘joyless,’ ‘burning coals’ and ‘lament.’ ... The word Necromanteion means ‘Oracle of Death’, and the faithful came here to talk with their dead ancestors. ... In Homer’s *Odyssey*, the Necromanteion was also described as the entrance by which Odysseus made his *nekyia*.” – Wikipedia

The Cumaean Sibyl

The Cumaean Sibyl was a prophetess from Cumae, a town near Naples. She accompanied Aeneas in his descent to the lower world.

Time Your Dreams

According to the ancients, false dreams occurred before midnight, and true dreams after. Make sure you time your dreams right!

Halloween

At Halloween, the boundaries between living and dead break down. The dead can come to us, but we can also go to them. It's as if the gates of the Underworld have opened wide.

The Stygian Marsh

The Stygian marsh was where the rivers of hell met.

The Abyss

Tartarus is the opposite of the sky dome. It's the abyss beneath the earth and it's the source of the planet's water. All rivers are said to flow into the chasm of Tartarus and flow out again.

The bottommost region of Tartarus is the prison of the damned, surrounded by a high fence of bronze. It has a great tower of iron where sits Tisiphone, the dreadful Fury, dressed in her bloody robe. She never sleeps and ensures that no one can ever escape.

The Three Judges of the Dead

The three Underworld judges were: 1) Minos, former king of Crete, 2) Rhadamanthys, his brother and 3) Aeacus, keeper of the keys of Hades. Minos and Rhadamanthys were brothers and Aeacus was their stepbrother. They were deemed stern, wise and just, hence perfect for judging the dead. Minos, the senior judge, handled the most difficult cases. Aeacus judged Europeans, and Rhadamanthys Asians. Minos has the casting vote and final decision.

The Silent Abode of Hypnos

Hypnos, the god of sleep, was said to live in a palace in a dark cave in a great mountain on the edge of Cimmeria, the land of fog and darkness near

the entrance to the Underworld. At the bottom of the cave flowed the river of Lethe (Oblivion) and at the entrance countless poppies and other hypnotic and soporific plants were in full bloom.

Hypnos himself has heavy eyelids and lies on a couch of ebony, struggling to stay awake. He's surrounded by dream-shapes, taking on endless different forms.

There were no doors or gates in his palace, to ensure the creaking of hinges wouldn't awaken him.

All lands beyond the gates of the setting sun (namely Cimmeria, the Dreamland and the Land of the Dead) were covered in eternal darkness.

Styx

Styx, the goddess of hatred (*stygos*) was the mother of Nike (Victory), Zelos (Rivalry), Bia (Force) and Kratos (Strength).

Oceanus has nine sources for rivers on earth, and one for the Styx, which feeds all of the other rivers of Hades.

“It [the Styx] is one horn of the Okeanos stream, and travels off that holy river a great course through night's blackness under the wide-wayed earth, and this water is a tenth part of all, for in nine loops of silver-swirling waters, around the earth and the sea's wide ridges he [Okeanos] tumbles into the salt water [i.e. the Mediterranean Sea], but this stream [the Styx] greatly vexing the gods runs off the precipice.” – Hesiod, *Theogony*

Styx was the river of unbreakable oath, by which the gods swore. It was said that its waters were instantly fatal to the living and corroded any vessels that tried to contain them. Similarly, the waters of the river Lethe could not be stored in any flask or jar, and always escaped.

Atlas

The Titan Atlas was sentenced to hold up the sky on his great shoulders to prevent the sky and Earth from resuming their primordial embrace.

Difference Between REM sleep and Waking State

In REM sleep, we are paralyzed. If, in animals, we remove the part of the brain responsible for paralysis, the animals will, during their sleep, move around in the real world. They have become sleepwalkers. The animal is in the real world but not conscious in any way, but given that animals are not usually regarded as conscious anyway, how would we know the difference?

Is dreaming our true state of being? Does “being awake” (conscious) simply correspond to not being paralysed during our dream, so that we are actually acting out our dreams? Is “consciousness” simply a mental state that corresponds to a non-paralysed phase of REM sleep?

In non-REM dreams, studies show that people report positive states of mind. In REM dreams, people often report negative emotional states. Depressed people tend to go straight to REM dreaming rather than non-REM dreaming, and stay there much longer, meaning that they are much more exposed to negative mood states (which is actually reinforcing their depression and perhaps even causing it).

The Dream Memory System

People often ask why, with reincarnation, we can't remember our past lives. Well, every night most people can't remember their own dreams. Why not? Because if you could you would go mad! You would not know what was real and what wasn't. You'd be a schizophrenic.

It's often vital not to be able to remember. Who would want to remember all of their nightmares, or all of their junk dreams that are just random noise?

Some people who have had strokes lose the ability to dream and have extremely poor quality sleep, frequently waking, leaving them tired, irritable and ineffective.

Dreams *keep us asleep*. The motivation system – the “seeking system” – is strongly active while we dream. All of our dreams involve a motivated search, a quest, a pursuit of answers for our life in general, or specific problems in our lives. They maintain our mental health and may yield solutions to difficulties we are experiencing.

Dreams – motivated narratives – enhance the general condition of human beings as Mythos beings. No one has Logos dreams, wholly devoid of any narrative.

Motivation itself is a narrative. To want something and to try to get it, and to overcome any obstacles in your path, is an instant simple narrative.

In fact, it's the most basic narrative of all: the hero narrative.

Dream Symbolism

Given that our unconscious mind is speaking to us in our dreams but is largely without language, it uses symbols to communicate with us. It defines what symbols to use for what it wants to communicate. A rising water level might mean that you are drowning – a problem is overwhelming you. Receding water shows that you are getting better, you are solving the problem.

Celebrity Sex

Women dream about having sex with celebrities twice as often as men. It's no surprise then that celebrity culture is mostly driven by women.

Dream Problem Solving

With our dream self, we have a second mind for helping us to solve problems. As they say, two minds are better than one. Moreover, it's one that tackles problems in a very different way from our conscious mind, hence allows us to “think outside the box” and be far more creative and unorthodox.

Hypnosis and Dreams

In many ways, dream states resemble hypnotic states. We should make far more use of hypnosis in problem solving, to put the mind in a different mode with a different perspective of the problem.

Subjects of hypnosis resemble REM dreamers but with their bodily paralysis deactivated.

Dream Training

We can enhance performance by dreaming about any activity, which has the effect of internalising it and making us perform it more unconsciously and hence effortlessly. Via dreams, we can teach our unconscious mind, rather than it teaching us.

Bad Dreams and Nightmares: Stress Techniques

Nightmares compel us to go through negative, threatening events, and thus allow us to train for them, anticipate them and learn how to survive them. Our dreams put us under stress in order to prepare us for the harsh realities of life. They make us ready for similar events in the waking world. Without them, we might be easy prey in the real world.

Amygdala Dreams

When we are traumatised by an event, the memory is specifically stored in the part of the brain that deals with raw emotion – the amygdala. The memory is frozen there and played again and again in lurid Technicolor. You can become imprisoned by such dreams and feel as if you've gone mad with terror. You have post-traumatic stress disorder. You must talk it out, or defuse it in some other way. Above all, you must remove the cause from your life.

Life is a dream guided by the senses (external information). A dream is a life without the senses (relying on information internally generated by the unconscious mind). The senses and our muscle state (active or paralysed) are what separate waking and dreaming.

Lucid Dreaming

Lucid dreaming involves having normal consciousness in your dream states, thus allowing you to consciously direct your dreams. Your consciousness dictates to the unconscious rather than the other way around. We should all be trained from an early age in lucid dreaming.

A lucid dream is the ultimate virtual reality arena and internalised video game where you can do whatever you like with no consequences. You can create any world you like and do anything you want within it – like a God.

From lucid dreaming, we can progress to out-of-body experiences.

Hyperborea

Around the Earth ran a vast, circular river called Oceanus. On the northern shore of this oceanic river was Hyperborea, unapproachable by land or sea. The Hyperboreans knew nothing of care, toil, illness, old age or death, and were bathed in perpetual light and warmth.

Homeric Cosmology

Homer's cosmology depicted the universe as a sphere divided into two hemispheres: the over or upper world (the sky; the brass dome of heaven) and the under or lower world (the rocky pit of Tartarus).

The thin disk of the flat earth stood between the sky above and the pit below. Gods dwelt in the sky (at the cloud-wreathed summit of Mount Olympus), men dwelt on the earth, and the old, displaced gods dwelt under the earth, as did the dead.

Hades, the realm of the dead, was placed in two different places. One was at the western end of the earth, beyond the river Oceanus and the gates that swallow the setting sun. The other was underground, in the hollow depths of the earth. Given that Hades is the "Underworld", we must always assume that it's subterranean. We can imagine a gate beyond which is a simply enormous cavern under the earth. The gate opens onto a path that leads down to the Asphodel meadows.

Tartarus was as far beneath Hades as the highest point of the sky was above the earth. Tartarus was a jail with a surrounding wall of bronze and hundred-handed giants to act as warders.

The primordial deity of the Pit was Tartarus himself. Originally the home only of the imprisoned Titans, the Pit of Tartarus came to be identified with the Christian hell where the damned were trapped forever in everlasting pain.

Uranus was the primeval god of the sky, and thus the opposite of Tartarus. For the ancient Greeks, the sky was a solid dome of brass, decorated with the stars. Its edges rested upon the outermost limits of the flat earth. The consort of Uranus was Gaia (the Earth).

Gaia was the primeval divinity of the Earth, and mother of all. The Titan gods were the product of her union with Uranus (the sky).

The Earth was a circular flat disk encircled by the river Oceanus, and topped above by the solid dome of the sky (heaven) and below by the great pit of Tartarus (hell) – so earth is literally poised between heaven and earth.

Hades was King of the Underworld, the god of death and of the dead. He was also the god of the hidden wealth of the Earth (including gold, silver and other metals, precious stones and fertile soil).

Helios was the Titan god of the sun and dwelt in a golden palace located at the eastern end of the Earth in the River Oceanus. He emerged each dawn, driving a chariot drawn by four, fiery winged steeds and crowned with the disk of the sun. His journey always took him to the same

destination, the island of the Hesperides in the far West where the gates of the setting sun were found. He then descended into a golden cup and, during the night, was carried around the northern streams of Oceanus and back to his starting point in the East.

“As time passed, Helios was increasingly identified with the god of light, Apollo. However, in spite of their syncretism, they were also often viewed as two distinct gods (Helios was a Titan, whereas Apollo was an Olympian). The equivalent of Helios in Roman mythology was Sol, specifically Sol Invictus.” – Wikipedia

The Sons of Hypnos

Your dreams are constructed as follows (by the sons of Hypnos):

1) *Morpheus* produces all the human forms that appear in your dreams. He’s an excellent mimic and shape shifter, and can impersonate women as easily as men. He’s skilled at choosing the right clothes to wear and right things to say to fool you.

2) *Phobetor* produces the forms of all the beasts, birds, serpents, scary monsters and animals in general that appear in your dreams.

3) *Phantasus* produces the forms of all the inanimate things in your dreams: minerals, rocks, water, trees, the sky, etc.

4) *Ikelos* creates true dreams and makes them as realistic as possible.

Morpheus: The Winged God of Dreams is able to take any human form.

Phobetor: The author of nightmares can take the form of huge and scary animals.

Phantasus: The creator of fantasy and delusion has no animal form.

Ikelos: The author of dreamlike realism.

Domos Haidou

Domos Haidou: “the house of Hades”. Hades, the Underworld, was found in the hollows of the earth, located at the edge of the Earth, on the far

western shore of the earth-encircling river Okeanos. It was beyond the gates of the sun and the land of dreams.

Domos is a “dwelling-place”, “domain” or “realm”.

Domos Haidou: “the unseen realm; the house of Hades”.

The Lands

The land of Evening.

The land of Dawn.

The Sky: the Upper Cosmos.

The Pit: the Lower Cosmos.

Hades is found at the cosmic meeting-place of the Sky, Earth and Pit. It's located where the great sky dome rests its edge upon the earth, and where the walls of the Tartarean pit rise up to touch the earth. It's at the end of the earth, the end of the universe. There's nothing beyond it.

Hades and Tartarus are quite distinct. Tartarus is the cosmic pit beneath the Earth while Hades is the gloomy land at the edge of the Earth that has passages that go deep underground to a vast cavern, but nothing compared with the depths of Tartarus itself.

Pylai Haidou

The *Pylai Haidou*: “gates of Hades” ... you must pass through these to enter his realm. These are the hidden gates to the unseen world.

Haunting

The ghosts of the unburied dead are permitted to return to the upper world to visit the living in their dreams and demand a proper burial so that they can find rest.

The Five-Fold Mind

The human mind typically classifies everything according to a simple five-fold grading system:

- 1) Highest
- 2) High
- 3) Medium
- 4) Low
- 5) Lowest

Consider the following:

- 1) Richest (Elite)
- 2) Rich
- 3) Neither rich nor poor
- 4) Poor
- 5) Poorest

- 1) Most Attractive (Models)
- 2) Attractive
- 3) Average
- 4) Ugly
- 5) Ugliest

- 1) Highest Status (Elite)
- 2) High Status
- 3) Average
- 4) Low Status
- 5) Lowest Status

- 1) Highest Class (Elite)
- 2) High Class
- 3) Average
- 4) Low Class
- 5) Lowest Class (Underclass)

- 1) Most Powerful (God)

- 2) Powerful
- 3) Average
- 3) Unpowerful
- 5) Powerless
- 1) Most Evil (Satan)
- 2) Evil
- 3) Average
- 4) Low Evil
- 5) Least Evil (Good)

We see exactly how humanity defines God and the Devil, the elite, the underclass, and so on. We all want to be “best”, have the highest status, most power, highest class, and so on, and we are all terrified of the opposite of those. We worship the elite because they have what we want, and we fear and have contempt for those who are the bottom.

“God” is simply the being conceived to be at the top of all the categories we most value. “Satan” is at the top of all the categories we most fear (evil, hate, murder, war, terrorism, violence, destruction, and so on).

Our minds are literally designed for five-fold value judgements that frame our reality within this rigid hierarchy. Our world would be utterly different if we all made no judgements of relative value, if we regarded everything and everyone as equal in all contexts.

Why did communism fail? – because it wanted to give everyone an equal value, contrary to our nature and the five-fold classification. Why was capitalism much more successful? – because it *does* assign a value to everyone in the five-fold plan. That value is a monetary one rather than one based on quality. In a Meritocracy, everyone is valued according to their respective value in every arena. You might be top dog in some categories and bottom in others. This contrasts with capitalism where the elite are regarded as top in everything (an idea as absurd as communism where everyone is regarded as equal in everything).

We all have our strengths and our weaknesses. Contrary to what capitalism says, the elite aren't perfect and the underclass aren't useless. And contrary to what communism says, we're not all equal in everything.

The Greatest Boundary of All: Death

The Mystic Underworld

The ancients thought that people died peacefully or violently. Thanatos was the male daimon who brought about a peaceful separation of body and soul, while the female Keres (female death-spirits, daughters of the Night) did so violently.

Hermes gathered together the disembodied phantoms and led them down to their new home in the Underworld. Charon, the ferryman of the dead, received them at the shore of the great river Styx and took them on their way-one trip to Hades.

Haunting

Those of the dead that refuse, initially, to follow Hermes become the spectres that haunt the world. Such souls are eventually tracked down and taken by force to their new home.

Reanimation

In classical tales, both King Sisyphus and the maid Philinnion were able to reinhabit their corpses, thus becoming the prototypes of vampires (the undead).

Pay the Ferryman

All those souls that have not been properly buried (with a coin in their mouth to pay the ferryman), or are under some curse, linger restlessly and in agitation on the near shore of the Styx. They can sometimes be led as an army of the dead to invade the upper world, or to carry out a mass haunting. Someone such as Hecate, goddess of witches, can control just such a ghostly force. In *The Lord of the Rings*, we find Aragorn leading an army of this kind, a legion of the cursed.

The unburied can find their way to the Gate of Dreams, from where they can visit former friends and relatives in their sleep and demand proper burial, and say where their mortal bones lay untended.

The Dark Gate

On the far shore of the infernal river Styx is the dark gate of Hades, protected by the hellhound Cerberos. Beyond that gate is the underground realm of Hades. The souls find their way to the court of the king of the dead and his queen Persephone. The monarchs of death sit on their high thrones while their three judges – Minos, Rhadamanthys and Aeacus – pass sentence on the souls and despatch them to their doom.

Once judgement has been pronounced, the souls are passed over to the *Erinyes* (Furies). They are able to purge the good of their sins, but the damned are dragged down into the bowels of the earth and into the dread prison fortress of Tartarus.

The less wicked souls in Tartarus undergo Purgatory lasting one year. At the end of that time, they can plead their case to those souls of the dead they have wronged. If they are pardoned, they can undergo reincarnation and live again. If not, they are returned to hell for further Purgatory.

The souls that have committed the worst crimes and are deemed irredeemably wicked receive no Purgatory and no hope of redemption. They are imprisoned in the deepest dungeon of Tartarus for all eternity.

These ideas had a profound influence on Catholicism, which had Purgatory as a central feature of its depiction of the Afterlife. Most souls weren't good enough to go straight to Heaven, so had to undergo a period of suffering and purification in Purgatory. This was a natural view of what should happen beyond death. The most terrible sinners would be consigned to hell, the most virtuous would go straight to heaven, and the vast majority of souls would end up in Purgatory before gaining admission to paradise.

The Protestants simply ditched Purgatory (on the basis that it wasn't mentioned in Scripture and was a pagan idea), thus leading to an extremist, fanatical system of heaven and hell alone. This was an all or nothing system. You either went straight to heaven or straight to hell, implying that you were either perfect or a monster, and nothing in between (an intermediate status would of course be far more likely!).

Protestantism is a highly disturbing system that gives people wholly exaggerated notions of their own goodness or wickedness, and that of others. It automatically breeds extreme views and fanatical attitudes.

Triptolemos

Those special souls that have been initiated into the Mysteries and thus have special knowledge of the afterlife come under the jurisdiction of a

fourth judge, the demi-god Triptolemos.

Triptolemos was an essential figure in the Eleusinian mysteries, inventor of the plough and agriculture, and hence of civilisation. The great goddess Demeter made Triptolemos immortal.

Zagreus

Zagreus (Dionysus, the resurrected God who knows how to defeat death) – the Messiah of the initiates of the Orphic Mysteries – guides the good through the netherworld to the paradise of Elysium (Elyision).

Reincarnation

According to some ancient tales, all new souls originate in the depths of Tartarus (hell) and are children of the monstrous old gods (the Titans). They are thus stained with sin (here we can see the origin of the Christian notion of Original Sin), and require redemption. They purge themselves of their wicked nature by undergoing many cycles of reincarnation.

It was said that the souls that had drunk of Lethe were scattered into the winds, and from there they found their way into the womb to be born of woman. Later tales inverted this version of events and placed all of the new souls in Elysium (heaven). These souls became highly curious about the world of mortals and wanted to go there and experience it. They “fell” from perfection into the hell or delusion of the material world. This was essentially the Gnostic and Platonic view. These souls then had to use reincarnation to learn all of their lessons and return to paradise, having voluntarily and stupidly exiled themselves through their own bad choices.

The Keres

The Keres were female spirits (daimones) who brought violent and cruel death: in battle, by accident, by murder or disease. (The male daimon Thanatos, on the other hand, brought peaceful death). The Keres were the predecessors of the Norse Valkyries, the beautiful death maidens of the battlefield, the shield maidens of war and slaughter.

It’s fascinating that many cultures associated women with horror and cruelty rather than men.

The Keres, like vampires, craved blood and feasted upon it once they had ripped a soul from its body and sent it to Hades.

In common with the later Valkyries, the Keres haunted the battlefield, swooping over it like vultures, and often fighting over the bodies of the dying. It was said that the Olympian gods had to stand by their favourites in battle, protecting them from the clawing, fanged, taloned female spirits of death dressed in their grotesque, bloody garments.

The Keres were often cast as the personifications of epidemic diseases, of plague, famine, war and death – just like the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse. They were said by some to be the evil spirits released from Pandora's box to torment mankind.

Philannion

Philinnion was an unwed maiden who returned from the tomb as the living dead (undead) to have relations with a handsome youth. When she was discovered, she returned to death and her body was taken outside the town boundaries and ritually burned.

Lamiae

The Lamiae were underworld female daimones who took on the guise of beautiful women to lure young men to their beds, often stealing their sperm or drinking their blood. They were thus the prototypes of succubae and vampires.

The Lamiae were the servants of Hecate, goddess of witchcraft and ghosts.

The Twice Dead; the Double Death

King Sisyphus defied death twice. Marked for death, Sisyphus managed to chain Thanatos in Hades. Since Thanatos was the deity of death (the Grim Reaper), no mortals could then die.

When the gods eventually released Thanatos (and restored death), Sisyphus complained that his wife had failed to properly bury him and honour him (he had in fact previously instructed her not to do so!).

King Hades then agreed to allow him to go back to the world to chastise his wife. Rather than return immediately to the Underworld, Sisyphus simply chose to go on living on Earth. For this and numerous other crimes, the cunning Sisyphus was sentenced to Tartarus where he was condemned, for all eternity, to keep rolling a boulder up a hill, only to watch it roll back down again – the supreme exercise in futility.

Protestantism

Primitive Greek religion revolved around the Olympian gods. Sophisticated religion revolved around the Mystery Cults, Orphism and Pythagoreanism. Mithraism added Persian elements to the mix and then Catholic Christianity added the Jewish Messianic Mythos.

The Protestants ditched all of the Greek and Persian elements in Catholicism, leaving nothing but Judaism, with Jesus Christ as the Jewish Messiah. Protestant Christians are in effect Messianic Jews while Catholic Christians could easily be converted to Greek paganism. Protestantism, not Catholicism, is the great Christian (or, more accurately, Jewish) danger. Protestants are simply a heretical Jewish cult, with Jesus Christ as their Jewish cult leader. All Protestants are secret Jews, which is why they're so interested in Jerusalem.

The Sanctity of Blood

In Greek legend, all ghosts, phantoms and souls of the dead craved life's blood. Blood was magical, the carrier of physical life.

Up To Your Neck In It

In Orphism, the impious souls are buried up to their necks forever in the mud of the Underworld.

In Homer, the bodiless ghosts of the dead flit across the endless grey fields of asphodel in the damp, dark, mouldy underground world of dismal Hades.

The Heliades

The Heliades – the People of the Sun – were an extremely long-lived race who inhabited seven idyllic southern islands (including Australia?) known as the Isles of the Sun. When they reached the age of 150, they took a painless but fatal drug (made from a magical plant) to euthanize themselves. Since they never suffered from any diseases, they would never have died without this drug and would simply have become older and older, and more and more infirm.

So healthy were they that it was even said that they could reattach severed limbs and they would work again as well as ever.

Like the Hyperboreans, the Heliades were a blessed race in a blessed realm. They were the southern equivalents of the northern Hyperboreans.

Where is Hades?

Is Hades across the great Ocean, beyond the gates into which the setting sun vanishes? Is it in the secret hollows of the earth? Can it be accessed through specific caverns next to deep lakes?

The dead must pay to get to Hades with the coin for the ferryman placed on their lips or on their tongue at their funeral. Anyone who cannot pay (because they were given no funeral), is trapped between the two worlds. Once every century, Charon ferries these poor souls for free.

The Palace of the Dead

Hades is said to have a great black palace with many gates, towers and battlements, which is always crowded with guests. It's surrounded by wide wastes, by the cold, and by the meadows of pallid, ghostly asphodel flowers. No writer chooses to describe the dread House of the Dead in any detail, with its dark king on his ebony throne.

According to some tales, the river Styx winds round Hades at various depths, creating the famous nine circles of hell.

Some say that Tartarus and Hades together comprise the realm of Erebus: pure Darkness.

The Planetary Whirlpool?

Oceanus, as a circular river, is said to be "backflowing". Oceanus encloses the whole earth and is reported to have nine silver-swirling streams. Perhaps what is being communicated is the notion of a planetary whirlpool, with nine distinct bands or rings of water. This would make it almost impossible to cross to reach Hades (which lies beyond Oceanus).

In some tellings, Oceanus's waters fall over the edge of the earth, like a great waterfall, and feed the vast body of water on which the earth floats. This supporting sea recirculates its water to Oceanus through underground springs.

The rivers of the Underworld flow circularly in the opposite direction from those of Oceanus.

Eddy: a movement of water, counter to a main current, causing a small whirlpool; to move in a circular way; vortex; whirlpool; swirl; maelstrom.

If Oceanus “edded” (as Homer observed), the implication is that it was a whirlpool, making it essentially impassable except by divine intervention and magic forces.

Paradise

Paradise (Elysium) was sometimes relocated from the Underworld and instead described as an inaccessible island in the far western stream of Oceanus. It was variously Leuka (the White Isle), the Isle of the Blessed, Elysion, the Elysian Fields, Hyperborea, and several designations. Here, the great heroes and the virtuous could at last find rest, peace and tranquillity.

Some said paradise was ruled over by Cronos, King of the Titans, or Rhadamanthys, a son of Zeus and one of the three judges of Hades.

Cronos

Initially, there were two paradises: one for heroes and one for the virtuous. Eventually, these were combined.

The idea of having a different paradise for every different type of exemplar is an intriguing one. Would heroes like to be amongst the virtuous, or vice versa? Could Achilles abide being with Mother Theresa?

The Blessed Race

The Hyperboreans were a blessed race, sacred to Apollo. They lived in permanent sunshine on an idyllic island in the northernmost stream of Oceanus. To the south of Hyperborea were the bitterly cold peaks of the Rhipaion mountains, home of Boreas, god of the north wind. It was from here that winds issued to bring winter to all the lands to the south.

On the peaks of the mountains lived the Griffins (eagle-lion creatures). Below the mountains lay Pterophoros, a land of permanent snow and winter, a white desolation, a cursed land.

The capital of Hyperborea had a wondrous circular temple devoted to Apollo. White swans flocked to the perfect lake that stood beside the temple.

The Hyperboreans were famous for their music, with which they celebrated their god. Many of them were also mathematicians and philosophers.

Phaethon (the Shining One) was the son of Helios, the sun god. When he tried to fly the chariot of the sun, he lost control and was in danger of setting the world on fire. Forced to intervene, Zeus struck him down with a thunderbolt and his flaming body fell into the main river of Hyperborea.

The god-blessed race of Hyperboreans founded many of the great religious shrines of ancient Greece, including the temple of Apollo at Delphi.

The Hesperides

The Hesperides were the goddesses of the evening. They dwelt on the island of Erytheia on the Hesperian (evening or western) shore of Oceanus. There, they tended the tree of golden apples that symbolised the golden glow of sunset.

Gaia (the Earth) produced the golden apples as a wedding gift for the heavenly (Olympian) deities Zeus and Hera, apples being a symbol of love.

In order to create conflict, Eris, the goddess of discord, cast a golden apple, plucked from the garden of the Hesperides, amongst the goddesses Hera, Athena and Aphrodite. The apple was fatefully and fatally addressed: “To the Fairest.”

Wikipedia says, “The most famous tale of Eris recounts her initiating the Trojan War by causing the Judgement of Paris. The goddesses Hera, Athena and Aphrodite had been invited along with the rest of Olympus to the forced wedding of Peleus and Thetis, who would become the parents of Achilles, but Eris had been snubbed because of her troublemaking inclinations. She therefore tossed into the party the Apple of Discord, a golden apple inscribed – ‘For the most beautiful one’, or ‘To the Fairest One’ – provoking the goddesses to begin quarrelling about the appropriate

recipient. The hapless Paris, Prince of Troy, was appointed to select the fairest by Zeus. The goddesses stripped naked to try to win Paris' decision, and also attempted to bribe him. Hera offered political power; Athena promised skill in battle; and Aphrodite tempted him with the most beautiful woman in the world: Helen, wife of Menelaus of Sparta. While Greek culture placed a greater emphasis on prowess and power, Paris chose to award the apple to Aphrodite, thereby dooming his city, which was destroyed in the war that ensued."

Goddess of Night

Nyx, the goddess of the night, spawned a brood of the darkest spirits. From her came the Fates, Sleep, Death, Strife and Pain.

At night, Nyx drew across the sky a dark veil of mist from the underworld, blotting out the light of Aether (the shining upper atmosphere). In the morning, Eos, the goddess of the dawn, and Hemera, goddess of the day, scattered the mists of night and allowed the light to shine unobstructed once more.

Nyx was either a winged goddess or charioteer. As for Eos, she had rosy fingers since she was responsible for opening the gates of heaven for the sun to rise.

A Selection of Greek Gods

Aeolus: The king of the winds. He kept the storm winds locked up until instructed by the gods to release them and create chaos and destruction.

Aether: The god of the shining light of the blue sky; god of the glowing upper air of heaven. Aether was the substance of light, a layer of bright mist that lay between the dome of heaven and the lower air which surrounds the earth. Above Aether was the solid bronze dome of the sky-god, Uranus, and below, the transparent mists of the air of the atmosphere. At night, Aether's mother Nyx drew her curtain of darkness between the aether and the aer (air), thus bringing night to humanity. In the morning, the goddess Hemera (Aether's sister) opened the curtain, revealing the shining blue aether of day. (In ancient thinking, night and day were independent of the sun.)

Aether was the highest of three "airs". Below him was the "middle air" of Aer or Khaos, a colourless mist that enveloped the mortal world. The "lowest air" was Erebus, the mist of darkness. This penetrated the dark

places beneath the earth and was the air of the realm of the dead, “breathed” by the dead.

The upper air of aether was the mist of light, and home of the gods of heaven. Aether was the divine air breathed by the gods. (Light and air were closely related in the ancient mind: the lowest air was dark, the middle air transparent and the upper air bright.) The higher, divine air of aether was present on mountain peaks (allowing the gods to have palaces on mountaintops such as that of Mount Olympus). It also enveloped the clouds, stars, planets, sun and moon. The celestial bodies were in fact said to be formed from the concentrated, condensed fires of aether.

Aether came to be regarded as the wide space of Heaven, and the home of the gods. Zeus was the Lord of the Aether, and he himself gradually came to be the personification of Aether.

Aether featured prominently in Aristotle’s cosmology and was part of the thinking of classical physics (until it was dispelled by Einstein’s special theory of relativity).

Arce: The messenger of the Titans (as Hermes was for the Olympian gods). Arce was the twin sister of Iris, the rainbow goddess, and the goddess of the lost second rainbow (that of the Titans).

Chaos: The primeval goddess of the gap between heaven and earth. She was the air which men breathed. Below Chaos lay the flat earth, and above Chaos were the shining mists of Aether.

“Chaos refers to the formless or void state preceding the creation of the universe or cosmos in the Greek creation myths, more specifically the initial ‘gap’ created by the original separation of heaven and earth. ... Nevertheless, the term chaos has been adopted in religious studies as referring to the primordial state before creation, strictly combining two separate notions of primordial waters or a primordial darkness from which a new order emerges and a primordial state as a merging of opposites, such as heaven and earth, which must be separated by a creator deity in an act of cosmogony. In both cases, chaos referring to a notion of a primordial state contains the cosmos in *potentia* but needs to be formed by a demiurge before the world can begin its existence. ... For Hesiod and the early Greek Olympian myth (8th century BC), Chaos was the first of the primordial deities, followed by Earth (Gaia), Tartarus and Eros (Love). From Chaos came Erebus and Nyx. ... Passages in Hesiod’s *Theogony* suggest that

Chaos was located below Earth but above Tartarus. Primal Chaos was sometimes said to be the true foundation of reality, particularly by philosophers such as Heraclitus.” – Wikipedia

“Khaos (or Chaos) was the first of the Protogenoi (primeval gods) to emerge at the creation of the universe. She was followed in quick succession by Gaia (Earth), Tartaros (the Underworld) and Eros (Love the life-bringer). Chaos was the lower atmosphere which surrounded the earth – invisible air and gloomy mist. Her name Chaos literally means the gap, the space between heaven and earth. Chaos was the mother or grandmother of the other substances of air: Nyx (Night), Erebus (Darkness), Aether (Light) and Hemera (Day), as well as the various emotion-affecting Daimones which drifted through it. She was also a goddess of fate like her daughter Nyx and grand-daughters the Moirai.” –

<http://www.athens.ukgo.com/greek-gods.html>

Chronos: The old god of time who turned the wheel of the heavenly constellations. He was often equated with Cronos, the father of Zeus, and king of the Titans. Cronos was associated with a golden age before the rule of the Olympian gods, suggesting that some people believed the old gods superior to, and more authentic than, the usurper new gods.

Helios: The god of the sun whose orb he wore upon his head as a bright aureole crown. Helios drove a fiery chariot drawn by four winged steeds.

Hemera: Goddess of the day, who, in the early morning, scattered the mists of her mother Nyx (Night), to reveal the shining light of her brother Aether, the blue sky.

Hesperides: The goddesses of sunsets who tended the tree of the golden apples on Erytheia, the Red Isle, in the western stream of the river Oceanus. The apples were a wedding present from Gaia to the sky-gods Zeus and Hera and were the source of the golden light of sunset.

Iris: The goddess of the rainbow and a divine messenger of the Olympian gods. (“Iris is frequently mentioned as a divine messenger in the *Iliad* which is attributed to Homer, but does not appear in his *Odyssey*, where Hermes fills that role.” – Wikipedia)

Nyx: The goddess of night who drew her curtain of dark mist across the sky, cloaking the light of her son Aether, the shining blue sky. In the morning,

her daughter Hemera (the goddess of day) lifted night's dark mantle.

Selene: The goddess of the moon who rides across the sky in a chariot drawn by winged horses. The moon was her crown.

Uranus: The god of the solid dome of heaven. He was a bronze-bodied, star-spangled god whose hands rested upon the earth in the easternmost edge of earth, and feet in the westernmost edge.

Homer and Hesiod imagined a flat earth surrounded by a circular "Ocean River." Over the earth was the great solid bronze dome of the heavens upon which the starry constellations were fixed.

On his mighty shoulders, the Titan Atlas held up the seven-zoned vault (meaning the Moon, Sun, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn). Atlas was said to stand beneath the axis of heaven and to spin the dome around, causing the stars to rise and set. Some stars were ever visible while it seemed that others disappeared into the ocean.

Given that part of the heavenly dome always lay beneath the horizon, it was thought that stars could dwell deep in the great pit of Tartarus, or alternatively within Hades. When they rose up into the heavens, the stars were bathed and cleansed in the purifying waters of the earth-encircling river of Oceanus.

Some stars were said to divide their time equally between Heaven and Hades (or Tartarus).

The Wanderers

"Planet" means "wanderer" in ancient Greek. The Moon, Sun, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn were given this name since their light wandered across the sky in relation to the other, more distant, apparently fixed lights (stars).

The Stars

Some ancients thought of the stars as painted onto or fixed to the dome of the sky, perhaps dangling by golden chains. Others thought that the stars, like the sun, moved across the sky and dipped down into the ocean during the day (where they were "bathed"). At night, they were ready to take up their positions in the sky again, nice, bright and newly cleaned. For some

people, the stars, during the day, acted as the stars for the dead in the Underworld. For others, the stars, during our day, shone over Elysium alone during its night.

Genius

The ancient Greeks had a genius for philosophy, mathematics, theatre, sculpture and politics. What was the “genius” of the Jews? – for religion. The Jews were a Mythos people, while the Greeks were both a Mythos and Logos people, hence vastly superior. Sadly, the modern world is largely “Jewish” rather than “Greek”. Hollywood is the modern manifestation of Jewish Mythos, and is of course mostly controlled by Jews.

The Cosmic House

The ancients thought of building a universe in much the same way as they might build a house. The cosmos needed foundations, a floor, a roof and structural supports for the roof. So, for the Egyptians, the sky was a roof supported by pillars. The Sumerians, who regarded tin as the metal of heaven, conceived of a tin sky-vault.

Homer thought of the sky as a bronze (or, alternatively, iron) hemisphere laid upon a round, flat, disk-like earth, surrounded by water (a vast, circular river called Oceanus). Some Greeks imagined the stars as being implanted in a sky-dome of crystal.

The Book of Genesis talks of the stars being “set in” the firmament.

The Divine dwelt either within the upper regions of the vault which held the stars, or outside and above this boundary.

Just as Plato thought of matter as a kind of formless cosmic clay given form by an intelligent craftsman (Demiurge), so the ancients thought of some sort of formless basic material substance (usually conceived in terms of the waters of chaos), which the gods then made into an ordered thing (cosmos). Gods were always those who made order from disorder, a cosmos from chaos.

Typically, the gods created a flat, solid disk earth overlaid by solid metal sky dome to keep out the watery chaos present on all sides (just as builders have to put up a robust roof to keep out the weather).

A solid dome, so the ancients believed, needed pillars to support it, so we often hear of mysterious pillars located at various remote places. Mountains are often given the role of acting as pillars. Sometimes the pillars are imagined as being far out at sea.

The Earth itself, as a flat disk floating on “the deep”, also needs support to hold it in place. So, sometimes, the Earth is underpinned by pillars, and amongst these pillars is found the great cavern of the Underworld. Other thinkers imagined an inverted sky, placed under the earth rather than above it. For the ancient Greeks, this was the rocky dome of Tartarus, which contained the Underworld.

Earthquakes were often interpreted as a shaking of the pillars or foundations of heaven and earth, usually caused by the gods being angered by something or other.

Abrahamism portrays “God” as a cosmic architect and builder. We hear of God measuring “the waters in the hollow of his hand”, marking off “the heavens with a span”, drawing “a circle on the face of the deep”, marking out the “foundations of the earth”, laying these foundations, measuring them, establishing a cornerstone, and so on.

The Waters

For the ancients, waters were above, below and all around the cosmos, and a good deal of water was inside it too. The Celts feared that if the roof of the world collapsed, the waters would rush in from all directions. They had no idea of “empty space”.

It’s not at all surprising that Thales, the first philosopher, asserted that the fundamental substance of existence, from which everything is made, is water. However, whereas religious thinkers imagined water and gods separate from the water, Thales said that water itself was “full of gods”. In other words, he was proposing that water is divine and has mind and purpose, although it does not have to be conscious. The gods do not part the waters. Rather, the waters part themselves and organise themselves. Here we can see the birth of a scientific, Logos worldview rather a Mythos worldview involving the actions of conscious gods.

The whole concept of “the Flood” – a cosmic event that drowns the world – is consistent with the notion of the gods allowing in the surrounding waters to drown the world.

The Jewish god Yahweh actually fights with sea monsters: “By thy power thou didst cleave the sea-monster in two, and broke the dragon’s heads above the waters; thou didst crush the many-headed Leviathan, and threw him to the sharks for food.” (Psalms. 74:13-14)

The Second Commandment states, “You shall not make for yourself a graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is on the earth beneath, *or that is in the water under the earth...*”

Whereas the Greeks had a hollow dome under the flat earth (the pit of Tartarus), the Hebrews had the flat earth floating on water, and supported by pillars to hold it in place in the water.

The Bible says: 1) “God spread out the earth upon the waters” (Psalms 136:6), and 2) “He has founded [the earth] upon the seas and established it upon the rivers” (Psalms 24:2).

“The Deep” is the vast body of water beneath the earth, where enormous sea monsters such as Leviathan live. It’s the primeval ocean.

Sheol is a damp, rocky cavern under the earth, and it is to here that the dead go, rather than into the sea.

The Void?

The ancients, bar the Greek Atomists who believed in atoms and void, simply had no conception of empty space. It was always filled by something – water, air, aether, the four elements, the Unbounded, infinitesimals, Mind, etc.

Implicit in the worldview of Pythagoras was the notion of the Earth as a revolving globe suspended in space or some incredibly rarefied aether.

For the Hebrews, oceans of water, not empty space, surrounded the world. Yahweh did not in fact make the world out of “nothing” but out of the waters of chaos. Water is everywhere: there are celestial waters as well as earthly waters. The cosmos is an object (like an egg) floating in an infinite ocean.

Crucially, the Book of Genesis says, “In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. ... And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

And God called the firmament Heaven. ... And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.”

So, there is no reference to God making the world out of nothing. There is, however, the “deep”, which is plainly the pre-existing waters of chaos. The whole story is about the world being made from water or in water!

“Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.” – Psalms 148:4

How can there be water above the heavens unless water is everywhere?

“I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.” – Jeremiah 4:23

Notwithstanding the obvious problem of beholding the earth if it’s not there but is in fact “void”, this does not imply that the earth and heavens were made out of nothing. All it says is that they were nothing before they were made. Plainly, they were not made out of nothing but out of the waters of chaos.

“All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.” – Isaiah 40:17

“Who bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.” – Isaiah 40:23

With statements such as these, we see that “nothing” doesn’t mean absolute nothingness, but is rather a metaphorical statement of how trivial and unimportant things are relative to “God”.

“Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.” – Hebrews 11:3

This quotation is the foundation of the case that God made the world out of nothing. But it’s not much of a case. Firstly, if there’s only one world, why is the word used in the plural? Secondly, we are told that God summoned the world into existence via the word (logos) – but the ancient Greeks used the logos in a scientific sense, so this could be interpreted as saying that God used science to make the world. Thirdly, the notion that the things that

are “seen” are not made out of other things that are “seen” could of course be interpreted to mean not that seen things come from nothing but that the observable world is produced by unobservables – exactly as in Illuminism! The unseen intelligible world of noumenal mathematics (the frequency domain) gives rise to the sensible world of phenomenal mathematics (the spacetime domain). In other words, if you look at the Bible from the perspective of a different Meta Paradigm, you can radically reinterpret it, just as you can radically reinterpret quantum mechanics if you approach it using idealism and rationalism rather than materialism and empiricism.

Leviathan

“Leviathan is a sea monster referenced in the Tanakh, or the Old Testament. The word has become synonymous with any large sea monster or creature. In literature (e.g., Herman Melville’s Moby-Dick) it refers to great whales, and in Modern Hebrew, it means simply ‘whale’. It is described extensively in Job 41 and mentioned in Isaiah 27:1.” – Wikipedia

“Let those who are experts at cursing – whose cursing could rouse Leviathan – curse that day.” Job 3:8

“In that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.” – Isaiah 27:1

The Koranic Flat Earth

“It is He Who made the earth a bed for you, and the sky a dome. He sends down water from the sky and by it brings forth fruits for your provision. Do not, then, knowingly make others equal to Allah.” – Koran, 2:22

A bed is of course flat! Put a dome over it and we have exactly the ancient view of cosmology, which is all that an illiterate such as Mohammed would have known.

In Islam, the cosmos is simply held up by Allah’s Will: there are no pillars: “Allah is He Who raised up the heavens without any pillars that you can see. Then He settled Himself on the Throne. And He pressed the sun and the moon into service: each pursues its course until an appointed term. He regulates it all. He clearly explains the Signs, that you may have a firm belief in the meeting with your Lord.” – Koran 13:2

We know from this that Mohammed, the true author of the Koran (not Allah), was aware that the ancients had discussed pillars being used to prop up the heavy sky dome of brass. He gets rid of these pillars and puts something more absurd in their place – Allah’s miraculous will. It’s also clear that the sun and not the earth is moving. The Koran – the allegedly infallible word of God – says in black and white that the earth is flat and stationary. The Koran has thus been formally refuted by science and shown to be pack of lies and nonsense.

It was perhaps understandable for primitive tribespeople who didn’t know any better to be Muslims. No such excuses exist now. Either all Muslims are retarded or deliberately perpetuating proven Satanic lies to deceive humanity and bring it under the Devil’s thrall. Muslims are Devil worshippers.

The Storehouses

The Bible speaks of the winds of the world being kept in storehouses. God stores water in the upper chambers of the heavens so that he can water the mountains and the earth. There are lofty storehouses for snow, hail, and rain. We are also told that God keeps in his storehouses, fire, famine and disease, ready to be used when he deems necessary. Many of these storehouses are high in the sky.

The Sky Levels

The sky in the Bible is organised into: a) the domed firmament with the stars, b) the ocean of heaven sitting above it, and c) the heaven of heavens as the highest point of all.

The Elements and the Domes

- a) The flat earth – the element of earth (often covered with water).
- b) The air dome (atmospheric heaven) – the element of air.
- c) The water dome (ocean of heaven) – the element of water (which falls onto earth through the air dome).
- d) The fire dome (the heaven of fire, the highest heaven, the heaven of heavens – the pure fire of God) – the element of fire. God’s throne that overlooks the whole cosmos is located here.

The Bible is just a reflection of well-known, ancient hypotheses concerning cosmology and the four classical elements. Many evangelical Christians (and Muslims and Jews) believe in the “detailed inerrancy” of their chosen holy text. They say it is without error in all that it affirms. Given that the Bible has been scientifically refuted – shown to be utterly in error in all of its cosmological claims – why does Abrahamism continue to exist? Don’t believers care about any kind of truth anymore?

The Gay Church

Historically, many gay men, unable to fit into the heterosexual world, became Catholic priests and monks where they found refuge from homophobia and were treated with respect and status. Similarly, lesbians became nuns. The Catholic Church has always been “gay”, which makes it ironic that it has continually denounced active homosexuality. The big lie was that homosexuals in the Church were not active when of course they were going at it like rabbits.

Q (Illuminist) and A (Christian)

Q. Did Jesus Christ order Abraham to sacrifice Isaac?

A. No, it was God the Father.

Q. Is Jesus Christ allowed to contradict or act differently, or take different decisions, from God the Father?

A. No.

Q. So, by your own logic, Jesus Christ fully approved of the order of God the Father to Abraham to kill his son?

A. Er...

Q. How many “Gods” are there in Christianity, an alleged monotheism?

A. Er...

Q. Why talk of three persons in One God when they are all obliged to agree with each other and 100% support each other’s actions and choices. Whatever one said or did, they all said or did. Therefore, there’s no difference between them and there is only one person in One God, not three persons in one God. The concept of separate persons makes sense only if

they are capable of independent action, of contradicting each other. This is impossible in the Christian “Trinity”.

A. Um...

The Universe As A House

The Homeric model of the universe presents it as a round house with the earth as its circular floor, the sky as a dome above it, supported by mountains serving as pillars, which the Titan Atlas kept in place: “Himself holds the high columns which keep earth and sky apart” – *Odyssey*. The Atlantic ocean is named after Atlas.

The earth disk is surrounded by a circular fresh water river called Oceanus. The sun, moon and stars rose from Oceanus in the east, travelled across the sky, set in the west and then moved round or under the world to rise the next day, and so on forever.

In Egyptian myth, the sun was literally carried around Oceanus in a “sun boat”.

The Son of God?

It’s extraordinary how far Christianity has strayed from its roots. Christians initially accepted Jesus Christ at his own estimation of himself, i.e. as the “Son of God”. He definitely *wasn’t* God. The Gnostics regarded him as a super emissary, God’s favourite angel, come to our world to reveal the Gnostic secrets of how to escape from the rule of the Demiurge (Satan). Today, Jehovah’s Witnesses call themselves Christians and yet identify Jesus Christ with Michael the Archangel. Jehovah’s Witnesses are thus much closer to early Christians than all those who believe that Jesus Christ is God – a status that Jesus Christ never at any time claimed for himself. You would think he would know! How can Christ’s followers accord himself a higher status than he himself did?

Christianity was a mystery cult and had many similarities to the ancient Greek cult of Dionysus, which involved ecstatic celebrations. Dionysus was the Son of God (Zeus), yet born of a mortal (Semele), who was miraculously impregnated by God. Yet Dionysus was also Zagreus, son of Zeus and Persephone (goddess of the Underworld). Zagreus was torn to

pieces by the “old gods” (the Titans) and his flesh and blood were consumed, just as Catholics devour the flesh and blood of Christ at Holy Communion. Zagreus was resurrected and born again – as Dionysus, god of the life-force, god of zoë.

It took centuries for the most ridiculous idea of all time to take hold – that of the Christian Trinity (three persons in one God). Not a single person in history has ever understood this concept since it’s actually impossible for it to make any sense. It’s regarded as a “mystery”. Well, no wonder.

Hypostasis

Philosophically, the “Hypostasis” (that which stands beneath) can be treated as another word for the *arche*, the fundamental substance of existence from which everything else is made. The hypostasis is the underlying substance, the basic reality that supports everything else.

Religiously, the concept of hypostasis is used to describe the shared existence of spiritual entities.

In Neoplatonism, for example, the hypostasis can refer to the triad of the Soul (Psyche), Mind/Spirit (Nous) and the One which underlies the whole of existence, or to any of the three components considered individually. The triad of mental/spiritual principles constitutes the intelligible world that supports the sensible world, the surface view of reality. In Christian theology, which is heavily dependent on Neoplatonism, a hypostasis is equivalent to a “person” and is one of the three elements of the Holy Trinity. The Christian formula for the Holy Trinity is “Three Hypostases in one Ousia” (three “persons” in one substance). It’s vital, in the context of the Trinity, not to consider hypostasis as another word for substance since that would imply three separate gods (Tritheism). For Christians, God exists in three distinct hypostases/persons.

Monotheism?

“Unitarianism”: a belief in a single God with one aspect.

“Binitarianism”: a belief in a single God with two aspects.

“Trinitarianism”: a belief in a single God with three aspects.

If we keep adding to this list, don’t we reduce “monotheism” to complete absurdity?

The Agony and the Ecstasy

In ancient Greece, “agon” was originally the “gathering place” – the place to meet. However, it quickly came to mean the meeting place, the stage, for a competition, contest or battle.

“Agora” meaning “assembly place”, “open space” (most commonly a marketplace or forum) replaced agon as the place where people meet peacefully, for trade, discussion and gossip. Agora was for peace, and agon for war (actual war or sublimated war in the form of sport).

Ancient Greece, with over 1,000 rival city-states, was wholly given over to competition. Given that ancient Greece remains the greatest human civilisation of all, we can attribute its glory to its unquenchable lust for victory in competition and war. The Olympics – the ultimate festival of sporting competition – was of course invented by the ancient Greeks and this was where the city-states came together to compete in front of the gods. In addition to the Olympics were the Pythian, Nemean and Isthmian Games. The Olympics and Nemean Games were dedicated to Zeus, the Pythian Games (at Delphi) to Apollo and the Isthmian Games to Poseidon.

Left wing anarchists hate competition and constantly rail against it, yet can any sane person deny that our whole world revolves around competition in its various incarnations. Sport is all about competition, so is capitalism, so is school, so is politics, and so, above all, is war. We are all competing for resources, jobs and partners – whether we choose to acknowledge it or not.

The idea of a human race ruled exclusively by “love” rather than competition is inconceivable and absurd. Left wing anarchists are always sanctimoniously bleating about “love and light”, “unconditional love”, “love and peace”. They talk about being “light workers”. Such people would be exterminated in five minutes’ flat in the truest anarchy in the world – the jungle.

The ancient Greeks said that to struggle, suffer and compete was central to the human condition. They would have found the left wing “love and light” gang pathetic, ridiculous and even incomprehensible.

How do you become the best human you can be without struggle and effort, without triumphing over obstacles?

Agony and ecstasy are wholly intertwined. Agony is what you suffer when you compete to the maximum of your ability and endurance (and

especially when you lose). Yet when you win, the agony is worth it and you experience ecstasy.

Agony: “mental suffering”, from ancient Greek *agonia* (“a struggle for victory”) from *agon* (“assembly for a contest”).

Agon and agora are related. Agon ultimately comes from *agein* (“to lead”) and agora from *ageirein* (“to assemble”). A leader leads the assembly.

Ecstasy: from ancient Greek *ekstasis* (“to stand outside oneself”).

Agony (maximum exertion) leads to ecstasy (escaping from oneself and entering into communion with the divine).

“According to Plotinus, ecstasy is the culmination of human possibility. He contrasted emanation from the One – on the one hand – with ecstasy or reversion back to the One – on the other.” – Wikipedia

Agon – competition, conflict – was personalised as a spirit (*daimon*) or minor deity, and an altar was established for him at Olympia, where the Olympic Games were held. He is sometimes equated with *Zelos* (Rivalry), brother of *Nike* (Victory).

The dialectic – the clash of opposites and the generation of a synthesis from these opposites – is necessarily as much about hate as love. Anyone who thinks that hate and conflict can be abolished, leaving nothing but love and peace, is mad and doesn’t understand the first thing about existence. Evil exists because we live in a dialectical cosmos. If there’s good, there must be evil. If there’s love, there must be hate. If there’s peace, there must be war. Only reason can transcend and triumph over emotions, and only in the most enlightened souls.

Creation by Divine Speech (Logos)

“By the word of YHWH the heavens were made, and by the breath of his mouth all their hosts; he gathers up the waters like a mound, stores the Deep in vaults.” – Psalm 33

If you ever trouble yourself to read the Bible all the way through, you will find that it contains several different versions of God, gods, and creation.

One version of Creation is that of the logos. God simply speaks what he wants and pre-existing matter arranges itself into what he has spoken. (Usually, the waters of chaos are the pre-existing matter, and God stores water in vaults in order to create space for dry land.) Alternatively, there is no matter at all, and God simply speaks and what he wants appears out of nothing. Absolutely no mechanism is provided for this and hence it constitutes magic.

The fact that matter is highly structured proves that it was not magicked into existence. If it were, there would be no need for any material structure at all. In our dreams, we summon worlds into existence. Do any of the “material” things in our dreams have a material structure? Clearly, they don’t. The structure of matter is conclusive proof that they were not dreamt up out of absolute nothingness.

Creation by Divine Battle

“Awake, awake! ... It was you that hacked Rahab in pieces, that pierced the Dragon! It was you that dried up the Sea, the waters of the great Deep, that made the abysses of the Sea a road that the redeemed might walk...” – Isaiah 51:9–10

“You it was who smashed Sea with your might, who battered the heads of the monsters in the waters; You it was who crushed the heads of Leviathan, who left them for food for the denizens of the desert...” – Psalm 74

According to the *agon* (struggle, combat or battle) theory of Creation, “God” fights huge sea monsters (water deities), defeats them and becomes Sovereign. Having defeated the waters of chaos and their divinities, he is thus able to establish dry land and the world as we know it. The Canaanites had an ancient myth of this sort, so it’s no surprise to find the Hebrews plagiarising it.

According to this mythology, the waters of chaos contained primordial forces of disorder, and these had to be defeated before the ordering work of Creation could begin.

In ancient Greek mythology, the new sky gods of Olympus fought and overcame the old earth gods (the Titans) and imprisoned them in Tartarus

(the bowels of the earth). A battle among or against the gods is known as a *theomachy* – “God battle, struggle or power contest.”

In the Middle East, the old gods weren't so much Titanic earth giants as Titanic sea monsters. These had to be defeated before land could be made and kept safe. The monsters of Chaos included Death and Leviathan.

God was enthroned on a divine mountain (like Mount Olympus) and worshipped by lesser deities. He spoke (*logos*) and thus shaped the world according to his desires and ideas (like the Platonic Demiurge invoking the perfect Forms).

This apocalyptic struggle at the *beginning* of time is echoed in the Abrahamic notion of an apocalyptic struggle at the *end* of time. The Book of Revelation (21:1) says, “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth. For the first heaven and first earth were gone, and the sea is now no more.” So, perfection, the defeat of all evil, involves the abolition of the sea (chaos) and its monsters. Who knew?!

As for the bottomless pit mentioned in the Book of Revelation, this is simply the pit of Tartarus of the ancient Greeks where the defeated old gods were kept imprisoned. Dragons, serpents and so forth, that are referenced in Revelation, are just the monsters with which we are familiar from countless ancient myths. When you read the Bible from the perspective of someone well versed in ancient mythology, you get a wholly different picture from the one that an ill-educated ignoramus (average Christian) gets. You understand that it's deploying all the things you have seen before in mythology (that no one now believes are real), except it's treating them *as* real.

The notion of Satan being released from his prison in the bottomless pit is the equivalent of saying that the old Greek gods (Titans) could be released from Tartarus to trigger a final, apocalyptic war with the Olympian gods.

The most extraordinary feature of the Book of Revelation is that it says that Christ will reign for a thousand years, unchallenged by Satan. Then Satan will be released (why, you might well ask!) and will rapidly “seduce” the nations. Why does the world so quickly reject Christ's rule if he has been presiding over an earthly paradise for the last 1,000 years?! Either human beings are irredeemably wicked, in which case why was Christ ruling over them in his 1,000 year Reich (er, paradise), or Christ was perceived as a monster and tyrant who had to be overthrown at the first

opportunity. Satan is thus the liberator of humanity, not its tormentor! Of course, the “Empire” then has to strike back with the final battle of Armageddon where “God” uses his death star to wipe out the heroic rebels!

You couldn’t make it up. Well, you could, actually. The whole thing is an absurd Mythos fabrication with zero truth content.

Even the Genesis creation myth begins with darkness and the uncreated, primordial ocean (waters of chaos). God separates the waters and holds them back in order to create the world. He is creating from *something*, not from nothing. And note that *Elohim* (“gods”, plural!) are responsible for creation in the Book of Genesis, not El, a single God. Also note that the Egyptians already had the notion of creation proceeding by way of speech (logos). In a sense, things could not exist until they were named (spoken). In demonology, demons cannot be controlled until their true name is known.

The Earth rests on its foundations (the vast rocky platform from which the mountains rise), and the whole thing floats on the primordial waters. The cosmic sea is the home of monsters, all of which God conquered. Job 26:12f says, “By his power he stilled the sea, by his understanding he smote Rahab!”

In the New Testament, Jesus’ is depicted controlling stormy waters, an echo of God’s previous battles with the sea.

It’s very important to the theory of Creationism for God to have created the world out of nothing. If he created it out of a pre-existing substance then a) this substance was co-eternal with him and as uncreated as he was (hence equal to him!), and as indestructible as he was, b) if such a thing were possible, why wouldn’t other eternal gods be possible too? and c) God is not all-powerful if there is a substance with power other than his that he can neither create nor destroy.

Monotheism requires creation out of nothing; polytheism does not, hence is automatically far more rational.

In Illuminism, the things that exist eternally (mathematical monadic minds) are also the sources of the mathematical energy from which everything is made. In other words, it’s as if polytheistic gods made the

universe out of their own substance. Both they and the world they create between them are purely mathematical.

“The Waters of Chaos.”

The basic idea of the ancient world was that the universe was an infinite ocean of water. “Chaos” was nothing but this endless ocean. The gods then created a flat disc of earth in this ocean and put a dome over it to protect it from the waters above and around it. In the bowels of the earth was the Underworld where the dead went. This was not reachable by the living, but was nevertheless a physical location. The dead were the living shorn of both their physical bodies and life-giving blood, leaving nothing but a bodily phantasm (ghost) that had no place in the sun and had to go into the darkness beyond and under the world. The gods, meanwhile, were aetherial beings in the high places, the sky and the heavens (the heavens being the upper part of the sky beneath the stars).

This basic model of the universe is still the one to which most Abrahamists subscribe today. None of them imagine an infinite universe, with infinite galaxies, infinite stars, infinite moons, infinite black holes, infinite planets and infinite life forms. In such a universe, there’s no above, no below, no place for the dead, no heaven, no hell and, above all, no gods.

Sun and Moon

The ancients regarded the sun as the “greater light” in the sky, and the moon as the “lesser light”. The stars were also sources of light.

The Wizard of Oz

Why did the God of Moses come to quaking, smoking mountains to speak to humanity? Isn’t he the Wizard of Oz of gods, reliant on cheap tricks to intimidate the credulous?

The Navel

The Jews believe that Jerusalem is the navel of the earth. Of course, many other cultures in history claimed that sites sacred to them were the navel of the earth. Everyone wants to feel special and at the centre of things.

The Mouth of Hell

The underworld had a mouth and a ravening appetite, hence was a *hellmouth*. Can't we push all the Abrahamists in? After all, they all worship the Devil!

The Firmament

What is the “firmament”? It's what separates the waters above from the waters below. It's called the sky or heaven and is a shining crystal dome. A sapphire throne for God sits above the firmament, allowing God to look down on his Creation.

The Jews took most of their cosmological beliefs from the Egyptians, Babylonians, Canaanites and Greeks then applied a monotheistic filter. However, polytheism appears throughout the Bible. Unlike polytheists, the Jews made no attempt to account for the origin of God. Even so, a theomachy (“God-fighting”) is present in the Bible, whereby “God” fights the divinities of the waters of chaos who wish to prevent the imposition of order and consequent reduction of chaos.

The Choice

In Eden, humanity was presented with a choice between wisdom (the Tree of Knowledge) and life (the Tree of Life), and, rightly, chose the first, although God had intended them to choose the second. For the sin of becoming rational and wise, humanity was branded by God with “Original Sin” and condemned to death and hell until Doom's Day.

Eden

Eden was a real place – the Temple of Jerusalem. Its beautiful garden was Eden: Paradise and the Promised Land combined. It was where humanity made contact with God, and was thus the interface between heaven and earth.

Eden was the divine garden on the summit of Zion (Jerusalem), the holy Mountain of God.

This scheme echoed the Mesopotamian myth of the king as a primordial man (“Adam”) placed in a divine garden to guard the Tree of Life.

For the Hebrews, the king of Judah was the God-appointed “gardener” and, when he failed his God, his kingdom was doomed (and Jerusalem and the kingdom of Judah duly fell to the Babylonians).

The Flood

“In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, on the seventeenth day of the second month – on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth, and the floodgates of the heavens were opened.” – Genesis 7:11

So, God let the barriers protecting the world fail, allowing the waters of chaos to rush in and drown the world, rendering it as uninhabitable as before Creation. God thereby “rebooted” the Earth, and was ready to start over again, with a new “Adam” (Noah). Sadly, the second time proved no better than the first.

Physics versus Metaphysics

Physics considers the outer appearance of things (their phenomenal aspect) and discounts their inner reality (noumenal aspect).

Erytheia

Erytheia, the Red Isle, was found in the far western streams of the River Oceanus and got its name because it was bathed red by the light of the setting-sun. It was the location of Hesperia, the garden of the gods, tended by the Hesperides. Further to the west, on the far shores of the River Oceanus, lay Hades, the realm of the dead.

Atlantis

According to Plato’s account, the lost realm of Atlantis was situated beyond the Pillars of Hercules, in effect placing it in the realm of the Unknown. Renaissance tradition says the pillars bore the warning *Nec plus ultra* (also *Non plus ultra*, “nothing further beyond”), serving as a warning to sailors and navigators to go no further.

Pillars of Hercules

An ancient story says that the Atlantic Ocean and the Mediterranean Sea were separated by the great mountain (or mountain range) that was once the Titan Atlas (before he was turned to stone when Perseus showed him the head of Medusa) and was now responsible for holding up the sky.

Hercules smashed through the mountain, thus linking the Ocean and the Sea and creating the linking Straits of Gibraltar. The Rock of Gibraltar is

one part of the split mountain, and the other is either Monte Hacho or Jebel Musa. These are thus the Pillars of Hercules.

Olympus

Olympus, the home of the Greek gods, consisted of fabulous palaces of marble and gold. Most said that it was built on the summit of the mountain, high above the clouds and away from prying eyes. Others said that the great citadel of the gods actually stood at the apex of the solid bronze dome of the sky, which would place it enormously higher than the peak of Mount Olympus and in a celestial rather than terrestrial location.

Homer says, “Hera lashed the horses on, and the gates of heaven bellowed as they flew open of their own accord – gates over which the Hours preside, in whose hands are Heaven and Olympus, either to open the dense cloud that hides them, or to close it. Through these the goddesses drove their obedient steeds, and found Zeus sitting all alone on the topmost ridges of Olympus.”

The implication here is that the gods live above the clouds and the peak of Olympus is where they come to get a closer look at the world. They may or may not have a palace there.

The Edge of the World

In the classical view, you wouldn't fall off the edge of the world if you kept sailing west. Rather, you'd bump into the surrounding bronze dome. The idea that you could fall off the world emerged only when the idea took hold that the Earth was flat and suspended in space, rather than held in place by a dome above and below.

Seven Heavens and Seven Earths

The Koran speaks of seven heavens and seven earths – a wholly scientifically refuted notion, thus proving that the Koran is false.

The Babylonians and Sumerians, long before Mohammed, spoke of seven heavens and seven earths, and seven generations of Gods.

Proof

It's said that religion can't be disproved. But the Abrahamic religions have all been disproved. They have all claimed that their sacred texts are the infallible Word of God, and yet all have been shown to make countless false

statements about the universe. There is no question that the Abrahamic God is false and definitively refuted. No rational, truthful, honest person can be an Abrahamist in the 21st century.

The Matrix

Why is Morpheus, in *The Matrix*, given that name (that of the god of dreams)? Is he revealing a dream or, like the original Morpheus, making a dream, i.e. he's a deceiver, creating an illusion. *The Matrix* can be interpreted in many different ways. Is it an allegory of the world ruled by a Cartesian malevolent demon intent on duping us all? Is it about the Gnostic Demiurge imprisoning us in a material world of seductive illusion? Is it warning us against the dangers of a modern technological world of screens and virtual reality, a hyperreality divorced from authentic reality? Is it a warning about religious lies established by wicked controllers such as prophets, popes, priests, rabbis and imams? Is it about the capitalist Society of the Spectacle? Is it about capitalism itself, about the "Man", about the capitalist elite and their system of capitalist slavery?

To American right wing libertarians, the Matrix stands for, well, take your pick from: a) The Government, 2) The State, 3) The Jesuits, 4) The Catholic Church (Vatican), 5) The Illuminati, 6) Communism, 7) The European Union, 8) The United Nations, and so on.

As ever, exactly the same content can be interpreted in precisely opposite ways. To left-wingers, the Matrix is about oppressive right wing forces, and, to right wingers, it's about oppressive left wing forces. Like the Bible, people can project whatever interpretation they like onto it and feel justified and vindicated. A film that's all things to all men is likely to be much more popular than one that's resolutely on one side of the political spectrum or the other. But, by being fundamentally ambiguous, isn't *The Matrix* deceitful? Is it not exactly a false dream created by Morpheus?

Near Death Experiences (NDE)

People whose bodies have "died" (following, say, cardiac arrest) sometimes report that their consciousness remains active and they can see and hear doctors and paramedics tending to their "dead" body. Yet their heart isn't pumping and their brain isn't showing any activity (it's totally non-functional). How can that be? – unless there is a mind independent of body.

Materialist skeptics say that drugs, meditation, pilots undergoing enormous acceleration, and so on, can all experience similar effects to those claimed by people who say they have had near-death episodes, hence this is just brain activity in extreme circumstances and has nothing to do with death or the independent existence of mind. However, it could just as easily be argued that all of these extreme non-death bodily experiences are simulations of what happens when you die. Your mind is fooled into thinking that its body has died, and so it separates from the body, only to reconnect when the crisis is over. In other words, the NDE skeptic has no stronger case than the NDE believer.

The Philosopher as Warrior

“What I understand by ‘philosopher’: a terrible explosive in the presence of which everything is in danger.” – Nietzsche

“I am not a man. I am dynamite.” – Nietzsche

“I am by far the most terrible human being there has ever been...” – Nietzsche

“I am ... the *destroyer par excellence*.” – Nietzsche

The Hierarchy of Needs

Human beings are preoccupied first and foremost with safety, security and their basic physiological needs. Only when these have been satisfied does a human being turn to higher aspirations, including status and self-respect. Only a small number of exceptional people reach the highest level of motivation – accomplishing everything of which they are capable ... being fully actualized.

The school of Humanistic Psychology is devoted to getting as many people as possible to self-actualize, and this is the same objective as the Meritocratic Republic. Its task is to give everyone an equal opportunity to become the best they can be, and to abolish all systems that prevent people from going as far as their talent ought to take them.

If you want a happy and fulfilled life, you must become a self-actualizer. You have to identify exactly what work motivates you and become immersed in it.

Humanistic Psychology asks what goes “right” with people rather than what goes wrong, while “normal” psychology addresses only problems. People go and see a psychologist when they have some difficulty in their mental life. Why shouldn’t normal psychology be about addressing your angels rather than your demons, about addressing what’s going right with you, and finding ways to make things even “righter” – until you are fully actualized?

The Meritocratic Republic will be based on two pillars: education and humanistic psychology. Everyone will get a) the finest education the Republic can provide, and b) psychological input where the task is not to discuss anything negative but rather to see what people need in order to become even more positive and fulfilled. Consequently, a large number of people in of the New Model Society will be teachers and psychologists. Factory and office worker drones will vanish in the New World. No one should be doing a soul-destroying job: all work must be fulfilling.

Everyone has to ask themselves this question: what is it you really strive for? Is it money, sex, status, self-respect glory, creativity, or doing the best for your family? Do you want security for the future, do you want others to respect you, do you want to create something personal to you that tells the world who you are and of what you’re capable?

Unless you know what you really want, you’ll never get it. Unless you know what you want to be, you’ll never be it. In our negative liberty world, people are never helped to optimize themselves. In the positive liberty society of the future, it will be all about optimizing everyone. To have an earthly paradise, we need a world in which everyone reaches their full potential. That’s the definition of paradise.

Mud

Throughout history, huge numbers of battles have been won or lost because of ... mud! When large numbers of men, especially if they’re in tight formation or heavy armour, reach muddy ground, the ranks at the front immediately start to struggle while those at the back keep going as before. So, the rear ranks collide with the front ranks, who then fall into the mud where many of them are drowned and trampled. In seconds, a well-disciplined fighting force descends into chaos and becomes easy meat for its opponent which can pick it off at will. Once an army has lost its

coherence, it's certain to be routed. Mud, not enemy action, is frequently the way in which a fighting force loses its shape and order.

In muddy conditions, the army that stays put will be the army that wins. In bad weather, your army should manoeuvre as little as possible. Napoleon said, "Never interrupt your enemy when he is making a mistake." There's no mistake bigger than trying to cross a bog. There's no chance that your force will preserve its good, fighting order.

The Three Psychological Models

There are three main psychological schools: one treats humans as ill, another treats them as machines and the third as potential gods.

The first to emerge was Freudian psychoanalysis which seeks to help people resolve issues, usually from childhood, which they have repressed and which continue to trouble them. People are treated as "ill". Several variations of this "ill" approach appeared, devised by Freud's successors.

Then quasi-scientific Behaviourism appeared and sought to train people (operantly condition them) to do "good" things and refrain from "bad" things. People in this psychological system are treated as programmable machines without minds (which rather contradicts the definition of psychology – the study of the *mind*).

Finally, humanistic psychology came on the scene, and sought to help people self-actualize. People were now treated as "healthy".

Religion seeks to "optimize" people not through what they want and are good at but through what "God" wants and expects of them. This is a recipe for misery since, rather than pursue the things that truly motivate them, people must submit to their deity and the systems of control set up in his name.

The only worthwhile religion is the one concerned with making people the best they can be – Gods! – rather than the worst they can be: abject, terrified slaves of a Torture God who threatens with eternal torment in hell everyone who displeases him.

Any system that has terror at its core must be abolished. Any religion that says there is a hell should be declared illegal. Religion must be about building heaven on earth, not constructing our own hell, prison and mental asylum – which is what Abrahamism has delivered. No one should ever

forget that Abrahamism began with the command that a father should be prepared to murder his son if God ordered it. What kind of sick mind could devise anything so grotesque?

Religion ought to begin with the divine command to love yourself, love your family and love others. And, paradoxically, to bring love to the world through reason, not feelings. Only rationalism can construct the healthy, just, fair environment where love can meaningfully flourish and grow.

Peak Experiences

Society should be designed to provide people with as many peak experiences as possible. What *are* peak experiences? They are epiphanies, sudden moments of joy and wonder, occasions where limitless horizons unfold before us and we see all and understand all. We are at one with the world and fully comprehend our place in it.

Native Americans

“Illegal aliens have always been a problem in the United States. Ask any Indian.” – Robert Orben

BH: “Let us never forget this: when you buy a shirt with a company’s name or logo on it, you are paying that company to advertise *their* product! They gladly pay tens of thousands of dollars for a time slot on TV, but they get so much more money when people are tricked into being *free* walking billboards. Well, it’s either that or be a ‘loser’ who can’t keep up with the ‘new fashion’ every season every year. I still wear the same style as I did in the 90s. I am not going to change my style because of media propaganda. I never try to be the first to own anything. I would rather be the first person to *do* something instead of *own* something. That is the Native American way. We had no concept of ownership. Therefore, we had no thieves. Whenever somebody needed something, it was given freely. Money and ownership really screwed us.”

The Native American way of life – with its emphasis on action (doing) rather than passivity (ownership), its strong community values and lack of “property” mentality – is one that should be studied in detail as a potential template for a new communitarian way of living. Obviously, the Native American lifestyle had its weaknesses as well as its strengths, but it can be mined for its best features.

The Corpus Callosum

The corpus callosum is the structure in the brain that links the two brain hemispheres. It's said that women have a more highly developed corpus callosum than men, implying that they have better hemispheric balance, hence are more "rounded". If you think about it, women are much less extreme than men.

Men, with a less functional corpus callosum, have greater hemispheric separation, hence can display extreme, "undiluted", right or left brain behaviour. The other hemisphere provides insufficient balance.

Men can be geniuses and retards, saints and psychopaths, demagogues and hermits, dictators and martyrs. Men are happy to go to war, women to get together for a cup of tea. It's impossible to imagine the horrific trench warfare of WWI being fought between women. Only male hate and madness made soldiers live in hideous muddy trenches for four years, under constant bombardment, ready to be mown down at any moment if ordered to go "over the top".

Hemispheric *imbalance* is both a blessing and a curse. Neither men nor women have the optimal brains. The ideal brain is one that can switch between perfect hemispheric balance and total hemispheric separation (imbalance). We need a switch that we can consciously control to provide balance when we need it and imbalance when that's more useful. The human race has, as a species, the perfect brain, i.e. amongst all the humans of the world, you will find every conceivable brain configuration and hemispheric balance or imbalance. However, we need that range to be present in the individual brain, not the "species brain".

Recent research has shown that most connections in the male brain run from the front of each hemisphere to the back of each hemisphere, while most connections in the female brain run from side to side, across the left and right hemispheres. Men have better intra-hemispheric brain connectivity and women have better inter-hemispheric connectivity. Men have more specialised brain functionality and women more balanced functionality.

It's All About the Timing

“Kairos is an ancient Greek word meaning the right or opportune moment (the supreme moment). The ancient Greeks had two words for time, *chronos* (*kronos*) and *kairos*. While the former refers to chronological or sequential time, the latter signifies a time between, a moment of indeterminate time in which something special happens. What the special something is depends on who is using the word. While *chronos* is quantitative, *kairos* has a qualitative nature. *Kairos* also means weather in both ancient and modern Greek. The plural (*kairoi* or *keri*) means the times.

“In rhetoric *kairos* is ‘a passing instant when an opening appears which must be driven through with force if success is to be achieved.’

“*Kairos* was central to the Sophists, who stressed the rhetor’s ability to adapt to and take advantage of changing, contingent circumstances. In *Panathenaicus*, Isocrates writes that educated people are those ‘who manage well the circumstances which they encounter day by day, and who possess a judgment which is accurate in meeting occasions as they arise and rarely misses the expedient course of action’.

“*Kairos* is also very important in Aristotle’s scheme of rhetoric. *Kairos* is, for Aristotle, the time and space context in which the proof will be delivered. *Kairos* stands alongside other contextual elements of rhetoric: The Audience, which is the psychological and emotional makeup of those who will receive the proof; and *To Prepon*, which is the style with which the orator clothes the proof.

“In the New Testament, *kairos* means ‘the appointed time in the purpose of God’, the time when God acts (e.g. Mark 1.15, the *kairos* is fulfilled). It differs from the more usual word for time which is *chronos* (*kronos*).

“In the Eastern Orthodox and Eastern Catholic churches, before the Divine Liturgy begins, the Deacon exclaims to the Priest, “*Kairos tou poiesai to Kyrio*” (“It is time [*kairos*] for the Lord to act”); indicating that the time of the Liturgy is an intersection with Eternity.

“In *The Interpretation of History*, neo-orthodox Lutheran theologian Paul Tillich made prominent use of the term. For him, the *kairoi* are those crises in history which create an opportunity for, and indeed demand, an existential decision by the human subject – the coming of Christ being the prime example. In the *Kairos Document*, an example of liberation theology in South Africa under apartheid, the term *kairos* is used to denote ‘the appointed time’, ‘the crucial time’ into which the document or text is spoken.” – Wikipedia

“Chronos” refers to minutes and seconds, to time as a measurable resource, to time as quantity. “Kairos” deals with time qualitatively. It refers to the appointed time, the opportune moment, the due season, the critical point, the tipping point, the point of decision. It’s related to Bergson’s concept of “duration”. Bergson said, “Pure duration is the form which our conscious states assume when our ego lets itself *live*, when it refrains from separating its present state from its former states.” When our ego is merely passing the time, it’s mired in chronos. When it’s aware of the significance of the moment, it’s involved with duration and kairos.

The Chronos View

Most of the time, we have a chronos mindset. We are locked into quantitative rather than qualitative time.

The Kairos View

Seize the moment. Understand the opportunity. Act. Decide. This moment will never come again. If you don’t use it properly, it’s lost forever.

A Christian tells a story about his friends going through a tough time in their marriage. He goes to lunch with the husband and notes that this is taking up his chronos time, yet the husband (described as “unsaved”) agrees to pray and says he wants to learn more about Christ. The Christian says it was a *kairos* opportunity. Thus we see how dangerous kairos can be. It’s the moment when a vulnerable person can take a catastrophic decision – such as being “born again”.

Religious maniacs are experts at seeing when to strike – to catch a person at a low point and spread their insidious poison just then. This is how impressionable minds are *radicalised*.

Not every second has the same worth and importance. You must become an expert at assessing the quality of time and recognise those key moments in your life when you are presented with a fork in the road. Which path will you take? To which voice will you listen?

You advance in life by recognising and taking the opportunities presented to you. If you don’t recognise them, you can’t take them. If you do recognise them, you mustn’t let the opportunity pass. You must take action there and then.

You must become a kairos virtuoso, not a chronos drone. Always be on the lookout for the important people in life. Only a very small number of people can show you the way, can illuminate your life. It's a catastrophe if you fail to respond to these people.

Kairos is all about the "right time". Too many people are trapped in the world of the "wrong time" – they never get it right.

Not all points in time are equal. Your future depends on seeing which moments are important and which aren't. Windows of opportunity do not remain open for long. If the harvest isn't collected in time, it rots. You must take action at the appointed time, the proper time. These are the times of your life, the times that define your life. Make sure you're ready for them. They're all too fleeting. Don't let them slip away.

Make the most of every opportunity. Make the most of your time. Make the most of yourself.

Kronos Versus Kairos

Kronos: chronological, sequential time, measured by a clock. We are always racing against it. Time is money.

Kairos: the "right", "opportune" or "supreme" moment, measured by consciousness. If you want the gold medal, you must be a kairos expert. The winner always knows when to make his move. He knows how and when to hit his mark. He's "in the zone".

Kairos, unlike kronos, cannot be measured. Yet kairos intersects with kronos, and our task is to know when. Kairos is all about meaning. It's profoundly connected with Jungian synchronicity. Intuitives have a much better understanding of kairos than anyone else.

Kronos is numeric time and Kairos is *divine* time. Gods make optimal use of the opportunities that come their way. Mortals always miss the vital moment.

The Pygmalion Effect

Make your dream come true. What are you waiting for?

Brave New World

"O brave new world, that has such people in't." – Shakespeare, *The Tempest*

The two most famous dystopian novels of the twentieth century were George Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-Four* and Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World*. Comparing the two, Neil Postman wrote:

“What Orwell feared were those who would ban books. What Huxley feared was that there would be no reason to ban a book, for there would be no one who wanted to read one. Orwell feared those who would deprive us of information. Huxley feared those who would give us so much that we would be reduced to passivity and egotism. Orwell feared that the truth would be concealed from us. Huxley feared the truth would be drowned in a sea of irrelevance. Orwell feared we would become a captive culture. Huxley feared we would become a trivial culture, preoccupied with some equivalent of the feelies, the orgy porgy, and the centrifugal bumblepuppy. As Huxley remarked in *Brave New World Revisited*, the civil libertarians and rationalists who are ever on the alert to oppose tyranny ‘failed to take into account man’s almost infinite appetite for distractions.’ In *1984*, Orwell added, people are controlled by inflicting pain. In *Brave New World*, they are controlled by inflicting pleasure. In short, Orwell feared that what we fear will ruin us. Huxley feared that our desire will ruin us.”

Our present-day world gives us both of these two polar opposite dystopias at once. We are in a world of unimaginable pleasure (as a hyperreal fantasy rather than actuality, of course) and of unimaginable horror (war, terrorism, famine, poverty, natural disasters, insecurity, unemployment, neuroses, depression, mental illness). It’s time we left behind pleasure and pain (heaven and hell) and adopted reason. With reason, we can design the pleasure *and* the pain we need to lead optimal lives.

Some of the Concepts of Brave New World

Orgy-Porgy: ritual orgies. The people take the drug *soma* (a mixture of cocaine, morphine and alcohol).

Soma: this drug is available at all times to help people get away from it all. The citizens of the Brave New World are always doped up.

Hypnopaedia: sleep-teaching. A series of repeated sayings are used to teach (indoctrinate) children. It provides an effective system of thought control. “Lessons” are played thousands of times to children between the ages of three and sixteen.

Feelies: popular, sensory films (the successors of “talkies”). Special hi-tech chairs are provided that allow filmgoers to feel and interact with the movie. The plots of the movies are always simple, and usually involve sex.

Sexual Hormone Chewing Gum: a gum chewed by men to make them attractive to women.

The Savage Reservation (in New Mexico): where everything savage, disordered and wild is kept under quarantine, out of the way of the Brave New World. Here, marriage, religion, disease and wild animals are still to be found. It’s also called *Malpais* (“bad country” in Spanish).

Slough Crematorium: where dead bodies are processed and all useful chemicals extracted. Citizens continue to be useful even after death.

Synthetic Music: muzak that has a calming effect on people. It’s used in Feelies.

Caste System: the citizens of the Brave New World are members of a rigid caste system: Alphas, Betas, Gammas, Deltas and Epsilons, in descending order.

Central London Hatching and Conditioning Centre: where human embryos are created and conditioned in accordance with the caste system.

Alpha: a member of the highest caste. Alphas are those of the highest intelligence and attractiveness.

Epsilon: a member of the lowest caste. Epsilons are those of lowest intelligence and attractiveness; used only as worker drones.

In today’s world, the elite are the alphas (first men) and everyone else is an epsilon (“last man”). Of course, if you allow yourself to be ruled by alphas you deserve to be an epsilon.

Soma

Soma (or *Haoma*) was an important ritual drink among early Indians and Persians. Juice is extracted from the stalks of the soma plant to produce the drink. The plant’s significance is shown by its epithet of “God for Gods” (i.e. even the Gods worship it). It’s a gateway drug to the divine order and has enormously energizing qualities. The Indians personified the plant and its juice as the god *Soma*, who supplied the intoxicating drink of the gods.

Outside of esoteric circles, the soma plant is unknown in the modern world. (The Illuminati use genuine soma, although of course they keep the plant's modern identity and location a closely guarded secret.)

Aldous Huxley made soma the “ideal pleasure drug” in *Brave New World* where it's intoxicating, psychoactive and enhances sex. It's a kind of ultra high quality opium, cocaine and alcohol that produces no side effects, no hangovers, no withdrawal symptoms and is non-addictive. It's said to have, “All of the benefits of Christianity and alcohol without their defects.” It's therefore the ultimate “miracle drug”.

Baal

The god Baal's name appears in the Bible over 130 times. In ancient Israel, Baal, the Weather God, was the chief competitor to Yahweh, and the most dangerous of the “foreign” gods. The Jews could easily have been Baalists, and, indeed, many were. Numerous internecine wars broke out between the Hebrew Baalists and Yahwehists.

Baal was a young, virile, warrior god and storm god who rode the thunder clouds and terrified his enemies, using thunderbolts as his weapons (as Zeus and Thor did too). Because he brought fertile rains in his wake, he was greatly revered. Many Israelites turned to him rather than Yahweh.

Baal was one of the Canaanite gods ruled over by El – Father of the Gods, ruler of the Divine Council of Gods (like Zeus in ancient Greece).

Originally, Yahweh and Baal were two Gods under El, but, gradually, El was seen as decrepit and impotent and people looked to younger, more vigorous and active gods to worship.

Yahweh's followers transferred El's powers to Yahweh and made him the “one” God of monotheism.

The authors of the Jewish Bible were probably the greatest liars of all time. They rewrote the whole of Jewish history to pretend that the Jews were always faithful followers of Yahweh when nothing could have been further from the truth.

People of faith are fundamentally dishonest. They believe what they want to believe and see what they want to see. The truth never comes into it.

El

The first God of the Jews was El, the God of the Canaanites:

“Isra-El” – he who struggles with the God El.

“Bet-El” – the House of the God El.

“Micha-El” – he who is like the God El.

“I revealed myself to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob as El of the Wilderness but was not known to them by my name, Yahweh.” – Exodus 6:2-3

El was the God of the Exodus, who brought the people out of Egypt. It was El who liberated the Jews and brought them to the Promised Land. Yahweh was simply El rebranded in Hebrew terms and stripped of his Canaanite heritage.

Baal, Yahweh’s great rival, was slowly but surely turned into Yahweh’s supposed antithesis – the Devil. He became known as *Beelzebub*, Lord of the Flies.

The Israelite and Canaanite religions were originally one and the same. The Israelites were a subset of the Canaanites. The Bible is a fictitious account of Israel’s religion, pure propaganda and spin. Jewish Canaanite polytheism was purged by monotheistic fanatics.

The Heavenly Parliament

El was the chief God of the Canaanite pantheon. He ruled over the Divine Council, a form of heavenly parliament. There was no single tyrant God (monotheism), no cosmic dictator who ruled without any consultation or compromise. The monotheistic God is the prototype of all absolute rulers, dictators, and Fuehrers. Hitler was entirely in the mould of Yahweh. That’s a fact.

In the early days of the Jews, they acknowledged the Canaanite divine council and pantheon of the gods. They were polytheistic, just like the Canaanites. Here’s the proof:

“God has taken his place in the divine council. In the midst of the gods he holds judgment.” – Psalms 82:1

So much for Jewish monotheism!

“Let us make mankind in *our* image, according to *our* likeness.” – Genesis 1:26

So much for Jewish monotheism!

“Who is like you Yahweh, *among the gods?*” – Exodus 15:11

So much for Jewish monotheism!

Originally, the Jews did not worship a distinct, single God. Polytheism was originally the norm for the Jews, as for all ancient peoples. Jewish monotheism was something that evolved from polytheism and was completely influenced and informed by polytheism, and obsessed with the threat of polytheism. Why do you think the first two of the Ten Commandments are:

- 1) Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
- 2) Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image.

It’s certainly true that the Israelites live up to their name and “struggle with El” – they got rid of him and replaced him with the cheap impostor Yahweh. They broke their own first commandment and worshipped a false God!

The War in Heaven

The Jewish Bible implicitly describes a celestial battle which Yahweh alone survives. He is not so much the “one God”, as the God who vanquishes all the others, hence is the only God left. Of course, if the other Gods can die then so can Yahweh!

What happened to the deposed Gods? Well, the fallen deities were usually turned into angels, good or evil. If they were “good” then they served Yahweh. If they were evil then they were demons and devils who opposed Yahweh’s plans.

The Jewish religion, having got rid of all the Canaanite goddesses (especially Asherah, the Canaanite wife of God), became ultra masculine

and patriarchal. However, it's impossible to suppress the feminine entirely. So, *Shekinah*, the divine "presence" of God on earth is usually depicted as feminine. The Virgin Mary, the "Mother of God", is Christianity's attempt to restore Asherah and the feminine. Protestantism, with its hatred of Mary, has refused to introduce any feminine elements, hence remains fundamentally sexist.

A strict monotheism is actually impossible. Other gods and goddesses always manifest themselves in one way or another – usually as angels and demons. Nothing exemplifies how difficult it is to maintain monotheism than the Christian Trinity whereby one God becomes three persons in one! (Whatever that means.)

Monotheism was a disaster for the world. Incredibly stupid, fanatical, intolerant and sexist, it caused women to become horrifically and permanently marginalised and subservient to men. Men were infinitely closer to the "image" of God than women, who, following Eve, were regarded as natural allies of the Devil.

Monotheism gave us a man's world, shaped in a male God's manly image. Women became "other". They were frequently seen as Satanic and demonic. Eve, of course, was infamously depicted as the one to fall to the Devil's temptations, and then to corrupt "poor, innocent" Adam.

Women are at the bottom of all men's trouble, so the propaganda goes. It's women who are the gateway to hell. What is the vagina if not the bloody and obscene channel to Pandemonium, capital of hell?! The vagina is the *vagina dentata* – the vagina with teeth, a lethal threat to men.

The Seven Archangels

The first reference to seven archangels was in the Book of Enoch, when El was still God rather than Yahweh, so all the angels are compared with El: Gabri-El, Micha-El, Rapha-El, Uri-El, Ragu-El, Rami-El and Sari-El.

1) Gabriel (Hebrew: "God is my strength"): God's messenger and herald. (Why doesn't God get off his lazy ass and deliver his own messages?)

2) Michael (Hebrew: "Who is like God"): the Commander of God's army (WTF! – God has an army? Isn't he all-powerful?) The Jehovah's Witnesses believe that Jesus Christ was a human incarnation of Michael the Archangel. Wikipedia says, "Jehovah's Witnesses believe Michael to be another name for Jesus Christ in heaven, in his pre-human and post-

resurrection existence. They assert that, because a definite article is used at Jude 9 when referring to 'Michael the Archangel', Michael is the only archangel. They consider Michael to be synonymous with Jesus, described at 1 Thessalonians 4:16 as descending 'with a cry of command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the sound of the trumpet'. ... Because they identify Michael with Jesus, he is therefore considered the first and greatest of all God's heavenly sons, God's chief messenger, who takes the lead in vindicating God's sovereignty, sanctifying his name, fighting the wicked forces of Satan and protecting God's covenant people on earth. Jehovah's Witnesses also identify Michael with the 'Angel of the Lord' who led the Israelites in the wilderness."

The Jehovah's 'Witnesses are much closer to Jews than Christians. The Jews also have a special regard for Michael, as Wikipedia confirms: "The idea that Michael was the advocate of the Jews became so prevalent that in spite of the rabbinical prohibition against appealing to angels as intermediaries between God and his people, Michael came to occupy a certain place in the Jewish liturgy."

3) Raphael (Hebrew: "It is God who heals"): the Archangel of healing.

4) Uriel (Hebrew: "God is my light"): the Archangel who brings us the light of the knowledge of God. Uriel is sometimes equated with Phanuel (Hebrew: "the Face of God").

5) Raguel (Hebrew: "Friend of God"): the Archangel of justice, fairness, harmony, and vengeance . He takes vengeance on those who have transgressed God's laws (like the ancient Greek Furies).

6) Ramiel (Hebrew: "Mercy of God" or "Compassion of God" or "God Raises Up"): he's the Archangel of souls awaiting resurrection, Archangel "over those who rise" and the Archangel who brings souls to judgment. He's in charge of souls on their way to heaven, hence the Archangel of Hope. He's the source of true visions (from God) and the guide for the souls of the faithful, leading them into Heaven after the last trumpet sounds. Although not mentioned specifically as such, such a role would lead to the assumption that Ramiel is a power. He is credited with the destruction of the armies of Sennacherib, being the carrier of the instructions of the "Seven Archangels".

In other accounts, he was the leader of the Apostates and one of the fallen angels, or a fallen Watcher, and in this context his name is said to mean, “Thunder of God”. The Watchers were those who lusted after human women, mated with them and gave rise to the race of Nephilim. As the teachers of forbidden knowledge to women, they were echoes of Satan in the Garden of Eden (teaching Eve the secrets of good and evil). Wikipedia says of the Watchers: “In the Book of Enoch, the Watchers are angels dispatched to Earth to watch over the humans. They soon begin to lust for human women and, at the prodding of their leader Samyaza, defect en masse to illicitly instruct humanity and procreate among them. The offspring of these unions are the Nephilim, savage giants who pillage the earth and endanger humanity. Samyaza and his associates further taught their human charges arts and technologies such as weaponry, cosmetics, mirrors, sorcery, and other techniques that would otherwise be discovered gradually over time by humans, not foisted upon them all at once. Eventually God allows a Great Flood to rid the earth of the Nephilim, but first sends Uriel to warn Noah so as not to eradicate the human race. The Watchers are bound ‘in the valleys of the Earth’ until Judgment Day.”

7) Sariel (Hebrew: “Command of God”): he has the role of deciding the fate of angels that stray from God’s path. He is the Angel of Death, though he is normally called Azrael rather than Sariel in this context. Wikipedia says of Azrael, “In one of his forms, he has four faces and four thousand wings, and his whole body consists of eyes and tongues, the number of which corresponds to the number of people inhabiting the Earth. He will be the last to die, recording and erasing constantly in a large book the names of men at birth and death, respectively. As the angel of death, he is ‘forever writing in a large book and forever erasing what he writes: what he writes is the birth of man, what he erases is the name of the man at death’”

Why are there Seven Days in a Week?

Well, it’s completely arbitrary, of course. In Revolutionary France, weeks had ten days!

Seven was probably chosen because seven is a particularly powerful number in numerology. It’s also the number of the seven celestial bodies visible to the naked eye: the Moon, Mercury, Venus, the Sun, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn.

The French names for the days of the week retain a close link between the celestial bodies:

Lundi = Luna = Moon = Monday (Moon day)

Mardi = Mars = Tuesday

Mercredi = Mercurius = Mercury = Wednesday

Jeudi = Iuppiter = Jupiter = Thursday

Vendredi = Venus = Friday

Samedi = Saturnus = Saturn = Saturday (Saturn's Day)

Dimanche = Sol = Sun = Sunday (Sun Day)

Dimanche is derived from the Latin *dies Dominica* ("Day of the Lord").

Sailing to Byzantium

"*Sailing to Byzantium* is a poem by William Butler Yeats ... It uses a journey to Constantinople (Byzantium) as a metaphor for a spiritual journey. Yeats explores his thoughts and musings on how immortality, art, and the human spirit may converge. ... Through the use of various poetic techniques, it describes the metaphorical journey of a man pursuing his own vision of eternal life as well as his conception of paradise." – Wikipedia

"That is no country for old men. ... Whatever is begotten, born, and dies. Caught in that sensual music all neglect Monuments of unageing intellect. ... And therefore I have sailed the seas and come To the holy city of Byzantium." – William Butler Yeats, *Sailing to Byzantium*

Anti-Fragility

In Greek mythology, the Hydra was a reptilian monster with many heads. If one of its heads were cut off, two would grow back in its place.

What could be more robust, more resilient, and harder to defeat? The more you "kill it", the more it lives. It *wants* you to chop off its heads because that will only make it even stronger. It has a property that's the exact opposite of fragility.

Writer and thinker Nassim Nicholas Taleb describes such a phenomenon as exhibiting "antifragility". In his book *Antifragile: How to Live in a World We Don't Understand*, Taleb argues that antifragility is essential for

preparing for rare, unpredictable events for which we can never be comprehensively ready, i.e. for black swan events (the subject of Taleb's breakthrough first book). We need to identify fragility in a system and reduce it as much as possible. Taleb writes, "Not seeing a tsunami or an economic event coming is excusable; building something fragile to them is not."

The Hegelian dialectic is all about building in antifragility because every part of a system is dialectically questioned and more robust syntheses generated in response.

Definition of "Anti-Fragility"

"A postulated antithesis to fragility where high-impact events or shocks can be beneficial. Anti-fragility is a concept developed by professor, former trader and former hedge fund manager Nassim Nicholas Taleb. Taleb coined the term 'anti-fragility' because he thought the existing words used to describe the opposite of 'fragility,' such as 'robustness,' were inaccurate. Anti-fragility goes beyond robustness; it means that something does not merely withstand a shock but actually improves because of it.

"For example, he describes an anti-fragile trading strategy as one that does not merely withstand a turbulent market but becomes more appealing under such conditions. Another example he gives is weight lifting, which trains muscles not just to withstand heavy lifting but to develop increased strength as the body repairs the muscle fiber tears. Taleb discusses anti-fragility in his books, *The Black Swan*, *Fooled By Randomness* and his 2012 book *Antifragility*." –

<http://www.investopedia.com/terms/a/anti-fragility.asp>

The Right and Left Brain

Right brain: associated with creativity, passion, sensuality, the unconscious, laughter, taste, feeling, intuition, colour, imagination, free spirits, art, poetry, non-localism.

Left brain: associated with logic, reason, science, mathematics, categorization, accuracy, linearity, routine, analysis, strategy, pragmatism, control, realism, calculation, order, localism.

The Greatest Reply Ever

Philip of Macedon wrote to Sparta: “You are advised to submit without further delay, for if I bring my army into your land, I will destroy your farms, slay your people, and raze your city. “

Sparta wrote to Philip of Macedon: “*If.*”

Cognitive Dissonance

“In psychology, cognitive dissonance is the discomfort experienced when simultaneously holding two or more conflicting cognitions: ideas, beliefs, values or emotional reactions. In a state of dissonance, people may sometimes feel ‘disequilibrium’: frustration, hunger, dread, guilt, anger, embarrassment, anxiety, etc. The phrase was coined by Leon Festinger in his 1956 book *When Prophecy Fails*, which chronicled the followers of a UFO cult as reality clashed with their fervent belief in an impending apocalypse.” – Wikipedia

When one community suffers a disaster, what happens to nearby communities? Terrifying rumours spread like wildfire. Why? Because the people are highly anxious but are not themselves directly threatened. To reduce their cognitive dissonance (to explain away the anxiety they are experiencing), they scare themselves into believing they are in imminent danger.

You become more confident of a bet immediately after you have placed it. Why? Because you must commit yourself to it more fully to reduce your cognitive dissonance.

If you have been induced to cheat, you will judge other cheats less harshly (it would create dissonance if you wanted them treated more harshly since that would mean you would have to be treated more harshly too). If you haven’t cheated, you will judge cheats more harshly (because you feel no dissonance in demanding hard punishments).

The Ben Franklin effect: by performing a favour for a rival, you feel more positive towards him. That’s how you reduce your cognitive dissonance in helping an enemy.

Most people do not expose themselves to people, information or arguments that contradict their beliefs. The more strongly held a belief is, the more likely someone is never to seek out anything that challenges it. On the contrary, they will look only for material that reinforces their beliefs. Religious believers never study the works of their critics. Jews, Muslims

and Christians never study the vast case against Abrahamism. This case is denounced as the work of infidels and ultimately of the Devil.

Conspiracy theorists never read or watch material debunking their theories, only material that supports their theories. All other material is regarded as part of the conspiracy, hence does not need to be taken seriously.

The more committed you are to a position, the less open-minded you are ... unless you're a rationalist. A rationalist is always open to any position that's more rational than his existing position. A person of faith is never open to any position that undermines his faith, hence is completely closed minded.

The self-fulfilling prophecy: if you are afraid of performing badly tomorrow in an important exam or interview, you are likely to go out drinking tonight, and thus have an excuse for your failure tomorrow. You can thus blame your failure on the drink rather than on your own inadequacy.

Playing the Fool

“In ancient times, courts employed fools and by the Middle Ages the jester was a familiar figure. In Renaissance times, aristocratic households in Britain employed licensed fools or jesters, who sometimes dressed as other servants were dressed, but generally wore a motley (i.e. parti-coloured) coat, hood with ass's (i.e. donkey) ears or a red-flannel coxcomb and bells. Regarded as pets or mascots, they served not simply to amuse but to criticise their master or mistress and their guests. Queen Elizabeth (reigned 1558-1603) is said to have rebuked one of her fools for being insufficiently severe with her. Excessive behaviour, however, could lead to a fool being whipped, as Lear threatens to whip his fool.” – The Royal Shakespeare Company

The “fool” had a vital role of speaking truth to power. Since no one could directly criticise the powers-that-be (without risking their life for treason), a way had to be found to do it indirectly or otherwise the powerful would *never* hear the truth. The strange ritual that evolved was to defuse criticism by having it expressed as a “joke”, by a clown, fool or jester. In this way, any criticism could be dismissed as mere foolishness and larking around, hence harmless and silly. English diarist Samuel Pepys said of Thomas

Killigrew, Charles II's jester, "The King's fool and jester, with the power to mock and revile even the most prominent without penalty". Anyone else who dared to say what the fool said to the powerful could well be executed because, crucially, it could not be passed off as a joke.

The modern phenomenon of "roasting" – whereby someone is comically ripped to shreds by his friends, families or colleagues – belongs to the same game. Amongst all the hilarity, harsh truths and criticisms can be smuggled in.

In the tale of the Emperor's New Clothes, only a little boy is sufficiently uncowed by power that he dares to laugh at the naked emperor. Otherwise the charade, the farce, the illusion, would have been sustained indefinitely.

To some degree, Shakespeare spoke truth to power in his plays, but his critique could safely be dismissed as, "it's only make-believe."

Power despises criticism and most people are too terrified to express any. That's why there are so few whistleblowers and things tend to go very badly for such people. It's time we dispensed with the artifice of the fool (or the novelist, playwright, movie director, artist, cartoonist, newspaper columnist or internet blogger) and ensured that people felt no fear about openly and honestly expressing their opinions to anyone.

The problem of "Don't shoot the messenger" has always been with the world. The person who delivers the bad news – even if he's just handing over a letter he has never read and knows nothing about – is always hated, and, in ancient times, often killed. So, the culture has arisen of no one ever telling the emperor, pope, king, dictator, president or CEO the bad news. Only when it's too late does the big chief find out, and then he wails, "Why did no one tell me?" But he himself set the culture in which it was impossible for him to be told because people were simply too afraid. How many Germans would have thought nothing of telling Hitler what they really thought of the situation on the Eastern Front? None! Any general who said things were going badly was stripped of command. Lower ranks were executed for defeatism. In such an environment, everyone starts to delude themselves. It becomes contagious. They are all ostriches, burying their heads in the sand.

Any leader who does not accept bad news is certain to lose. Hitler's own personality type was his greatest enemy.

Modern-day comics and satirists are licensed fools and Tricksters. However, it's interesting that they themselves almost never attack each

other. Even here, a power hierarchy develops and people are scared of the repercussions of mocking their colleagues, especially the more successful ones. We can imagine a leading comic telling an impudent newbie, “You’ll never work in this town again.”

In *Twelfth Night*, Shakespeare describes Feste the jester as “wise enough to play the fool”. The fool is a kind of genius and indeed many of the greatest geniuses of the human race have been dismissed as fools, cranks, idiots, dunces, dreamers, fantasists, imbeciles and madmen. You probably haven’t said anything interesting and valuable unless you’ve been denounced as a clown who doesn’t know what he’s talking about.

The Glass Bead Game

The Glass Bead Game is the dialectic set to music and reflected in its patterns of wondrous, coloured beads. Thesis, antithesis, synthesis flow into one another in a great cosmic dance and symphony.

The Glass Bead Game was reserved for the scholarly class, the intellectuals, the rationalists. With their ingenious game, they could create and identify inspiring connections, meanings and different perspectives between disparate things.

Hermann Hesse, author of *The Glass Bead Game*, believed that the true creative age is over (and indeed this was true by the time of the death of Mozart), and we should venerate the past.

No, the best is ahead of us. We haven’t even started humanity’s true creative age – when we create Gods from ourselves!

Not Giving a Flying Fuck

A story is told that, in a previous life as an extreme ascetic, Buddha mastered the art of flying. One day, looking down from on high, he spied a beautiful princess sunbathing naked. He swooped down to join her and had the most delicious and passionate sex with her. Instantly, he lost the ability to fly. He had to revert to extreme asceticism and, after a 1,000 celibate years and numerous reincarnations, he was able to fly again.

Well, was it worth it Buddha? Isn’t the best sex better than flying?

The Orgastic Future

Orgastic – adjective associated with “orgasm”.

“And as I sat there, brooding on the old unknown world, I thought of Gatsby’s wonder when he first picked out the green light at the end of Daisy’s dock. He had come a long way to this blue lawn and his dream must have seemed so close that he could hardly fail to grasp it. He did not know that it was already behind him, somewhere back in that vast obscurity beyond the city, where the dark fields of the republic rolled on under the night.

“Gatsby believed in the green light, the orgastic future that year by year recedes before us. It eluded us then, but that’s no matter – tomorrow we will run faster, stretch out our arms farther. . . . And one fine morning——

“So we beat on, boats against the current, borne back ceaselessly into the past.” – F. Scott Fitzgerald, *The Great Gatsby*

Superman = Jesus Christ?

Superheroes are simply the modern world’s attempts to reclaim the sacred from the profane. Superman – a Messiah from another world who comes to America – is just today’s depiction of Jesus Christ.

What divine, fallen world did Superman come from? Well, tear away the veil, the allegory, and he came from the divine, fallen Holy Land, the Promised Land itself – *Israel*.

Superman is simply the Jewish Messiah in his new home – America! Superman is the Jewish-American Superman, forced to disguise his sacred Jewish identity and pretend to be an ordinary American citizen called Clark Kent. Superman was of course written by two Jews: Jerry Siegel and Joseph Shuster.

Thus it is that Jewish propaganda appears everywhere, subtly and subliminally propagating the Jewish message. Is it any wonder that America has so many rich Jews who exert so much power and influence over the direction of that nation? Is it any wonder that America is so pro-Zionist?

Superman represents Jewish-American *exceptionalism*. He’s the World Messiah, the salvation of all mankind. He is the union of Wall Street (Jewish financial power led by Goldman Sachs), and Washington D.C. (the WASP Masonic political elite).

“You will give the people of Earth an ideal to strive towards.” – Jor-El (Russell Crowe in *Man of Steel*).

Who is *Jor-El*? He is Jehovah, God of *Isra-El*. In Christian terms, he is God the Father while Superman is Jesus Christ, the Son of God. Are you getting the picture?

Phenomenology

“Esoteric techniques only have a special phenomenological value, and they in no way prove or disprove any ontology forwarded by their appended religions, be it Crowley, Theosophy, Buddhism, Hinduism, etc. An Out-of-Body experience (OBE) does not prove that there is an astral plane, but only shows that an OBE is possible and that such a state exists. Since the experience does not reinforce any evidence for or against these appended views, it means that the views must all be discarded and the experience taken as is (phenomenology).

“It follows that only the mechanics of the subject’s perception are the actual experiences of the correct ontology.” – N

One of the great disasters is that people so often, as N observes, mistake phenomenology for ontology. Someone having a mental breakdown is having a phenomenological experience, not an ontological one, i.e. the things they are experiencing have no existence outside their own imagination (they are not objective things; their “existence” is purely subjective, in the mind). Many religious and esoteric experiences are actually psychotic episodes being interpreted as ontological, i.e. as objectively real. The whole of Islam can be explained in this way.

Unless a phenomenon can be rationally tied to a noumenon (an ontological thing in itself), it should stay in the realm of phenomenology.

Illuminism is about constructing a hyperrational ontology, and indeed a noumenology since true reason is noumenal and Platonic, dealing as it does with eternal truths of reason that have nothing to do with temporal, contingent, material phenomena.

The Divided Self

“In *The Divided Self* (1960), R. D. Laing contrasted the experience of the ‘ontologically secure’ person with that of a person who ‘cannot take the realness, aliveness, autonomy and identity of himself and others for granted’ and who consequently contrives strategies to avoid ‘losing his

self’. Laing explains how we all exist in the world as beings, defined by others who carry a model of us in their minds, just as we carry models of them in our minds. In later writings he often takes this to deeper levels, laboriously spelling out how ‘A knows that B knows that A knows that B knows ...’ Our feelings and motivations derive very much from this condition of ‘being in the world’ in the sense of existing for others, who exist for us. Without this we suffer ‘ontological insecurity’, a condition often expressed in terms of ‘being dead’ by people who are clearly still physically alive. ... Laing was seen as an important figure in the anti-psychiatry movement, along with David Cooper, although he never denied the value of treating mental distress. He challenged the core values of a practice of psychiatry which he thought considered mental illness as a biological phenomenon without regard for social, intellectual and cultural dimensions.” – Wikipedia

Brain Cooking

Cooked food yields around three times as many calories as uncooked food (which is less efficiently digested). Cooking is the process of using fire or heat to “pre-digest food”, i.e. make it more amenable to being fully digested when consumed. By allowing us to extract much more energy from the same amount of food, cooking prepared the way for us to evolve much larger brains, which could be supported by all the extra energy. Cooking, so it’s said by some, is what separates us from the other apes! Cooking allowed us to support a large cerebral cortex, capable of complex thought.

Doing the Hard Thing

“We choose to go to the moon. We choose to go to the moon in this decade and do the other things, not because they are easy, but because they are hard, because that goal will serve to organize and measure the best of our energies and skills, because that challenge is one that we are willing to accept, one we are unwilling to postpone, and one which we intend to win, and the others, too.” – JFK

Metanoia

“In Carl Jung’s psychology, metanoia indicates a spontaneous attempt of the psyche to heal itself of unbearable conflict by melting down and then being reborn in a more adaptive form. Jung believed that psychotic episodes in

particular could be understood as existential crises which were sometimes attempts at self-reparation. Jung's concept of metanoia influenced R. D. Laing and the therapeutic community movement which aimed, ideally, to support people whilst they broke down and went through spontaneous healing, rather than thwarting such efforts at self-repair by strengthening their existing character defences and thereby maintaining the underlying conflict." – Wikipedia

Cats and Dogs

The Dog: "This man gives me food. He must be God."

The Cat: "This man gives me food. I must be God."

Are you a dog person or a cat person?

The Abrahamist: "There's a world. There must be a Creator."

The Illuminist: "There's a world. I must be its Creator."

The Horror

All intelligent people eventually reach an abyss of horror when they comprehend that this world doesn't care a jot about quality, reason, sanity, fairness and logic. In fact, the reverse is true. This is a madhouse given over to Mythos nonsense and gibberish, to irrational beliefs and superstitions, to the worship of hysterical feelings and spectacular sensations.

Who's OK?

According to Eric Berne's theory of *Transactional Analysis*, there are four life positions that a person can hold:

- 1) "I'm OK and you are OK." This is a healthy position indicating that you feel good about yourself and about others. This is what Meritocracy is all about.
- 2) "I'm OK and you are not OK." Here, you feel good about yourself but see others as defective and inferior. This is the position of the rich elites.
- 3) "I'm not OK and you are OK." This characterizes a downtrodden person, lacking a proper place in life. This is the position of the underclass and all

those who suck up the propaganda of the rich elite.

4) “I’m not OK and you are not OK.” This type of person is extremely bitter and thinks everyone is screwed. Such people are depressed, suicidal and susceptible to radicalization.

The Wisdom of William James

“We are all ready to be savage in some cause. The difference between a good man and a bad one is the choice of the cause.” – William James

Bad men always choose the cause of their own self-interest. Good men always choose the cause of a higher humanity.

“Wherever you are, it is your own friends who make your world.” – William James

And, equally, your enemies.

“Tell him to live by yes and no – yes to everything good, no to everything bad.” – William James

Yes to everything higher and no to everything lower.

“There is no more miserable human being than one in whom nothing is habitual but indecision.” – William James

Most people cannot make up their minds, cannot commit themselves to a course of action and cannot maintain their course.

“The hell to be endured hereafter, of which theology tells, is no worse than the hell we make for ourselves in this world by habitually fashioning our characters in the wrong way.” – William James

People bring hell on themselves with their bad choices, and equally bring hell on others with those same bad choices.

“Genius, in truth, means little more than the faculty of perceiving in an unhabitual way.” – William James

Geniuses are those who can escape groupthink, who are not concerned with what others will think of them.

“Take the happiest man, the one most envied by the world, and in nine cases out of ten his inmost consciousness is one of failure. Either his ideals in the line of his achievements are pitched far higher than the achievements

themselves, or else he has secret ideals of which the world knows nothing, and in regard to which he inwardly knows himself to be found wanting.” – William James

Most “successes” are failures. Most success comes from luck, or from having the game rigged in your favour from the outset through a privileged family background.

“History is a bath of blood.” – William James

So is Nature. So is the Dialectic.

“Alexander’s career was piracy pure and simple, nothing but an orgy of power and plunder, made romantic by the character of the hero.” – William James

And the same could be said of almost any “successful” person.

“We inherit the warlike type; and for most of the capacities of heroism that the human race is full of we have to thank this cruel history.” – William James

Aggressive, dominant alpha males have always ruled the world.

In Your Head

J: “I hate how reality is all in your head. According to Indian philosophy, there are two realities; manifest and absolute. The absolute is the underlying reality of everything which you cannot directly experience, and the manifest is your perception – your own little world which you can’t escape. Everything that you are seeing right now is simply an image in your mind based on your sensory input, and while things seem solid and physical, that is in fact still part of the illusion created by your mind. Just because as humans we are all experiencing the phenomena of solidity/physicality doesn’t necessarily make that the true nature of the universe in which we find ourselves. I’m scared that nobody has the answers. Sure, you get deep thinkers who give it their best shot to try and figure life out but to no avail. For all we know, we could be some kind of alien experiment, or perhaps living in the matrix or perhaps something even more fucked up. I hate not knowing. It’s getting harder and harder for me to relate to anything, and I don’t think anyone can help me which is the terrifying part.”

Exactly so. There's only one way out of the rabbit hole – the eternal truths of reason furnished by mathematics. These truths transcend our sensory experiences. They are true then, now and forever. They can't *not* be true. They provide the absolute reality from which the manifest reality is derived.

The Hindu absolute and manifest are exactly the same as Plato's intelligible world (absolute) and sensible world (manifest). The intelligible world is *outside space and time* and accessible only to reason. It is the mathematical Singularity, the domain of Plato's perfect, immutable, eternal Forms – and it is wholly mental. It has nothing to do with the senses.

J has not yet placed sufficient trust in his reason. He is fearful because he still subscribes to the belief that the senses, flawed and deceptive though they are, are our only window on reality. If our window is inherently unreliable, how can we ever know what's really out there? How do we know that what we're seeing is objective rather than merely subjective fantasy? Well, the truth is that reality isn't "out there" (implying that reality is physical and sensory) at all. Rather, it's "in here" (it's mental and intelligible).

We're not part of an alien experiment and we're not living in the Matrix for the simple reason that the truths of mathematics are *eternal*, and ipso facto are the fundamental stuff of existence. Nothing can have created mathematics. Nothing can be older than mathematics. Aliens didn't create mathematical truth, "God" didn't and nor did any artificial intelligence. They, like us, are derived from mathematics. Mathematics overarches and underpins everything. Our knowledge of mathematics is the one and only thing about which we can be 100% certain.

J's disturbing notions would be exactly right were it not for mathematics. Descartes had exactly the same worries as J and applied his famous method of doubt to them. Like J, he could doubt virtually everything, but the one thing he found he could not doubt was the simple fact that he was thinking: *I think therefore I am*. From this single, certain piece of knowledge, he went on to construct a meaningful universe, guaranteed by God.

Descartes, genius though he was, wasn't quite right. From his ability to think, he should not have deduced that God exists, but rather that mathematics exists. Mathematics, being the expression of the eternal truths of reason, is the absolute, indisputable truth of existence.

Our reason bypasses our senses and takes us to the flawless domain of mathematics. We can have rational truth, but we cannot have sensory truth.

That's a fact. Science, with its sensory experiments, cannot lead us to the truth, only mathematics can.

The Divine Source

“We are all born good and of noble origin, if we feel in ourselves the divine source.” – Boethius

You cannot become God unless you feel within yourself your divine origin.

Heaven, Hell and Purgatory

Dante's *Divine Comedy* consists of three parts: *Inferno* (Hell), *Purgatorio* (Purgatory) and *Paradiso* (Heaven).

It's instructive that, throughout history, *Inferno* has been enormously more popular than the other two, and *Paradiso* the least successful. What does this say about the human psyche? We are much more interested in, and terrified of, hell. Fear rules us. Purgatory – the grey, dismal halfway house between heaven and hell – is of little interest, and heaven itself doesn't stimulate us. One might say that getting to heaven isn't our priority so much as avoiding hell. If you're in paradise, you're safe from hell.

Dante's *Paradiso* is in fact a wondrously beautiful masterpiece, yet is woefully neglected and ignored. When *Paradiso* becomes the most popular part of the *Divine Comedy* we will know that humanity has escaped from the reign of the Torture God (the God of Abrahamism) and started to think of itself as divine.

Dream Voices

What are dream voices? The right brain takes control of the left brain language centre and makes it speak. The left brain thinks it's encountering an external, alien voice when in fact it's just the voice of its other hemisphere. The right brain can vocalize itself through the left brain – this is the condition of schizophrenia.

Love and Desire

“One ultimately loves one's desires, not the thing desired.” – Nietzsche

Why do you fall out of love? It's because you love the state of *being in love* rather than the person with whom you think you are in love. When the

“magic” of being with that person wears off, the desire for magic itself hasn’t gone – and now you must find it elsewhere.

Global Future

“Global Futures 2045 is organized annually by the 2045 Initiative and its founder, Russian tech entrepreneur Dmitry Itskov, who at 32 years of age has turned his vast financial resources and dogged determination toward understanding and conquering some of the 21st century’s most challenging and exciting frontiers, including human consciousness, brain-machine interfaces, and the integration of biology and technology. The ultimate goal of Itskov’s Avatar Project (part of the 2045 Initiative) is to free humankind from the limitations imposed on it by the body, first by figuring out how to remove the brain (and the conscious self) from the body and keep it alive in a robotic surrogate, and ultimately how to upload the mind – consciousness and all – to a computer. The deadline for delivering this kind of digital immortality: 2045.” – Clay Dillow@FortuneMagazine

These transhumanist projects are absurd. You are already an immortal, indestructible information system: a soul. Death is illusory. “Death” is just the precursor of “new life”, “different life”, reincarnation, life in a new environment, in a new body.

The Sixth Sense

We might call the heart the sixth sensory organ (to accompany the eyes, ears, nose, tongue and skin). What it does is sense feelings!

Ancient Greece

Ancient Greece gave birth to Western Civilisation. Arguably, ancient Greece has never been surpassed in its glory, so the question immediately arises – shouldn’t we try to return to the ingredients that made the Greeks so wondrous?

What were the features that made Greece so vibrant, dynamic and progressive?

1) *Competition*. The whole of Greek culture revolved around competition. The Greeks were obsessed with it, with the pursuit of excellence, achievement, glory, victory (overseen by Nike, the goddess of victory). This is also the basis of the modern meritocracy. A world without competition

and the obsessive quest for glory is going nowhere. It's degenerate and will be swept aside by more powerful and competitive nations.

2) *The Polis* – the City-State. Greece wasn't a single country. It was broken up into many hundreds of city-states, each with its own political system, culture, ideas, rules of citizenship. In other words, it was a hotbed of different dialectical ideas, of creativity, of social, political, economic, cultural and military experimentation. It was like a giant laboratory where all possible approaches to life were tested. This was the opposite of a modern, stultifying, conformist nation state, where every high street in every town and city looks exactly the same, full of the shops of the same big multinational corporations. Greece was the opposite of the globalist project. It was all about the celebration of the small and unique rather than the large and commonplace. A Meritocratic State will likewise be devolved into a large patchwork of highly autonomous city-states, each with its own character and ways of doing things.

3) *Citizenship* – The Greeks were zealously committed to being good citizens. Those who avoided their civic responsibilities were known as idiots (“idiotes”) and held in contempt. It was regarded as a disgrace to be a passive rather than active citizen. In the modern day, the active citizen is more or less non-existent. Negative liberty (involving citizens who don't want anything to do with the State) has replaced positive liberty (where citizens are devoted to the State). In the Meritocratic State, there will be an overwhelming return to active citizenry and positive liberty.

4) *Perfection* – The Greeks were the great lovers of perfection. They yearned for it in a way no one did before or has since. The Greeks were probably the most beautiful and handsome people there have ever been since they were so obsessed with physical perfection. Philosophers sought the perfection of the mind and soul. The Spartans sought to be the perfect warriors. The Athenians wanted to be the perfect democrats, and so on. The Olympic Games brought together the two Greek obsessions of competition and perfection, performed in front of the Gods to gratify them, and drawing in competitors from all of the city-states. The Meritocratic State will have Olympic Games too – for everything! Every activity will have its own version of the Olympics, so that the best and most meritorious of everything can be identified. The Meritocratic State will also be committed to the ultimate pursuit of perfection ... the quest to become God.

5) *Paganism* – The Greeks were wholly resistant to Jewish monotheism. They revelled in a multiplicity of gods and goddesses, and were much more religiously tolerant. The Meritocratic State will likewise be pagan. Monotheism will be illegal, as will the pernicious doctrine of karma.

6) *Eugenics* – It has been estimated that some 25% of Greek babies died in their first year of life. Life was spectacularly harsh. Disease was rife. Only the fittest survived. Given how hard it was for even fit, healthy newborn babies to survive, the Greeks has no time, energy or concern for weak babies. Infanticide was very widespread, with 5-10% of newborn babies being deemed unfit for life, so their parents were ordered to get rid of them, usually by leaving them exposed at the foot of a mountain, where they soon perished. In the modern world, many people of all ages, from newborns to centenarians, are automatically looked after by the State even though their quality of life is close to zero and they are a huge burden on their carers and the taxpayers. Since these unfortunates are already effectively dead, why are they maintained in empty shells of life at immense expense and trouble? For whose benefit? Since people's souls cannot die, we are not condemning anyone to death by letting their current, weak body perish naturally. They will be reborn in a new body and have a much higher quality of life. It's cruel and unnatural to imprison people in bodies that have failed. Why should we be forced to follow the Judaeo-Christian morality that only "God" can decide when death occurs. No, we shall decide!

Positive Liberty

Ancient Greece was all about active citizens dutifully serving the State and General Will. The modern idea of negative liberty – of the State leaving alone the selfish, atomistic citizens to their own devices was unthinkable. Anarcho-capitalist libertarians would have been put to death in ancient Greece for high treason against the State. (No bad thing!)

In ancient Sparta, all male children were removed from their families at age six to be trained and educated at military academy, where they lived in barracks. The State had absolute priority, not the family. The modern idea of the family being the centre of life was ludicrous in ancient Greece. The State was the most important thing. Individuals and families were made perfect through the State, not through their own selfish, atomistic choices.

Ancient Greece's reverence for the city-state was the opposite of the hatred of the State so commonly displayed in modern-day America.

The Symposium

In ancient Greece, a symposium was where men let their hair down and got drunk. A master of ceremonies decided how strong the wine should be for the evening. The wine was mixed with water in great jars called *kraters* – like vast punch bowls – from which individual drinking bowls were then filled. Wikipedia says, “At the beginning of each symposium a symposiarch, or ‘lord of the common drink’, was elected by the participants. He would then assume control of the wine servants, and thus of the degree of wine dilution and how it changed during the party, and the rate of cup refills. The krater and how it was filled and emptied was thus the centrepiece of the symposiarch's authority. An astute symposiarch should be able to diagnose the degree of inebriation of his fellow symposiasts and make sure that the symposium progressed smoothly and without drunken excess.” – Wikipedia

A formula was provided for what would happen if too many bowls of wine were drunk:

- 1) First bowl for Health.
- 2) Second bowl for Love and Pleasure.
- 3) Third for Sleep.
(The sensible man goes home at this point, but for those that stay...)
- 4) Fourth for Hubris (Boastfulness and arrogance).
- 5) Fifth for Shouting.
- 6) Sixth for Revelling, Rudeness and Insults.
- 7) Seventh for Fighting and Black Eyes.
- 8) Eighth for Breaking the Furniture.
- 9) Ninth for Depression and Bile.
- 10) Tenth for Madness and unconsciousness ... and finally death!

Cannibalism

In Greek mythology, the Titans ate the god Dionysus and drank his blood. So, should we be surprised to find that Catholics eat the body of their God and drink his blood? Metaphorically, that makes them Titans – enemies of God rather than his friends! After all, what sane person would cannibalise his own God, unless he believed that by doing so he could somehow absorb the God’s powers and goodness? But does that mean that Catholics think they are becoming more divine every time they take Holy Communion? Are Catholics literally trying to become God? But isn’t that the supreme blasphemy and heresy in a monotheistic religion?

The Three Types

It’s always fascinating to see how people react to what seems like a rather clear choice. So, what response did we get when we said:

“There are three types of people in the world:

1. Those who seek love.
2. Those who seek status.
3. Those who seek self-expression.”

Now, clearly, we were not talking about combinations of motivations. We were asking people to think honestly about their *primary* motivator. Nevertheless, we got people responding with, “Well, I’m 1 *and* 3.” Sorry, you can’t be. These are mutually exclusive choices. You might be a person of type 1) who, having accomplished your primary goal, then turns to self-expression activities, or a type 3) person who, having satisfied their priority, then looks for love, but in each case, you remain either type 1) or type 3), not a hybrid.

If you’re genuinely self-aware, you should be able to identify what thing has driven your life above others. When you do not have a love partner, are you bereft? Are you able to get on with other things only once you’ve sorted out your love life? If this is the case then you are a person who seeks love.

Or are you obsessed with “having a good job”? Do you put huge effort into getting a high-paid, high-status job such as doctor, lawyer, architect, banker, trader, media journalist, and so on? Just as loving types can’t do anything else without first getting a partner, status seekers can’t do anything else until they’ve attained the status they think befits them.

Finally, the seeker of self-expression is someone who craves finding the outlet for what he wants to “say”. Until he has expressed himself, he just can’t relax.

Now, don’t kid yourselves. Being in category 3 makes you an exceptionally unusual person. Most women are love seekers and most men are status seekers. If you’re in category 3, you will be either actively working as an artist, a novelist, a musician, a movie-maker, a scriptwriter, a philosopher, a scientist, a mathematician, or something similar, or when you get home from work, you will be obsessively pursuing one of these activities as a hobby in the hope of turning it into your proper job.

Your friends and family would certainly be able to put you in one category or another. If we were to watch you for a week, we would tell you exactly what your primary motivator is. Your behaviour is what and who you are.

If you’re a love seeker, most of your time in a week will be spent with your lover, moping about love if you don’t currently have a lover, going out on dates to get a lover, or going out with your friends in the hope that you might bump into a new lover while you’re out. If you’re a status person, most of your week will be devoted to activities revolving around your job. If you’re a creative person, most of your week will revolve around your creative enterprise.

So, it’s really very simple. Ponder the last week. What did you spend most time on? What issues preoccupied your thoughts? Whether you like it or not, *that’s* who you are!

You will never learn anything about yourself if you always try to define yourself in the best possible way (i.e. loving *and* creative). Love *or* creativity defines you, not both. People such as Nietzsche or Van Gogh would have been delighted to find love, but it was their creativity that defined them. Many lovers would be delighted to be creative, but it’s their love that defines them.

The Wandering Womb

“Wandering womb was the belief that a displaced uterus was the cause of many medical pathologies in women. The belief originates in the medical texts of ancient Greece, although the belief persisted in European academic medicine for centuries. ... The belief that the uterus could move freely, similar to an ‘animal within an animal’, may have been part of ancient

cultural beliefs in Greece, but the earliest known written accounts of it are in the teachings of Hippocrates. The movement of the uterus was believed to cause pressure on nerves, arteries, and other organs, which in turn created symptoms of illness. This was believed to be the cause of a large number of pathologies, such as ‘choking, sleepiness, loss of speech, vertigo, knee problems, headaches, problems with the veins in the nose, heartburn, pulse irregularities, and death.’ ... Sigmund Freud’s theory of the free-floating subconscious, the ‘mind within the mind’, was similar to the ancient belief in the ‘animal within the animal’. Both ‘wandering womb’ and ‘hysteria’ are unused in medical theories of today.” – Wikipedia

“In the middle of the flanks of women lies the womb, a female viscus, closely resembling an animal; for it is moved of itself hither and thither in the flanks, also upwards in a direct line to below the cartilage of the thorax, and also obliquely to the right or to the left, either to the liver or the spleen, and it likewise is subject to prolapsus downwards, and in a word, it is altogether erratic. It delights also in fragrant smells, and advances towards them; and it has an aversion to fetid smells, and flees from them; and, on the whole, the womb is like an animal within an animal.” – Plato

The Second Code

What is the best secret code? It’s a code that’s presented on two levels. If you crack the first code, you produce a decoded message, but the decoded message is itself a code, and the meaning is still not revealed, even if it seems to have been. This is the case with the famous Voynich manuscript.

Actor = Hypocrite

A hypocrite is someone who says one thing and does another. He is acting as something he is not. And, in fact, *hypocrites* is the ancient Greek word for actor. Hypocrites are actors playing a part.

Gravitas and Levitas

A person of substance utters statements imbued with *gravitas* (that which is weighty and serious). An insubstantial person deals in statements characterised by *levitas* (everything that is lightweight and trivial). Are your statements those of gravitas or levitas?

The Demon

A legend says that while the artillery was being prepared in Edinburgh before the battle of Flodden (a catastrophic defeat for the Scots against the English in 1513), a demon called Plotcock read out, at the Mercat Cross on the Royal Mile, the names of those to be killed in the forthcoming battle.

Ninja versus Samurai

“A ninja ... was a covert agent or mercenary in feudal Japan who specialized in unorthodox warfare. The functions of the ninja included espionage, sabotage, infiltration, and assassination, and open combat in certain situations. Their covert methods of waging war contrasted the ninja with the samurai, who observed strict rules about honour and combat.” – Wikipedia

Are you a ninja or a samurai?

Jack the Ripper

London's Jack the Ripper was arguably the world's first tabloid sensation. He remains a supremely potent figure because he was the first modern serial killer, and, almost uniquely, he was never caught. Why did he stop killing? What became of him? Above all, who was he?

Jack the Ripper committed his murders in a small, busy, slum area of London. He would have been covered in blood after the slaughters he performed. So, why did no one notice him? How was he able to get off the streets so quickly? He either lived in the area, had a hiding hole, could slip into the sewer system, had a private coach, or was a person who, because of his job, would draw no suspicion. One obvious thing he might have done was dress up in a police cape and helmet.

Why were the Ripper's victims (all prostitutes) not wary of him? He was either someone they knew, someone obviously rich, or someone in apparent authority, hence who did not provoke their suspicion. Again, a police disguise would be ideal.

Jack the Ripper may have been a local policeman or someone wearing a police disguise. The only person who wouldn't attract attention during a police manhunt, and who could approach prostitutes without suspicion, would surely be a policeman (or someone in a police uniform).

Why wasn't the Ripper caught? Because he was a policeman – possibly a very senior one – or someone using police equipment, or someone being helped by a policeman.

The “Jill the Ripper” theory claims that Jack was actually a woman, and that's why no prostitutes were afraid of her. Indeed, she might have been a prostitute herself, possibly suffering from syphilitic madness. However, the butchery looks very much like that of a male maniac.

Who Gets Away With Murder?

People in authority get away with murder. Social psychologist Stanley Milgram proved how a man in authority (in a white coat) can make others commit murder simply by giving them orders. Most people can't help being obedient to people in authority.

The rich get away with paying themselves whatever they like and ruining the world economy because they are in authority and no one dares to challenge their authority.

Jack the Ripper was probably someone in authority or someone who knew he must imitate a person of authority.

The sensational novel *The Strange Case of Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde* by Robert Louis Stevenson was first published in 1886. The Ripper murders happened in 1888. Could this have been a case of life imitating art? A respectable authority figure (a Dr Jekyll) – trusted by all and attracting no suspicion – might have indulged his dark side (his Mr Hyde), and was inspired to do so by Stevenson's strange tale. The only reason why he stopped was that he died or went insane and was locked up.

One of the most interesting Ripper suspects is Sir William Gull, 1st Baronet, the Queen's personal physician. Wikipedia says:

“Sir William Withey Gull, 1st Baronet of Brook Street (31 December 1816 – 29 January 1890) was a prominent 19th-century English physician. Of modest family origins, he rose through the ranks of the medical profession to establish a lucrative private practice and serve in a number of prominent roles, including Governor of Guy's Hospital, Fullerian Professor of Physiology and President of the Clinical Society. In 1871, having successfully treated the Prince of Wales during a life-threatening attack of

typhoid fever, he was created a Baronet and appointed to be one of the Physicians-in-Ordinary to HM Queen Victoria.

“Gull is remembered for a number of significant contributions to medical science, including advancing the understanding of myxoedema, Bright’s disease, paraplegia and anorexia nervosa (for which he first established the name). Since the 1970s, Gull has been linked to the unsolved 1888 Whitechapel murders (Jack the Ripper) case. He was named as the murderer during the evolution of the widely discredited Masonic/royal conspiracy theory outlined in such books as *Jack the Ripper: The Final Solution*. Although the conclusions of this theory are now dismissed by most serious scholars its dramatic nature ensures it remains popular among producers of fictional works, including the 1988 TV film *Jack the Ripper* starring Michael Caine as well as the 1996 graphic novel *From Hell* and its subsequent film adaptation. ... In 1887, Sir William Gull suffered the first of several strokes at his Scottish home at Urrard House, Killiecrankie. The attack of hemiplegia and aphasia was caused by a cerebral haemorrhage, of which the only warning had been unexplained haemoptysis a few days earlier. He recovered after a few weeks and returned to London; but was under no illusions about the danger to his health, remarking ‘One arrow had missed its mark, but there are more in the quiver’.

“Over the next two years, Gull lived in London, Reigate and Brighton, suffering several more strokes. The fatal attack came at his home in 74, Brook Street, London on 27 January 1890. He died two days later.”

Jack the Ripper did not have sex with his victims. Gull was in his seventies at the time of his murders and in poor health, hence would probably have been impotent. Having suffered strokes, Gull may well have undergone a serious personality change, releasing his “shadow mind”. He certainly makes a plausible suspect.

The Holy Future

The Illuminati = the “Prophets” of the New Age ... the Age of *Divine Humanity*.

Science Fiction

Why is science fiction so hated and mocked by the literary establishment? It’s because science fiction involves thinking and intuition, ideas and

reason, whereas literary fiction is written by feeling and sensing types.

It's a simple fact that all thinking and intuitive types loathe literary fiction and all feeling and sensing types loathe science fiction. Since the world of literature is ruled by feeling and sensing types, science fiction is sneered at. By the same token, the world of science sneers at "arty types".

It's taste and personality type that determines people's attitudes toward various book genres, not the actual merits of the books in question. A literary type simply cannot appreciate good science fiction since he has no understanding of it or engagement with it.

Dan Brown is an excellent story teller and thriller writer and yet is relentlessly ridiculed by the literary establishment, none of whom has ever been known to tell a compelling, page-turning story! It's actually beyond their capabilities to do what Dan Brown does and yet they regard him as an inferior writer because he does not dwell on trying to create "beautiful", sensual and emotive sentences (since these do nothing to advance the story and they destroy the pace of a thriller).

Literary writers are failed poets. Poetry is where beautiful sentences are required, not stories. Stories and poetry are entirely different, doing completely different things. Literary fiction is simply incredibly boring poetry that has failed to capture the concision and precision of poetry.

Transactional Analysis

"Transactional analysis (TA to its adherents), is an integrative approach to the theory of psychology and psychotherapy. It is described as integrative because it has elements of psychoanalytic, humanist and cognitive approaches. TA was first developed by Canadian-born US psychiatrist Eric Berne in the late 1950s. ...

"According to the International Transactional Analysis Association, TA 'is a theory of personality and a systematic psychotherapy for personal growth and personal change'.

"As a theory of personality, TA describes how people are structured psychologically. It uses what is perhaps its best known model, the ego-state (Parent-Adult-Child) model, to do this. The same model helps explain how people function and express their personality in their behaviour. ...

"It offers a theory for child development by explaining how our adult patterns of life originated in childhood. This explanation is based on the idea of a 'Life (or Childhood) Script': the assumption that we continue to

re-play childhood strategies, even when this results in pain or defeat. Thus it claims to offer a theory of psychopathology. ...

“In practical application, it can be used in the diagnosis and treatment of many types of psychological disorders and provides a method of therapy for individuals, couples, families and groups. ...

“Outside the therapeutic field, it has been used in education to help teachers remain in clear communication at an appropriate level, in counselling and consultancy, in management and communications training and by other bodies. ...

“TA is not only post-Freudian but, according to its founder’s wishes, consciously extra-Freudian. That is to say that, while it has its roots in psychoanalysis, since Berne was a psychoanalytically-trained psychiatrist, it was designed as a dissenting branch of psychoanalysis in that it put its emphasis on transactional, rather than “psycho-”, analysis. ...

“With its focus on transactions, TA shifted the attention from internal psychological dynamics to the dynamics contained in people’s interactions. Rather than believing that increasing awareness of the contents of unconsciously held ideas was the therapeutic path, TA concentrated on the content of people’s interactions with each other. Changing these interactions was TA’s path to solving emotional problems. ...

“TA also differs to Freudian analysis in explaining that an individual’s final emotional state is the result of inner dialogue between different parts of the psyche, as opposed to the Freudian hypothesis that imagery is the overriding determinant of inner emotional state. (For example, depression may be due to ongoing critical verbal messages from the inner Parent to the inner Child.) Berne believed that it is relatively easy to identify these inner dialogues and that the ability to do so is parentally suppressed in early childhood. ...

“Unhealthy childhood experiences can lead to these being pathologically fixated in the Child and Parent ego states, bringing discomfort to an individual and/or others in a variety of forms, including many types of mental illness. ...

“Berne considered how individuals interact with one another, and how the ego states affect each set of transactions. Unproductive or counterproductive transactions were considered to be signs of ego state problems. Analyzing these transactions according to the person’s individual developmental history would enable the person to ‘get better’. Berne

thought that virtually everyone has something problematic about their ego states and that negative behaviour would not be addressed by ‘treating’ only the problematic individual. ...

“Berne identified a typology of common counterproductive social interactions, identifying these as ‘games’. ...

“Berne presented his theories in two popular books on transactional analysis: *Games People Play* (1964) and *What Do You Say After You Say Hello?* (1975). *I’m OK, You’re OK* (1969), written by Berne’s longtime friend Thomas Anthony Harris, is probably the most popular TA book. ...

“By the 1970s, because of TA’s non-technical and non-threatening jargon and model of the human psyche, many of its terms and concepts were adopted by eclectic therapists as part of their individual approaches to psychotherapy. It also served well as a therapy model for groups of patients, or marital/family counselees, where interpersonal (rather than intrapersonal) disturbances were the focus of treatment. Critics have charged that TA – especially as loosely interpreted by those outside the more formal TA community – is a pseudoscience, when it is in fact better understood as a philosophy.” – Wikipedia

Freudian psychoanalysis deals with the individual in isolation. Transactional analysis deals with the individual in the context of his relations and relationships with others. It’s about the group dynamic rather than the solitary person.

Abrahamism is a system that infantilises people and puts them in the “Child” state, with their Torture God as the stern “Parent” (many Abrahamists actually refer to “Father God”, thus showing how intimately linked the concepts of “Father and “God” are in their minds). Abrahamists must do everything they can to please their parent and ensure his love. They are terrified of disobeying him and incurring his wrath. Abrahamists need to grow up and become Adults. Then we can have a mature, rational world rather than a world of childish hysterics in adult bodies.

Parent, Adult and Child

“Parent (‘exteropsyche’): a state in which people behave, feel, and think in response to an unconscious mimicking of how their parents (or other parental figures) acted, or how they interpreted their parent’s actions. For example, a person may shout at someone out of frustration because they learned from an influential figure in childhood the lesson that this seemed to be a way of relating that worked.” – Wikipedia

“Adult (‘neopsyche’): a state of the ego which is most like a computer processing information and making predictions absent of major emotions that could affect its operation. Learning to strengthen the Adult is a goal of TA. While a person is in the Adult ego state, he/she is directed towards an objective appraisal of reality.” – Wikipedia

“Child (‘archaeopsyche’): a state in which people behave, feel and think similarly to how they did in childhood. For example, a person who receives a poor evaluation at work may respond by looking at the floor, and crying or pouting, as they used to when scolded as a child. Conversely, a person who receives a good evaluation may respond with a broad smile and a joyful gesture of thanks. The Child is the source of emotions, creation, recreation, spontaneity and intimacy.” – Wikipedia

“In the workplace, an adult supervisor may take on the Parent role, and scold an adult employee as though they were a Child. Or a child, using their Parent ego-state, could scold their actual parent as though the parent were a Child.” – Wikipedia

Self and Others

People have four general attitudes to Self and Others:

- 1) I love me.
- 2) I hate me.
- 3) I love others.
- 4) I hate others.

These give rise to the following four types:

- 1) I love me. I love others.
- 2) I love me. I hate others.

3) I hate me. I love others.

4) I hate me. I hate others.

On this basis, we can examine the attitude of Others to Self and Others:

1) Others love themselves.

2) Others hate themselves.

3) Others love others.

4) Others hate others.

These gives rise to the following four types:

1) They love themselves. They love others.

2) They love themselves. They hate others.

3) They hate themselves. They love others.

4) They hate themselves. They hate others.

Combining the different possible types, we can generate the following scheme:

1) I love me; I love others *if* they love others and love themselves.

2) I love me; I love others *if* they love others and hate themselves.

3) I hate me; I love others *if* they love others and love themselves.

4) I hate me; I love others *if* they love others and hate themselves.

5) I love me; I hate others *if* they love others and love themselves.

6) I love me; I hate others *if* they love others and hate themselves.

7) I hate me; I hate others *if* they love others and love themselves.

8) I hate me; I hate others *if* they love others and hate themselves.

9) I love me; I love others *if* they hate others and hate themselves.

10) I love me; I love others *if* they hate others and love themselves.

11) I hate me; I love others *if* they hate others and hate themselves.

12) I hate me; I love others *if* they hate others and love themselves.

13) I love me; I hate others *if* they hate others and hate themselves.

14) I love me; I hate others *if* they hate others and love themselves.

15) I hate me; I hate others *if* they hate others and hate themselves.

16) I hate me; I hate others *if* they hate others and love themselves.

Where do you feature in this list? All of the dynamics of humanity are present in these sixteen types.

The Psyche

Berne added three components to Freud's concept of the tripartite human psyche (consisting of id, ego, and superego), namely the "ego states" of Parent, Adult, and Child, which are largely shaped through our childhood experiences. In essence, when we are children, we have the Child ego state and our parents have the Parent ego state. If we become parents then we enter the Parent ego state and our children take possession of the Child ego state. A child imitating its parents can take on the Parent ego state, and parents can slide back into the Child ego state.

When, as adults, we interact with other adults, we all ought to be in the Adult ego state. However, Berne says that we can often adopt either a Parent or Child ego state when we interact with other adults, which are inappropriate ego states and lead to conflict. That is, we can be childish and brattish or patronising and authoritarian when we're dealing with other adults when we should in fact be intelligent and rational. We slip into sub-optimal but familiar states from the domestic environment and apply them – often disastrously – in the public arena.

If three such divisions can apply to the ego part of the psyche, they can also apply to the id and superego components, although Berne did not analyse these and in fact he spoke of his three states only in relation to the ego.

The three states themselves loosely correspond to Freud's tripartite system:

1) Superego = Parent (reflecting the Authority Principle).

2) Ego = Adult (reflecting the Reality Principle).

3) Id = Child (reflecting the Pleasure Principle).

If we go ahead and apply Parent, Adult and Child states to the id, ego and superego, we get:

- 1) Id (Parent, Child and Adult).
- 2) Ego (Parent, Child and Adult).
- 3) Superego (Parent, Child and Adult).

This leads to all manner of possible combinations. For example, someone's Superego Parent might be confronted by someone else's Id Child, which would be very different from someone's Id Parent confronting someone's Superego Child. In all cases, the "Parent" thinks it knows best (even when it doesn't) and the "Child" is subject to tantrums and complete loss of control (incontinence). The Parent is always patronising and always treats the "other" as a child (even when it isn't), and the Child is always fearful of the Parent, or seeking to gain its approval and love. The "Adult" is always the appropriate, optimal state for each component of the psyche. So, a person with an Adult Id is someone who has control of his Id. A Child Id is a completely out of control Id, and a Parent id is one that believes it can dictate to other people's Ids.

Berne's scheme leads inevitably to the concept of "scripts", i.e. in every social situation in which we find ourselves we will engage in a set of scripted transactions defined by the following combinations of roles:

- 1) Parent ↔ Child
- 2) Child ↔ Parent
- 3) Adult ↔ Child
- 4) Child ↔ Adult
- 5) Adult ↔ Parent
- 6) Parent ↔ Adult
- 7) Parent ↔ Parent
- 8) Child ↔ Child
- 9) Adult ↔ Adult

These situations are "scripted" because as soon as we encounter a person in a Parent mode, we are frequently triggered to adopt a Childlike mode (because their parental behaviour has in a sense sent us back to childhood mental states). It's as if our unconscious mind takes over and deploys whatever mental state seems most appropriate to the role the other person

has adopted. In every case, we should be seeking to be an adult rather than parent or child, but this can be extremely difficult because the Adult mode is the most rational, the most conscious and requires the most effort. A world of adult/adult relationships would be the best possible. Unfortunately, the world usually revolves around a large group of people acting as parents, and a correspondingly large group of people acting as children.

Abrahamic religion acts wholly at the level of parents and children. “God” is the ultimate parent (father), and we are all his wayward children that he seeks to control and discipline. Popes, priests, rabbis, imams and “community elders” act as parents, treating everyone else as infants. (They often depict themselves as shepherds looking after their flock, but what they mean is parents looking after children.)

Abrahamic religion is extremely patriarchal, paternal and patronising. Grown human beings are infantilised by it. Imagine a religion where people had an adult/adult relationship with their God rather than parent/child. Adults can negotiate with each other and make demands of each other. In Abrahamism, you must do what you’re told and you’re not allowed to enter into adult negotiations. You automatically make yourself a child if you subscribe to Abrahamism because you abandon any right to criticise and make demands of “God”. You have allowed him to be the permanent parent and for all of you to be his permanent “children”.

Abrahamists, particularly Muslims, act in incredibly childish, hysterical ways. The more that God is depicted as authoritarian and brooking no contradiction (as in Islam), the more childish his followers become.

In an adult world, all religions that infantilise people should be declared illegal. They have no place in an adult world and actually subvert adult behaviour, leading to childish mayhem.

For millennia, Abrahamists have behaved as childish hysterics, wholly unable to act as rational, enlightened adults. The Jews, Muslims and Christians are retarded humans who simply never grew up and never became rational adults taking responsibility for their own lives, relying on themselves rather than their cosmic parent (God).

No adult should have any expectation whatsoever of interacting with “God”. That’s equivalent to a child waiting for the Tooth Fairy or Santa Claus. Adults, when it comes to God, should be seeking to *become* God, just as all children look forward to becoming adults. Abrahamism is a

religion for children and it's time that adults put this childish nonsense behind them.

Ego state “contamination” can occur when, for example, it's not clear if someone is in Parent or Adult mode, leading to another person being unsure what “script” to use when dealing with that person.

When beliefs are taken as facts, as in Abrahamism, the Adult ego state becomes contaminated with the Child ego state (since children in some sense inhabit a fantasy world of imagination and belief rather than a real world of facts, evidence and reason).

“Ego state borrowing” occurs when someone takes an ego state from another and incorporates into his own view (this is also called ego state symbiosis since two different ego states are coexisting in one person). Thus soldiers frequently abandon moral responsibility for their actions by “obeying orders”: they are like children simply doing what their parents tell them. That is, they have incorporated the Parent ego state of officers and allowed it to coexist with their Child ego state. Similarly, Abrahamists meld the Parent ego-state of “God” with their Child ego state, making them insufferably moralistic and patronising on the one hand and fantastically childish and hysterical on the other. Just look at Muslims!

Islamic mobs frequently do whatever an incendiary preacher, imam or radicaliser tells them to do. He becomes a surrogate for Allah or Mohammed and the Muslim mobs then childishly feel compelled to obey him.

The Laughter Script

When an adult hears people laughing, he often assumes that's he's the one being laughed at. He “knows” he's the target because “they always laughed” at him when he was a child. The Adult ego state has thus been contaminated by the Child ego state thanks to painful childhood memories of humiliation.

Scripts

A “script” is a life plan. It's a coping mechanism, a default way of dealing with the world. It's directed to a reward, a pay-off, i.e. it's intended to have beneficial effects, although whether it does or not is a very different matter.

You can change your life by adopting a better script than the one you've previously relied on.

Just as countries, peoples, societies, religions and cultures subscribe to a Mythos – a mythical or legendary story explaining its creators, its origins, its core beliefs, purposes and ways of doing things – so do individuals. We all have our own narrative, our story, that explains our life to us and the world we find ourselves in. Once it has become sufficiently entrenched, our Mythos becomes our life script, and we use it over and over again, often fearful to make any changes in it. Its origins lie in our childhood and our experiences with our parents, siblings, teachers, schoolkids and adults – above all what caused us pleasure and what caused us pain.

It's said that everyone has chosen their core story by age 7. It takes up residence not in our consciousness but in our unconscious. By the time we are adults, it may have passed entirely out of our awareness, even though it dictates everything we do. We may have consciously forgotten or repressed every circumstance that gave rise to it. Such is the mystery of the life script. An example of a highly negative life script might be: "struggling alone against a cold, hard world" or "always winning because I come from a wealthier, superior family" or "to be hurt many times, suffer and make others feel bad when I die".

A person running this last program, obeying this script, more or less seeks to be hurt, then to show his suffering to elicit sympathy and to make his persecutors feel bad, culminating, perhaps, with his suicide. The people who drove him or her to it are made to feel as bad as possible, and the person receives, post mortem, the maximum amount of sympathy. When a teenage girl hanged herself after being subjected to severe online bullying, it was reported that an investigation showed that most of the bullying messages could be traced back to her own IP address, implying that she had sent them to herself! This would indicate a psychotic life script, and also shows how online bullying and trolling may be much more complex than people imagine.

Scripts can be positive or negative. If you're running a negative script (you'll know because you generally feel down, unhappy, depressed and miserable), you ought to go and see a "script doctor" and see if they can help you to change your script.

People ought to start with a basic position of, "I'm OK; you're OK" (a "we all win" script). This would characterise a healthy, meritocratic society.

However, many people are bullied or abused, or see that some people (the privileged) are much better off than they are, and quickly reach a position of, “I’m not OK; you’re OK” (the “loser, slave” script). A person from a privileged family who sees everyone being in awe of his parents is likely to adopt a “I’m OK; you’re not OK” attitude (the “winner, master” script).

Total cynics and misanthropes might arrive at the position of “I’m not OK; you’re not OK” (this is the “we’re all fucked” script of absolute pessimism, fatalism and doom).

Everywhere you look, you’ll find people running these basic scripts, but adapted to reflect specific, defining events in their lives.

The world should be doing its utmost to get everyone on to an “I’m OK; you’re OK” script. The other scripts are disastrous, yet all too common.

Any childhood trauma is said to tip a person into an “I’m not OK, you’re OK” position. Nothing is more important than getting childhood right for everyone.

The Wisdom of Balzac

The Criminal Rich

“The secret of great fortunes without apparent cause is a crime forgotten, for it was properly done.” – Balzac

“Behind every great fortune there is a great crime.” – Balzac

No rich people got there innocently.

Temptation

“I am tormented by temptations.

What kind? There is a cure for temptation.

What?

Yielding to it.” – Balzac

The Love Bug

“My further advice on your relations to women is based upon that other motto of chivalry, ‘Serve all, love one.’” – Balzac

“When women love, they forgive everything, even our crimes; when they do not love, they cannot forgive anything, not even our virtues.” – Balzac

“It is easier to be a lover than a husband, for the same reason that it is more difficult to be witty every day, than to say bright things from time to time.”
– Balzac

“The more a man judges, the less he loves.” – Balzac

“Marriage is a fight to the death, before which the wedded couple ask a blessing from heaven, because it is the rashest of all undertakings to swear eternal love; the fight at once commences and victory, that is to say liberty, remains in the hands of the cleverer of the two.” – Balzac

“Love may be or it may not, but where it is, it ought to reveal itself in its immensity.” – Balzac

“The fact is that love is of two kinds – one which commands, and one which obeys. The two are quite distinct, and the passion to which the one gives rise is not the passion of the other.” – Balzac

“The virtue of women is perhaps a question of temperament.” – Balzac

“The most virtuous women have in them something that is never chaste.” – Balzac

“Love is the most melodious of all harmonies and the sentiment of love is innate. Woman is a delightful instrument of pleasure, but it is necessary to know its trembling strings, to study the position of them, the timid keyboard, the fingering so changeful and capricious which befits it.” – Balzac

“A young bride is like a plucked flower; but a guilty wife is like a flower that had been walked over.” – Balzac

“A man ought not to marry without having studied anatomy, and dissected at least one woman.” – Balzac

“A penniless man who has no ties to bind him is master of himself at any rate, but a luckless wretch who is in love no longer belongs to himself, and may not take his own life. Love makes us almost sacred in our own eyes; it is the life of another that we revere within us; then and so begins for us the cruellest trouble of all.” – Balzac

“Between persons who are perpetually in each other’s company dislike or love increases daily; every moment brings reasons to love or hate each other more and more.” – Balzac

“Science is the language of the Temporal world, Love is that of the Spiritual world. Thus man takes note of more than he is able to explain, while the Angelic Spirit sees and comprehends. Science depresses man; Love exalts the Angel. Science is still seeking, Love has found. Man judges Nature according to his own relations to her; the Angelic Spirit judges it in its relation to Heaven. In short, all things have a voice for the Spirit.” – Balzac

Religion

“You know what my religion is. I am not orthodox, and I do not believe in the Roman Church. I think that if there is a scheme worthy of our kind it is that of human transformations causing the human being to advance toward unknown zones. That is the law of creations inferior to ourselves; it ought to be the law of superior creations. Swedenborgianism, which is only a repetition in the Christian sense of ancient ideas, is my religion, with the addition which I wish to make to it of the incomprehensibility of God.” – Balzac

“Conscience is our unerring judge until we finally stifle it.” – Balzac

We stifle it easily!

“Persons without minds are like weeds that delight in good earth; they want to be amused by others, all the more because they are dull within.” – Balzac

Art

“Music is of two kinds: one petty, poor, second-rate, never varying, its base the hundred or so phrasings which all musicians understand, a babbling which is more or less pleasant, the life that most composers live.” – Balzac

“What is Art, monsieur, but Nature concentrated?” – Balzac

The State

“Manners are the hypocrisy of nations.” – Balzac

“When law becomes despotic, morals are relaxed, and vice versa.” – Balzac

“Equality may be a right, but no power on earth can convert it into fact.” – Balzac

“As routine business must always be dispatched, there is always a fluctuating number of supernumeraries who cannot be dispensed with, and yet are liable to dismissal at a moment’s notice. All of these naturally are

anxious to be ‘established clerks.’ And thus Bureaucracy, the giant power wielded by pigmies, came into the world. Possibly Napoleon retarded its influence for a time, for all things and all men were forced to bend to his will; but none the less the heavy curtain of Bureaucracy was drawn between the right thing to be done and the right man to do it. Bureaucracy was definitely organized, however, under a constitutional government with a natural kindness for mediocrity, a predilection for categorical statements and reports, a government as fussy and meddlesome, in short, as a small shopkeeper’s wife.” – Balzac

“If youth were not ignorant and timid, civilization would be impossible.” – Balzac

When the cult of youth prevails, there’s no civilisation!

“Mankind are not perfect, but one age is more or less hypocritical than another, and then simpletons say that its morality is high or low.” – Balzac

“Glory is the sun of the dead.” – Balzac

Psychology

“If you are to judge a man, you must know his secret thoughts, sorrows, and feelings; to know merely the outward events of a man’s life would only serve to make a chronological table — a fool’s notion of history.” – Balzac

“The habits of life form the soul, and the soul forms the physical presence.” – Balzac

“Man dies in despair while the Spirit dies in ecstasy.” – Balzac

“The most real of all splendours are not in outward things, they are within us.” – Balzac

“It is the mark of a great man that he puts to flight all ordinary calculations. He is at once sublime and touching, childlike and of the race of giants.” – Balzac

“I shall succeed!” he said to himself. So says the gambler; so says the great captain; but the three words that have been the salvation of some few, have been the ruin of many more.” – Balzac

“Those who spend too fast never grow rich.” – Balzac

“All human power is a compound of time and patience.” – Balzac

“People exaggerate both happiness and unhappiness; we are never so fortunate nor so unfortunate as people say we are.” – Balzac

“I should like one of these days to be so well known, so popular, so celebrated, so famous, that it would permit me to break wind in society, and society would think it a most natural thing.” – Balzac

“Nature knows nothing but solid bodies; your science deals only with combinations of surfaces. And so nature constantly gives the lie to all your laws; can you name one to which no fact makes an exception?” – Balzac

Strength

“A country is strong which consists of wealthy families, every member of whom is interested in defending a common treasure; it is weak when composed of scattered individuals, to whom it matters little whether they obey seven or one, a Russian or a Corsican, so long as each keeps his own plot of land, blind in their wretched egotism, to the fact that the day is coming when this too will be torn from them.” – Balzac

Why are the Old World Order so powerful? Because all of them are fully committed to defending their “common treasure”. Why are the people so weak? Because they are “composed of scattered individuals”. When the people organise, via unions, for example, the rich soon set about introducing laws to break up the unions and demonize them. The elite are wholly committed to “divide and rule”. That’s the basis of their survival.

A truly strong country is one in which the People, not rich families of privilege, defend their treasure via the General Will, not the particular will of the elite.

The Last Man

“The sun has a sickly glare, The earth with age was wan, The skeleton of nations were, Around that lonely man...” – Thomas Campbell

The Last Man is a painting by John Martin depicting the last survivor of the dying earth standing on a cliff-top, raising his arms up to heaven. Is that the last Jew?

The Chasm

A huge gap opened up in ancient Rome's forum. An Oracle said the deadly chasm would close only when Rome threw into it the most precious thing it had. Marcus Curtius, realising that this meant Rome's noblest blood, rode his horse into the gulf, which then closed over him, and the place was thereafter known as the Curtian Lake.

Evocation

Universal Death.

The Deluge.

The Celestial City.

The River of Bliss.

The Day of the Lord.

The Kingdom.

Awaiting the return of Elijah.

Invisible Light

"Fountain of Light, thyself Invisible." – Milton on God

The Waters of Oblivion

The Sultan of Turkey lusted after the ravishing wife of his great general, Sadak. To get him out of the way, the Sultan sent Sadak in search of the memory-destroying "waters of oblivion" (like the waters of the River Lethe in ancient Greek mythology). The cunning Sultan wanted to use the water to make Sadak's wife forget her husband, allowing him to seduce her.

Sadak endured many trials, but finally completed his quest. However, it was the Sultan himself who fell victim to the water's effects, discovering that oblivion is obtained only in death (it's death that destroys the memory). Sadak then became Sultan.

Zoonomia

Zoonomia: the Laws of Life. What is the basis of life? – the eternal, indestructible, uncreated, uncaused unit of living mathematics – the monad, the mathematical mind... the *soul*!

The Cult of Culture

Claude Lévi-Strauss said that Jews who abandon their religion make a “cult of culture”. In fact, Judaism itself isn’t a religion but merely the cult of Jewish culture. No sane person could any longer believe that the all-powerful Creator of the Universe is on the side of the Jews. Deep down, all Jews fundamentally accept this, but they are unable to abandon their notion of themselves as the Chosen People. So, they go through all the rituals of belief while having no belief.

Somewhat similar is the Christian “Sea of Faith” movement which denies the existence of God while saying that religion and belief are nevertheless good and positive things, hence people ought to continue with all of the rituals and customs of religions even while they know there’s no actual God underpinning the religion.

The Sea of Faith

One of the most interesting religious movements of recent years is the “Sea of Faith”. What it basically says is that, factually, there is no God but we should act as if there were, but without any of the fanaticism that comes with believing we really are playing for the highest stakes (going to heaven or hell). Wikipedia describes the Sea of Faith in these terms:

“The Sea of Faith Network (SoF) is an organization with the stated aim to explore and promote religious faith as a human creation.

“The SoF movement started in 1984 as a response to Don Cupitt’s book and television series, both titled *Sea of Faith*. Cupitt was educated in both science and theology at the University of Cambridge in the 1950s, and is a philosopher, theologian, Anglican priest, and former Dean of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. In the book and TV series, he surveyed western thinking about religion and charted a transition from traditional realist religion to the view that religion is simply a human creation.

“The name Sea of Faith is taken from Matthew Arnold’s nostalgic mid 19th century poem *Dover Beach*, in which the poet expresses regret that belief in a supernatural world is slowly slipping away; the ‘sea of faith’ is withdrawing like the ebbing tide.

“Following the television series, a small group of radical Christian clergy and laity began meeting to explore how they might promote this new understanding of religious faith.

“SoF has no official creed or statement of belief to which members are required to assent, seeing itself as a loose network rather than a formal religious movement or organisation. Its stated aim is to ‘explore and promote religious faith as a human creation’. In this it spans a broad spectrum of faith positions from uncompromising non-realism at one end to critical realism at the other. Some members describe themselves as on the liberal or radical wing of conventional belief while others choose to call themselves religious or Christian humanists. Some even refer to themselves as agnostic, atheist, or simply nontheist.

“SoF possesses no religious writings or ceremonies of its own; many members remain active in their own religion (mainly but not exclusively Christian) while others have no religious affiliation at all.

“A number of commentators have identified SoF as closely associated with the non-realist approach to religion. This refers to the belief that God has no ‘real’, objective, or empirical existence, independent of human language and culture; God is ‘real’ in the sense that he is a potent symbol, metaphor or projection, but he has no objective existence outside and beyond the practice of religion. Non-realism therefore entails a rejection of all supernaturalism, including concepts such as miracles, the afterlife, and the agency of spirits.

“Cupitt wrote, ‘God is the sum of our values, representing to us their ideal unity, their claims upon us and their creative power.’ Cupitt calls this ‘a voluntarist interpretation of faith: a fully demythologized version of Christianity.’ It entails the claim that even after we have given up the idea that religious beliefs can be grounded in anything beyond the human realm, religion can still be believed and practised in new ways.

“Since he began writing in 1971, Cupitt has produced 36 books. During this time his views have continued to evolve and change. In his early books such as *Taking Leave of God* and *The Sea of Faith* Cupitt talks of God alone as non-real, but by the end of the 1980s he moved into postmodernism, describing his position as empty radical humanism: that is, there is nothing but our language, our world, and the meanings, truths and interpretations that we have generated. Everything is non-real, including God.

“While Cupitt was the founding influence of SoF and is much respected for his work for the network, it would not be true to say that he is regarded as a guru or leader of SoF. Members are free to dissent from his views and

Cupitt himself has argued strongly that SoF should never be a fan club. Both Cupitt and the network emphasise the importance of autonomous critical thought and reject authoritarianism in all forms.”

It’s not a Sea of Faith we need. It’s an Ocean of Reason.

Who Are You? Are You Real?

“I don’t know who I am. I’m a hollow man.” – Actor Laurence Olivier

Most people in the world are hollow men. They haven’t got a clue who or what they are and just follow the cues provided by others.

Caliban

Caliban is the brute in Shakespeare’s play *The Tempest*.

“The artist is the creator of beautiful things. To reveal art and conceal the artist is art’s aim. The critic is he who can translate into another manner or a new material his impression of beautiful things.

“The highest as the lowest form of criticism is a mode of autobiography. Those who find ugly meanings in beautiful things are corrupt without being charming. This is a fault.

“Those who find beautiful meanings in beautiful things are the cultivated. For these there is hope. They are the elect to whom beautiful things mean only beauty.

“There is no such thing as a moral or an immoral book. Books are well written, or badly written. That is all.

“The nineteenth century dislike of realism is the rage of Caliban seeing his own face in a glass. The nineteenth century dislike of romanticism is the rage of Caliban not seeing his own face in a glass.

“The moral life of man forms part of the subject-matter of the artist, but the morality of art consists in the perfect use of an imperfect medium. No artist desires to prove anything. Even things that are true can be proved. No artist has ethical sympathies. An ethical sympathy in an artist is an unpardonable mannerism of style. No artist is ever morbid. The artist can express everything. Thought and language are to the artist instruments of an

art. Vice and virtue are to the artist materials for an art. From the point of view of form, the type of all the arts is the art of the musician. From the point of view of feeling, the actor's craft is the type. All art is at once surface and symbol.

“Those who go beneath the surface do so at their peril. Those who read the symbol do so at their peril. It is the spectator, and not life, that art really mirrors. Diversity of opinion about a work of art shows that the work is new, complex, and vital. When critics disagree, the artist is in accord with himself. We can forgive a man for making a useful thing as long as he does not admire it. The only excuse for making a useless thing is that one admires it intensely.

“All art is quite useless.”

(Oscar Wilde, the Preface to *The Picture of Dorian Gray*)

The Highest Revelation

“The highest revelation is that God is in every man.” – Ralph Waldo Emerson

The highest revelation is in fact that we are all Gods in the making.

“It is not length of life, but depth of life.” – Ralph Waldo Emerson

And most people are so terribly shallow.

“Unless you try to do something beyond what you have already mastered, you will never grow.” – Ralph Waldo Emerson

People want to go downhill, never up. They don’t want to scale the highest mountains.

“Great men are they who see that spiritual is stronger than any material force – that thoughts rule the world.” – Ralph Waldo Emerson

The mind certainly rules matter, not the other way around.

“Our greatest glory is not in never failing, but in rising up every time we fail.” – Ralph Waldo Emerson

Only a few of us ever get back to our feet.

Solar and Lunar Time

We all have inbuilt solar and lunar clocks. Our daily routines are based on the sun and thus internal solar clocks. However, we also have internal lunar clocks and we are linked to the phases of the moon.

The new moon: new beginnings.

The full moon: the time of fullness.

Lunar time is more in tune with the rhythms of nature.

The Evolution of Cats

Cats are becoming less wild and more like pets. Why? Because that’s what we want them to be, and they are responding to our preferences. Cats, when they desire something, purr at the same frequencies at which babies cry: they have learned to imitate human babies! (These purrs are called “solicitation purrs”.) To elicit care-giving from us, they become surrogate babies.

Cats are becoming friendlier towards each other rather than solitary – because that’s what we like.

Cats are hunters, but are becoming less so – because we don’t like it when cats kill things (it’s unpetlike), and, besides, we give them all the food

they need.

We are dictating the evolution of cats. We are the force of natural selection for cats.

Less is More?

Gestalt: the whole is greater than the sum of the parts.

Anti-Gestalt: the whole is *less* than the sum of its parts.

People can look at clouds and construct a meaningful pattern even when one isn't actually there (gestalt). Can people also disregard patterns when they are there (anti-gestalt)?

Kleos

Kleos is a term used in epic poetry. It means immortal fame, renown, or glory. To earn it, you have to do something worthy, something magnificent. You must accomplish great and noble deeds. Homer's epics the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey* are all about kleos.

Left and Right

The ancient Greeks believed that females were conceived on the left side of the womb from sperm originating in the left testicle of the father, and males were conceived on the right side of the womb from sperm from the right testicle of the father.

Alexander the Great allegedly conquered a country of left-handed people. Where could such a country be?

The right hand is associated with God and the left with the Devil. Gods heal with the right hand and curse or kill with the left.

Muslims eat with their right hand and clean their asses with their left hand. Don't get them mixed up!

Muslim thieves have their right hands cut off, ensuring that they can only use their “dirty” hand. But cutting off the left hand would serve just as well because then Muslims would have to use their right hand for dirty deeds.

Left-handers and mixed-handers are said to be more prone to superstition and belief in the paranormal than right handers. They are more religious and engage in “magical thinking”. Mixed-handers are thought to be more susceptible to schizophrenia and finding it difficult to distinguish between fact and fantasy.

Right handedness is associated with a strong left hemisphere of the brain (hence with a strong conscious minds and a weak unconscious mind). Left handedness is linked to a strong right hemisphere, hence with a strong unconscious mind and weak conscious mind. This is why left-handers are much more likely to have strange experiences and beliefs. (In fact, most right handers are feeling types, hence are actually dominated by their right brain hemisphere, but not to the same extent as left handers.)

The Dreamscape

“In Greek mythology, the *Oneiroi* (Dreams) were, according to Hesiod, sons of Nyx (Night), and were brothers of Hypnos (Sleep), Thanatos (Death), Geras (Old Age) and other beings, all produced via parthenogenesis. Cicero follows this tradition, but describes the sons of Nyx as fathered by Erebus (Darkness).

“Euripides calls them instead sons of Gaia (Earth) and pictures them as black-winged daemons.

“The Latin poet Ovid presents them not as brothers of Hypnos, but as some of his thousand sons. He mentions three by name: Morpheus (who excels in presenting human images), Icelos or Phobetor (who presents images of beasts, birds and serpents), and Phantasos (who presents images of earth, rock, water and wood).

“In Homer’s *Iliad*, an Oneiros is pictured as summoned by Zeus, receiving from him spoken instructions, and then going to the camp of the Achaeans and entering the tent of Agamemnon to urge him to warfare.

“The *Odyssey* speaks of the land of dreams as past the streams of Oceanus, close to where the spirits of the dead are led (Hades). Statius

pictures the Dreams as attending on slumbering Hypnos (Somnus in Latin) in a cave in that region.” – Wikipedia

In ancient Greece, a “dream” had a much richer meaning than we give it today. The most important dreams were regarded as “visitations” from the gods. The Greeks typically said, “I saw a dream” rather than “I had a dream”. What they meant was that a dream was a person that came to communicate with them. The dream might be one of the Oneiroi, or a spirit of the dead, or a messenger from the Gods bearing warnings, prophecies or advice, or one of the Gods themselves.

These figures were taken to be objectively real; they came from *outside* the dreamer’s mind, and the dreamer saw them as he might see someone standing next to him in the street – as a real thing.

Dreams, then, were not some meaningless, fantastical thing we did during our sleep for no apparent reason. They were actually a separate communication channel; one that put us in touch with another reality, that of the Gods, the dream makers and the dead.

For the Greeks, when we went to sleep we opened a portal to the land of dreams, close to the land of the dead (Hades). Dream figures could step through the portal into our world and encounter our sleeping self (our dream self), or our dream self could enter the land of dreams.

The dream state went hand in hand with the waking state. In the waking state, we communicated with living mortals; in the dream state, we communicated with the dead and the immortals. Both together gave us our whole picture of reality. A world without dreams would be a grim, meaningless, scientific machine world where we could have no expectation of an afterlife.

The Greeks were highly religious because, as far as they were concerned, they actually encountered the dead, the gods and their emissaries – as actual independent beings – in their dreams.

In Julian Jaynes’s theory of bicameralism, the bicameral mind is the evolutionary precursor of the conscious mind. Jaynes proposed that humans of the past were always having visual and auditory hallucinations originating in the right hemisphere of their brains and being interpreted by the left hemisphere as coming from something alien and “other” – an independent reality.

Of course, another possibility is that the right brain actually was a genuine channel to another reality, and the dead and the Gods could indeed

use it to communicate with us.

As our left hemispheric consciousness developed, we gradually suppressed this alternative channel because, otherwise, it would drive us mad. Schizophrenics may well be people in which this channel has reopened, with disastrous consequences.

How can any scientific test establish whether a schizophrenic is hearing a hallucinated voice in his head, or a voice of another person coming to him from elsewhere? It's only the assumption of localist scientific materialism that prevents us from contemplating that we are in contact with the whole universe via our non-local, unconscious mind located in the right hemisphere. In fact, in terms of Fourier mathematics, our left hemisphere is associated with local spacetime Fourier functions and our right hemisphere with non-local frequency Fourier functions, thus giving us the full picture of reality – including the living and the “dead” (they're not dead, just living in a different state). The ancient Greeks were right all along, and we're only just rediscovering their wisdom and knowledge.

Dreams could be truthful or deceptive, depending on which dream figures were contacting us. Just as fellow human beings can deceive us, so can dream figures. As ever, we must decide who's lying and who's telling the truth. Something isn't true just because it's in our dreams.

Plato, in the *Republic*, expressed his outrage that Zeus, leader of the gods, could send a false dream: “There are many other things that we praise in Homer, this we will not applaud, the sending of the deceptive dream by Zeus to Agamemnon.”

If even the gods lie, where is truth? For Plato, it lay in the perfect, immutable Forms that are not beings at all.

True and False Dreams

“Dreams, my friend, are hard to unravel, wayward drifting things. Not all we glimpse in them will come to pass. For there are two gates through which these insubstantial visions reach us. One is made of horn, the other of ivory. Those that come through the carved ivory gate are will-o'-the-wisps. Their message bears no fruit. But the dreams that pass through the gate of burnished horn are fraught with truth for the dreamer who can see them.” – Penelope in Homer's *Odyssey*

Hypnos and Morpheus

Hypnos, the god of sleep, is the identical twin brother of Thanatos, god of death. No one can tell them apart. They are the sons of Night. The God of dreams is Morpheus, the winged son of Hypnos who can continuously transform and renew himself. He's a shapeshifter and trickster. He's protean, ever changing, ever morphing. In our dreams, we enter his realm.

It's said that the waters of the Lethe, the Underworld's river of forgetfulness, are sprinkled on dreamers to make them forget their dreams and keep their dream selves separate from their waking selves. When the two states are heavily mixed, schizophrenia is the result.

Aristotle: The Dream Skeptic

It's remarkable that Plato, one of the greatest rationalists and idealists, should have had as his star pupil Aristotle, one of the greatest empiricists and materialists. Dialectically, we should not be surprised. Plato was the thesis and Aristotle the antithesis summoned to oppose him.

Aristotle was a total skeptic regarding dreams. He had no time for the idea that dreams are a medium for the dead to speak to the living, or that they originate with the Olympian gods, or from a separate domain of dream beings. For Aristotle at his most skeptical, a dream was neither a divine emissary, a dream creature or a spirit of the dead, but a meaningless biological and mechanical form of cognition. Dreams are unregulated and pointless, a kind of chaotic, purposeless mental activity when our waking self is temporarily switched off for sleep.

Aristotle pointedly said, "It is absurd to hold that it is God who sends out such dreams yet that he sends them not to the best and wisest but to any chance persons."

Empiricists and materialists can never conceive of dreams having any meaning. That would fall outside the parameters of their Meta Paradigm.

The Dream Interpreters

In the ancient world, soothsayers and diviners were those who interpreted dreams. What of prophets? Aren't they just people who believe they can encounter Gods in their waking and dreaming states? Mohammed went into a cave and believed he had visions of the Archangel Gabriel. Moses went up to the summit of Mount Sinai and thought he encountered Yahweh. Jesus Christ thought Yahweh was his dad! Have all prophets been bicameral?

Have they all had lowered consciousness and raised schizophrenic tendencies?

Madmen have produced the religions of the world!

The Koran is Mohammed's "gift" to humanity. Has there ever been a greater poisoned chalice?

The *God Series* is the Illuminati's gift to humanity, the new Holy Grail.

The Syndromes

Stendhal Syndrome – Overcome by the beauty of art.

Jerusalem Syndrome – Overcome by the power of religion.

Scientism Syndrome – Overcome by the power of science.

The First Victim

Matthew 26:63: The high priest said to him, "I charge you under oath by the living God: Tell us if you are the Messiah, the Son of God."

64: "You have said so," Jesus replied. "But I say to all of you: From now on you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of God and coming on the clouds of heaven."

"From now on"? Er, that simply didn't happen, so Jesus Christ is a proven liar. This Messianic rabbi can easily be interpreted as a lunatic suffering from Jerusalem Syndrome (the first victim of this condition, in fact), who believed that he would rise from the dead at God's side and all those who had just killed him would see all of this. Plainly, it was all the sad fantasy of a madman who should have been in an asylum. Yet his propagandists managed to turn his story into a big enough lie to fool the world.

Dream Incubation

In ancient Greece, an ill person would go to the sanctuary of Asclepius, the god of healing. There, he would clean himself to make himself pure and ready for an encounter with the god. He would perform various rituals, and then go to a specific place in the sanctuary where he would go to sleep in the fervent hope that the god would come to him in his dream and reveal the

cure to his ailment. In other words, the Greeks believed in dream cures. In a universe of Fourier mathematics, there's no reason why dream medicine is impossible.

Incubate comes from the Latin *incubare*, meaning "to lie down in or upon". It meant sleeping in a sacred place in a temple or sanctuary for oracular purposes.

In many ways, medicine began with dreams, with priest-physicians operating in "dream temples" devoted to specific healing gods. The point of these temples was to provide restful sanctuaries conducive to producing dreams that would yield healing wisdom, and, ideally, instant, miracle cures.

"Dream incubation is a practiced technique of learning to 'plant a seed' in the mind, in order for a specific dream topic to occur, either for recreation or to attempt to solve a problem. For example, a person might go to bed repeating to themselves that they will dream about a presentation they have coming up, or a vacation they recently took. While somewhat similar to lucid dreaming, dream incubation is simply focusing attention on a specific issue when going to sleep.

"In a study at Harvard Medical School, Dr. Deirdre Barrett had her students focus on a problem, such as an unsolved homework assignment or other objective problem, before going to sleep each night for a week. She found that it was certainly possible to come up with novel solutions in dreams that were both satisfactory to the dreamer and rated as objectively solving the problem by an outside observer. In her study, two-thirds of participants had dreams that addressed their chosen problem, and one-third reached some form of solution within their dreams. Other studies have found this type of bedtime dream incubation effective in solving problems of a more subjective, personal nature. In Barrett's book, *The Committee of Sleep*, she describes her study of prominent artists and scientists who draw inspiration from their dreams. While most of these dreams occurred spontaneously, a small proportion of the respondents had discovered informal versions of dream incubation on their own. They reported giving themselves successful pre-sleep suggestions for everything from seeing finished artwork in their dreams to developing plots or characters for a

novel to asking dreams to solve computing and mechanical design problems.

“A 2010 article in Scientific American quotes Barrett summarizing a few of the incubations techniques from The Committee of Sleep as follows:

“If you want to problem-solve in a dream, you should first of all think of the problem before bed, and if it lends itself to an image, hold it in your mind and let it be the last thing in your mind before falling asleep. For extra credit, assemble something on your bedside table that makes an image of the problem. If it’s a personal problem, it might be the person you have the conflict with. If you’re an artist, it might be a blank canvas. If you’re a scientist, the device you’re working on that’s half assembled or a mathematical proof you’ve been writing through versions of.

“Equally important, don’t jump out of bed when you wake up—almost half of dream content is lost if you get distracted. Lie there, don’t do anything else. If you don’t recall a dream immediately, see if you feel a particular emotion – the whole dream would come flooding back.

“If you’re just trying to dream about an issue or you want to dream of a person who’s deceased or you haven’t seen in a long time, you’d use very similar bedtime incubation suggestions as you would for problem solving: a concise verbal statement of what you want to dream about or a visual image of it to look at. Very often it’s a person someone wants to dream of, and just a simple photo is an ideal trigger. If you used to have flying dreams and you haven’t had one in a long time and you miss them, find a photo of a human flying.” – Wikipedia

Dream incubation is about *calling* dreams, about summoning a specific dream for a specific purpose, for ritualistically inviting a dream for problem-solving or healing. A basic notion is that in our dreams we can successfully predict, analyze and even find cures for illness and disease.

The famous Oracle at Delphi can be considered as someone who enjoyed a special kind of dream relationship with the god Apollo. When the Oracle entered her dream state, her visionary state, it was always Apollo who came to her. Her dreams were exclusive.

Kill or Cure

In Greek mythology, Asclepius, the god of healing, was said to carry two vials of Medusa's blood: one that healed, and another that killed. It was said that blood taken from the right side of Medusa could bring the dead back to life, while blood taken from the left was an instantly fatal poison. Asclepius started using the resurrection potion so frequently that Hades, god of the Underworld, complained to Zeus that his realm was becoming depopulated, and he had too few people to reign over. Zeus duly struck Asclepius down with a thunderbolt.

So, there was nothing unusual in the classical mind about a god of healing bringing people back from the dead – like Jesus Christ (allegedly)!

The Inner Sanctum

In ancient Greece, temples and sanctuaries were located in beautiful, natural settings, frequently near springs, caves, groves and mountains. They often featured exquisite gardens: a taste of paradise.

The inner sanctum of the temple to Asclepius was the *abaton*, the holy of holies. It was here that the patients slept and had their healing dreams where the god was summoned.

In a sense, patients were responsible for their own healing. Only through their active devotion to their god could they be deserving of a cure. Scientists would no doubt say that any dream healing was comparable to faith healing and a manifestation of the placebo effect.

Note that the Greeks believed they could have a close encounter with their gods in the inner sanctums of their temples. Likewise, the Jews believed that their god would come to them in the holy of holies of the Temple of Jerusalem, by way of the Ark of the Covenant.

Dream Theory

Any plausible theory of existence ought to be able to account for dreams. Scientific materialism signally fails to do so.

Dreams navigate between the body and soul, between the self and the “other”, between the profane and sacred, between the temporal and eternal,

between the human and divine (or the diabolic). Dreams transport us to somewhere else. Dreams are the portal to the next world, to the transcendent world, to the immaterial frequency domain outside space and time.

Dreams can be joyous, erotic, or profoundly troubling. In the world of dreams, the dead can appear and speak.

For Freud, his technique of psychoanalysis, incorporating dream interpretation, was what he called “archaeology of the mind”. Dreams were a diagnostic tool. Dreams, for Freud, were loaded with meaning if we understood the dreamer and his problems (otherwise, they were meaningless). As for Jung, he returned dream interpretation to its classical roots when he suggested that we could have “archetypal” dreams originating in the Collective Unconscious rather than in the personal unconscious. From there, the “gods” could contact us, just as they did in ancient Greece.

Dreams can be understood only in idealist terms. They are meaningless in any materialist context.

The Oneiroi

Imagine that a group of beings were responsible for our dreams: for creating them, giving them their particular shapes and forms, introducing who appears in them and even passing on messages from the gods. This is how the Greeks thought of the dreams, and the dream controllers were the dark-winged daimones (spirits) of dreams called the Oneiroi.

Some said that they lived like bats in a vast cavern of dreams in Erebus (the land of eternal darkness beyond the rising sun), emerging each night in a great fluttering flock to swoop all over the world and deliver their dream messages to the sleeping world.

Each of them passed through one of two gates (*pylai*), with one gate made of horn and the other of ivory. The gate of horn was the gate of truth, of prophetic, god-sent dreams. The gate of ivory was the gate of deception, of false and illusory dreams, of dreams that lied. All random, meaningless, pointless dreams also issued from this gate.

In relation to Islam, the question would be whether the visions that Mohammed received originated from the gate of horn or the gate of ivory. If the latter then the Koran would be nothing but the *Satanic Verses*, full of deception and lies, with every word false and corrupting. Mohammed

himself was unsure whether angels or demons were communicating with him, and it was said that he had to remove several verses from the Koran after he acknowledged that Satan must have been responsible for them.

Here's a simple question for all Muslims – how do you *know* that Mohammed had “horn” visions rather than “ivory”? You have no facts, no evidence and no proof. You simply believe with a childlike degree of trust. You exhibit no reason at all. Mohammed claimed that Allah ordered Abraham to murder his son Ishmael while Satan pleaded for the boy's life. This is the absolute inverse of what we would expect and, therefore, proves that Mohammed was an “ivory” prophet – a *false* prophet serving the Devil. All Muslims are Devil worshippers!

And the same is true of the Jews and Christians, of course. Moses and Jesus Christ were ivory prophets too, doing nothing but lying to us all.

The ivory gate was also responsible for nightmares, for which the term was *melas oneiros* (black dream). By contrast, we might conclude that the horn gate could supply “white dreams” – dreams of light, bliss and ecstasy. These are much rarer than nightmares.

The Oneiroi were the personified deities of specific types of dreams, including nightmares, erotic dreams, dreams of humiliation, paranoid dreams, prophetic dreams, and so on. We might consider a schizophrenic to be someone assaulted and assailed on all sides by dream beings, by the Oneiroi.

The leader of the Oneiroi was Morpheus. Tellingly, in the seminal film *The Matrix*, the leader of the resistance was also named Morpheus, yet he was trying to wake us from a dream rather than put us into one. We might say that Morpheus in that movie was associated with the truthful gate of horn, while the Architect of the Matrix was linked with the ivory gate of deception. Thus *The Matrix* is a movie about the battle between true and false dreams. Likewise, religion, politics and economics can all be seen as wars between true and false dreams.

Was Mohammed associated with a true or false dream, divine or Satanic? Would Muslims know if they were in the Matrix or not? Would they kill a Morpheus who came to give them all the red pill and open their eyes to the truth – the dream from the gate of horn?

If you take the red pill, you go through the gate of horn and if you take the blue you go through the gate of ivory. Which pill have you taken? Which gate do you prefer – horn or ivory, truth or delusion, mathematics or all the rest?

Homeric Dreams

The great Greek poet Homer was the first Westerner to address the question of dreams. For him, dreams were actual beings – *Oneiroi* (singular *Oneiros*). In other words, dreams weren't things but beings. The *Oneiroi* were a personification of dreams and taken to be real beings independent of us. According to Homer, they dwelt on the dark shores of the western Oceanus, and when they emerged from their land they always passed through either the gate of ivory (responsible for deceitful dreams), or the gate of horn (responsible for truthful dreams).

In the *Theogony*, Hesiod called dreams the “Children of Night”, while Ovid in *Metamorphoses*, called them the “Children of Sleep”. As for Euripides, he called them the “Sons of Gaia”, and described them as *daimones* with black wings.

Morpheus, the god of the race of dream beings, was said by some to have three brothers: Icelus, Phobetor, and Phantasus. While Morpheus was responsible, it was said, for forming and shaping our dream content, Phantasus (the god of fantasy) brought the images to our minds, Icelus made them like people and things we knew (thus Icelus was the god who made our dream content resemble our personal reality), and Phobetor introduced the element of fear (making him the god of nightmares).

At Morpheus's command, they sent forth the various strange, alluring and mystifying shapes that appear in our dreams.

In the most literal sense of ancient Greek dream interpretation, dream beings (immaterial shapeshifters) departed at night from their realm next to the domain of the dead, flew across Oceanus, entered people's homes via the keyhole and then stood in front of people acting out dreams. In that case, we must imagine that the Greeks thought people had their eyes open during dreams, or that the shapeshifting dream beings (somewhat akin to ghosts) entered into people's sleeping heads and were seen internally rather than externally.

Morpheus

Just as Asclepius sent cures to his followers in their dreams, Morpheus sent warnings and prophecies to those devotees who slept at his shrines and temples. He was one of the main messengers of the gods and was probably the Dream-Spirit which Zeus famously sent to visit Agamemnon in the *Iliad* to lure him into an ill-advised battle with the Trojans. The name Morpheus signifies the “shaper”, “former” or “moulder” because he shaped, formed or moulded the dreams which appeared to the sleeper.

The earliest Greek beliefs about dreams asserted that gods physically visited the dreamers. These were objective happenings, bringing the immortals and mortals together. They were “visitations”.

Does the fact that this literal interpretation gradually gave way to a metaphorical interpretation reflect an actual change in the disposition of the human mind (specifically from bicameral to conscious)?

What about people such as the “Virgin” Mary who claimed to have been visited by the Angel Gabriel, or Mohammed hundreds of years later who also maintained Gabriel had visited him? Did these people have more primitive minds than ordinary people? Were they throwbacks to an earlier humanity? Did they have caveman minds (Mohammed even met Gabriel in a cave!)? Were they so unusual that they seemed to others to be unworldly and touched by the divine?

Later, the notion developed that souls or spirits *left* the body during sleep and went on disembodied adventures. Thus we get notions of us travelling to the gods rather than the gods travelling to us. In our sleep, we can venture to their world as much as they can to ours. Such thinking has giving rise to the notion of astral bodies and astral projection.

Cicero considered that all dreams are produced by thoughts, conversations, encounters and feelings a dreamer has experienced in the preceding few days. Empedocles said that dreams dealt with “the day’s residue.” The dream theory of Hippocrates was that, during the day, the soul *received* images and, during the night, it *generated* images. This matches the Illuminist notion that during the day we are in a collective dream and

receive content from the rest of the universe and at night we are in a private dream and generate our own content.

The Adyton

“[The adyton] was a restricted area within the [inner chamber] of a Greek or Roman temple. Its name meant ‘inaccessible’ or ‘do not enter’. The adyton was frequently a small area at the farthest end of the [inner chamber] from the entrance: at Delphi it measured just nine by twelve feet. The adyton would often house the cult image of the god. Adyta were spaces reserved for oracles, priests or acolytes, and not for the general public. Adyta were found frequently associated with temples of Apollo, as at Didyma, Bassae, Clarus, Delos and Delphi...” – Wikipedia

Judging

When a literature prize is being decided, a woman will never win if heterosexual men are in the majority of the judging panel. If heterosexual men are outnumbered then a woman or gay man will win.

Why? Because, fundamentally, masculine people cannot abide saccharine, feminine material, and vice versa.

Here’s a simple question. Could you ever get a female Nietzsche, Schopenhauer or Baudrillard? Could you ever get a female Gauss, Euler or Fourier? Could you ever get a female Pythagoras, Plato or Leibniz? Could you ever get a female Byron, Baudelaire, or Rimbaud? Could you ever get a female Caesar, Alexander the Great or Napoleon? Could you ever get a female Hitler, Stalin or Mao? Could you ever get a female Michael Collins, Che Guevara or Osama bin Laden? Could you ever get a female Newton, Einstein or Feynman? Could you ever get a female Moses, Jesus Christ or Mohammed?

The “colour”, horror, madness, glory and genius of the human condition has been overwhelmingly supplied by men, by the “testosterone species”.

As the cliché goes, men are from Mars and women from Venus. At a serious level, they simply don’t “get” each other – and that’s most manifest in their taste in literature. Few books appeal strongly to both sexes.

However, if you *are* a woman who shoots from the hip, who never retreats, who takes no prisoners, who doesn’t give a damn about political

correctness, get writing! Blow away the sexist male fuckers. Show that women can go to the heart of truth just as the highest men can, without caring whose feelings they hurt. Fuck the love and light gang. Let's have the Angry Brigade. Be a goddess. Make men stand in awe of you.

The Armageddon Conspiracy

The End of Christianity.

The End of Judaism.

The End of Islam.

The End of Karmism.

The End of Free-Market Capitalism.

The End of Mythos (a world of absurd stories).

The End of Monarchy.

The End of Democracy.

The End of Scientific Materialism.

The End of Privilege.

The End of Inheritance.

The End of the Rule by the 1% Global Elite.

It's time for a new human race, a new way of doing things. It's time for hyperrationalism, for Logos, for ontological mathematics, for equal opportunities, for true people power, for meritocracy, for sanity and reason. It's time for the New Enlightenment. It's time for the New World Order. It's time for HyperHumanity. It's time for Global Illumination, for the people of the world to become the Shining Ones, the Illuminated Ones, the Angels of Light ... the *Illuminati*.

Illuminati Coded Fiction

The Armageddon Conspiracy by Mike Hockney – the astonishing ancient plot by King Solomon the Apostate to kill the Abrahamic God (Satan).

The Last Bling King by Mike Hockney – the plot of Ayn Rand's "John Galt" to own the whole world in perpetuity.

Prohibition A by Mike Hockney – How a sinister group of powerful men sitting around a single table can run the whole world using mind control.

The Millionaires' Death Club by Mike Hockney – how far are the elite prepared to go for “ultimate pleasure”?

ILLUMINATI Non-Fiction

The God Factory by Mike Hockney – how the purpose of the universe is to manufacture Gods. This is the introduction to the *God Series*.

The *God Series* of books by Mike Hockney – the ultimate secrets of the universe and existence itself fully revealed. Warning: these books are solely for highly intelligent people. No one who takes David Icke, Henry Makow, Benjamin Fulford or Alex Jones seriously is qualified. All four are peddlers of a fantastical Mythos that does not intersect with reality at any point. They are the present-day equivalents of Moses, Jesus Christ, St. Paul, Mohammed, Joseph Smith and L. Ron Hubbard, i.e. absolute liars and charlatans conning the common herd, sheeple and simpletons. To all of these crooks, we say, “Tell us the fundamental basis of reality, or shut the fuck up.” Reality is, of course, 100% mathematical, and the *God Series* explains how it works down to the finest detail, even providing the *God Equation* itself – the single equation that dictates the whole of reality.

The *Illuminati* series of ebooks by Michael Faust and Adam Weishaupt sets out the political, economic, religious, scientific and ontological mathematical complexion of the New World Order that will take humanity into its next phase of evolution – towards divinity!

Have you unlocked the code?

Join the Illuminati Revolution.

The Illuminati – How to Become God. (It's all in the Math!)

The God Game – Want to Play?

The Detonation

“I know my fate. There will come a day when my name will be associated with the memory of something frightful – a crisis the like of which has never been known on earth, the memory of the most profound clash of consciences, and the passing of a sentence upon all that which theretofore

had been believed, demanded, and hallowed. I am not a man, I am dynamite.” – Nietzsche

It’s time for the explosion. It’s time for the revaluation of all values. It’s time for the birth of the meritocratic Supermen and Superwomen. The Old World Order has failed. It’s collapsing in front of our eyes. The question is – what will replace it? What shape will the New World Order have? It’s our sacred mission, our sacred cause, to ensure that the rich are replaced by the smart, the privileged by the talented, the faithful by the rational.

The Second Enlightenment is Coming. This time the Age of Reason must vanquish all the old monsters. The rich, privileged elites must fall. The Torture God of Abrahamism must be killed once and for all.

This is our time. This is when the people will free themselves. The world must be rebooted. We have to start again – and get it right this time. Above all, we have to understand the concept of *Homo Duplex*: the two-level human, the angel and the demon.

Homo Duplex

Duplex: “composed of two parts”.

French sociologist Émile Durkheim coined the term “homo duplex”, meaning that a human being is composed of two parts, which he labelled “sacred” and “profane”.

“Sacred” comes from the Latin *sacrare*, meaning “to make holy, to consecrate”. The sacred refers to our religious and spiritual dimension, to the things upon which we confer a special, holy status, the things we hold in highest regard and mean the most to us.

“Profane” is from the Latin *profanare*, meaning “to desecrate, to render unholy, to violate.” In more modern usage, it implies anti-religion, un-ecclesiastical, secular, concerned with the world rather than heaven, with humanity rather than the gods. It has its origin in the Latin expression “pro fano” (from pro- “before” and fanum “temple”), literally meaning “before or in front of the temple” and metaphorically meaning “not admitted into the temple (where the initiates and adepts are); outside the temple, excluded from the congregation, from the Church, from the elect, from the saved, from the holy ones; unclean, polluted, unholy, associated with the infidels.” The profane are outside the temple and the sacred are “in fane” (in the temple).

A human being in this view has a dual nature, with a holy and unholy part. We are all Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde.

Things can be sacred to one group and profane to another. To non-Muslims, the Koran is a silly book of ancient superstitions and idiocy. To Muslims, it's the sacred and literal word of God and they'll chop off the head of anyone who insults it.

People invest much more in the sacred than the profane. The sacred is something for which you will give your life. It's your holy cause, the thing that defines who you really are and what you really believe or support. It binds you, commits you, separates you from everyone who does not share your cause.

In Dante's *Inferno*, the people who are most despised in all the universe – rejected by both heaven and hell – are the “Ignavi”, the neutrals who refuse to take sides until they see who the winner will be. These people are cynical, cowardly and selfish, with no cause except their own self-interest and self-preservation. You could never trust them since they are the people who always go whichever way the wind blows. They never take a stand. They never resist. They never swim against the current.

In life, we all have a choice. We must take up a sacred cause and invest our life with some holy and transcendent quality, or we will remain forever profane, cut off from holiness and interested only in our own welfare, profit and selfish desires. In which case, we ought to throw in our lot with the Ignavi, the most despicable and shameful people of all.

We often hear of young Muslims being “radicalised”. What does this mean? It tells us that rootless, purposeless, profane individuals have met some mentor who has introduced them to the sacred – to a holy cause that revolutionizes their life and transforms them utterly, even to the extent of being willing to kill and die for their cause.

The Christian idea of being “born again” is a similar form of radicalization. A profane person, at the instigation of some preacher man, accepts Jesus Christ into his life and is then turned into one of the “saved”, one of Christ's crusaders. Their life can be literally changed overnight.

The rationality, credibility, plausibility and even sanity of the sacred cause is neither here nor there (just ask Alex Jones, Henry Makow, Benjamin Fulford and David Icke). All that matters is that a person should find it so overwhelmingly persuasive and seductive that it allows him to commit fully to it and redefine his life for its sake.

Normally, such a cause involves a great, emotive Mythos involving God, angels, martyrs, wicked demons, repressive governments, aliens, and so on. Nothing is more potent than believing that you are doing God's work and advancing the divine cause against the forces of darkness. All sacred causes are Manichaeic. They split the world into good and evil. Such causes are usually based on blind faith – belief in something without a shred of evidence, proof or rational support.

Sacred causes operate emotionally, not rationally, and target the most powerful and primitive emotions. They are hardwired into our generalized experience of love and hate. In our personal lives, we find love with specific individuals, and there are people we know whom we detest. A sacred cause makes us love all those who share our cause, and hate all those who don't, even if we have never met them and they have never done one shred of harm to us. Nazis demonized all Jews; Christians demonized all heretics; Muslims demonized all infidels and apostates; Jews demonized all goyim; capitalists demonized all communists; libertarians and anarchists demonized all supporters of government, and so on.

A sacred cause makes us project love and hate onto vast groups. Without ever having met them, we hate those who belong to the “wrong” sacred cause. In other words, the sacred cause is what makes us extend love and hate from the particular (individuals in our lives) to the general (people we have never met and never will meet). To hate and wish harm to someone you have never met is surely the most powerful force of all. And yet you will frequently be justified. Sacred causes make people highly stereotypical. Frankly, if you have met one Christian fundamentalist, or Koran-obsessed Muslim, or bearded Jew wearing a funny black hat, or staring-eyed 9/11 conspiracy theorist, or raging anarcho-capitalist libertarian, you have met them all. You'd definitely hate them if you ever did meet them.

Even the ludicrous hippie, New Age mantras of “unconditional love”, “love and light”, “peace, man”, “universal harmony”, etc. imply that anyone who does not share this vision is evil and damned. So, the love isn't unconditional after all! It's simply not human to love people who are opposed to you and harming your interests and sacred cause. If you love the people who are trying to kill you, you're definitely going to die! Survival is not compulsory.

Nationalism, patriotism, racism, sexism, elitism, monarchism, and, above all, religion and politics, can all be made into fanatical, sacred causes. In

this secular age, even sport has taken on the mantle of a sacred cause for many people who lack strong religious or political convictions.

So, we are two-level human beings. The lower level – the profane – is where we look after No.1, where we care only for ourselves and do not commit to any cause. But as soon as you join a cause, you have left yourself behind as an isolated individual and become part of a group, and you must modify your behaviour accordingly.

It might be said that a human being is homo duplex not in the sense of the sacred and the profane, but, rather, the collective and the individual, or the Freudian Superego and the Freudian Id. As soon as we move away from a preoccupation with ourselves (individualism), we enter a new state of caring about and cooperating with others.

The history of the world is nothing but the history of the conflict between humanity's two aspects: sacred and profane, collectivist and individualist, superego and id.

The family is a curious phenomenon because it lies between the sacred and profane. Parents frequently say they will “do anything for their family”, thus investing their family with a holy status and declaring unholy anyone who gets in the way of their ambitions. Yet the family is just the individual writ large. Like the individual, it will do anything to secure its own interests and screw over anyone that gets in its way. Likewise, religions are often nothing but glorified families. Muslims actually call each other “brother” and “sister” and regard an attack on one Muslim as an attack on all.

There's thus a bizarre correspondence between the sacred and the profane. In one way or another, the cause taken up by an individual is really just an extension of himself, via his kin, or race, or his nation, or his politics, or religion, or whatever. In all cases, the individual seeks to advance his cause – his self-interest – and do harm to any cause opposed to his. In these terms, the “sacred” is revealed as merely the profane in disguise, dignified by being associated with more than one person. It's this notion that a person is fighting on behalf of something greater than himself, yet which is also secretly an extension of himself, that has proved so seductive and powerful. A person can believe he is serving a higher purpose while just serving his own purpose. He can dress up his selfishness in noble robes and admire himself in his seemingly altruistic guise, when in fact he's as selfish as ever.

Does a Muslim suicide bomber kill himself for the sake of Islam or for the promised reward of getting to the highest heaven, fucking the most gorgeous dusky virgins, enjoying the finest wine, and supping with Allah himself? Is he being wholly altruistic or wholly selfish? This is the paradox of the sacred and the profane. Imagine a man who thought that killing others for pure fun would earn him a place in paradise, where he would enjoy even more and better murderous fun (heaven for serial killers!). Would anyone admire such a person? Yet what is the ultimate difference between him and the “martyr”? Both kill because of their lust for the joys of paradise. In one case, the murderer murders for a “cause” seemingly greater than himself, and in the other case he does so explicitly for his own cause, yet the objective is exactly the same in each case – to enter the highest heaven where infinite personal pleasure is to be had. Is the “noble” cause nothing then but a pretext for our selfish desires? Is it what we use to conceal our real motive – pure self-interest?

The “sacred”, in truth, is never anything but the profane robed in exquisite finery to deceive others and even deceive oneself. Would Muslims martyr themselves if they thought that they would help other Muslims but condemn themselves to eternal hellfire? Would anyone pursue a sacred cause that would guarantee them an irreversible worst possible outcome, no matter how much it helped others? All sacred causes dissolve in the face of that stark choice and are thus seen to be not sacred at all, but elaborate ruses that promote naked self-interest. We all con ourselves into believing that we are doing “heroic” things for others when in fact we are doing them for ourselves.

Nevertheless, human beings cannot live meaningful and fulfilled lives without this con. You must choose a cause if you want to be happy and full of purpose. The question, of course, is which cause to choose. That will depend on your family, friends, community, culture, intelligence and so on. For the vast majority, your cause – religious, political, economic – is the one brainwashed into you by your parents during childhood, and they in turn were brainwashed when they were children. Sacred causes, horrifically, usually revolve around the most sinister and despicable mind control.

To approach the choice of sacred cause, you must find something with which you can identify, with which you can feel you have joined something greater than yourself but which is actually just an extension of yourself, and, above all – if you’re a rational person – which promotes reason. The

rationalist golden rule is: “Do rationally unto others as you would have them rationally do unto you.” This produces a world of rational laws, rationally obeyed by all rational people, and rationally serving everyone. The current world abides by irrational laws of privilege that promote the interests of the elites and treat everyone else as second-class citizens with no real rights. If you spied on the NSA, exposed their secrets, and were caught, you would be charged with treason. If the NSA spies on you (on behalf of the elite), that’s perfectly legal, apparently. Cui bono? It should never be possible to ask “cui bono?” of any rational law since it should serve everyone equally.

We are rationalists. We know that a more rational world will be a better world – for us. Yet it won’t be a better world for the irrationalists, at least not in the short term. The irrational will struggle in a world of reason. Our sacred cause is that humanity will become much more glorious, and even divine, if it pursues our hyperrational, Logos agenda, but will remain largely where it is now, or even regress, if it continues to revere irrational Mythos. In fact, Mythos will in due course render us all extinct because believing in stories and fantasies, and praying to invisible sky Gods and revering their silly, ancient texts, won’t allow us to leave this planet when it starts to die.

Here’s a simple truth. Not a single prayer by any Jew, Christian Muslim or Karmist was involved in landing men on the moon. Not one word of any of the world’s holiest texts contributed to the lunar landing. Mathematics, science, technology and engineering placed human feet on the moon’s surface, nothing else. Mainstream religion – pure Mythos from beginning to end – is 100% *useless*. That’s a fact. With a Logos culture, we can have a bona fide *Star Trek* future. Without it, we are doomed.

When ancient Cretan civilisation was being wiped out by a natural disaster, the Cretans prayed frantically to their gods and made human sacrifices to appease them. We can imagine all of the Abrahamists doing likewise. Wouldn’t you rather be with those who know what’s happening, why it’s happening and how to predict it, evade it or rectify it?

Mythos can’t help you one jot. Only Logos can. It’s literally insane that billions of people value mainstream religion over mathematics, science, technology and engineering. They do so because they are utterly, irredeemably irrational. And that’s their doom. They have damned themselves.

Likewise, conspiracy theorists who believe that the Illuminati are alien lizards have simply invented a new, ludicrous, quasi-religious Mythos that won't help their lives one iota and won't make this world in any way better. What's the point of imagining that lizards are secretly running the world? Can you imagine David Icke as the Grand President of the World? His first decree would be to hunt down the lizards but, of course, the lizards are shape-shifting, pan-dimensional beings, so how can Icke identify them? (And how do we know that Icke himself isn't the lizard chief? After all, the Devil's greatest trick was to call himself God, and have billions of Abrahamists kneel to him and worship him.) Aren't we back to the Middle Ages with witches and warlocks, devils and demons? We can imagine Icke's maniacal supporters searching for the "Lizard's mark" (like the Devil's mark), and subjecting suspects to medieval trial by ordeal. Throw a "lizard" suspect in the water. If it floats, it must indeed be a lizard, so kill it. If it drowns ... oh well, too bad, it probably wasn't a lizard after all. Has humanity not moved on? Anything that has a Mythos as its core must be obliterated. What does Illuminism have as its core? – ontological mathematics!!! That's the difference between Logos and Mythos.

David Icke is a madman, and so are all of his followers who regard him as a new Moses or Mohammed, or even Christ. Alex Jones is another nut job, another shrieking prophet of Mythos nonsense. His ludicrous Mythos is that the American government is conspiring to destroy America. It's building FEMA death camps, poisoning the air and water, controlling the weather, planning to microchip everyone, murdering its own citizens, carrying out false flag attacks to justify foreign wars, and so on. There's not one shred of evidence that any of it is true. Jones is a shameless, wealthy, narcissistic self-publicist running a successful business. His commercial product is an enormous conspiracy theory designed to frighten the gullible masses. To whom do you turn when you are frightened out of your wits? Well, him of course. To whom did the Arabs turn when Mohammed conned them into believing he was God's prophet? To him! This is the oldest trick in the book. People like Jones and Icke are just the modern versions of Mohammed and Moses. And the idiotic masses still haven't learned to spot a charlatan duping them, fleecing them and selling them snake oil. All those suckers born every minute must have something deranged to believe in! How else would they prove they were suckers? "Inside dopesters" are those

who think they have an inside track on what's really going in. In fact, they are "outside dopes", clueless about the real world.

Well, what's it to be? What shall your sacred cause be? Remember, no matter what cause you choose, there will definitely be losers. Others will certainly be harmed by your actions. You are already being harmed by theirs – the actions of the elites, the capitalists, the Abrahamists, the Karmists, and so on. They have had no compunction about making a victim of you and harming your interests, so why should you hesitate when the tables are turned?

Homo duplex: a human being is both individual and social. Only in the social mode does a person experience the sacred, the transcendent, something greater than himself.

Durkheim said, "Far from being simple, our inner life has something like a double centre of gravity. On the one hand is our individuality ... On the other is everything in us that expresses something other than ourselves. Not only are these two groups of states of consciousness different in their origins and their properties, but there is a true antagonism between them."

Here, Durkheim is wrong. We all intensely dislike the "other" (the rival, stranger, the foreigner, the different). It's only when we can con ourselves into seeing the other as an extension of ourselves (via family, race, nationality, patriotism, etc.) that we can stomach the other and even fight on their behalf. But the true reason we endorse the other is when we see the other as no longer "other" but simply ourselves writ large.

Homo duplex: a human being is of two natures, the angel and the beast, the sacred and the profane, with the profane beast being the stronger of the two. According to Durkheim, the angel or higher side of homo duplex is social in nature and the beast is individualistic, always wanting its own way.

It is society, or the social group, which gives the individual meaning, values, moral guidelines, and so on. The social group provides the Freudian superego, while the individual furnishes the Freudian id. The Freudian ego – obeying the reality principle – mediates between them.

Any system that does not provide social cohesion favours the Id and any that is communitarian favours the superego. Negative liberty systems are on

the side of the id and hostile to the superego. Positive liberty systems are on the side of the superego and hostile to the id. Free-market capitalism and anarcho-capitalist libertarianism despise society, community, government and the State. They are pure id systems. There's nothing sacred about them. They are the quintessence of the profane, and lead to empty, soulless, solitary lives – the lonely, depressing, atomised world we live in right now. What decent human being would wish to be anything like Henry Makow or Alex Jones?

The masses have chosen a profane economic and political system to rule over them and have thus lost their souls. Why did Hitler captivate both ordinary Germans and intellectual giants such as Heidegger? Because he gave Germans back their souls. He gave them a sacred cause.

The clash of civilisations between Islam and the West (what is civilized about either?!) is the clash of primitive people with souls (the Muslims) versus sophisticated people without souls (Western capitalist consumers). Capitalism won't win in the long run. You must have a soul to win! Capitalism – negative liberty – must be replaced with a sacred cause – positive liberty. What shall it be?

The West comprises soulless, selfish, capitalist nations in which everyone is out for himself. It's a game theory world of ruthless self-interest and grim social atomisation.

We need a phase change from the profane level to the sacred. We need a glorious cause, a sacred mission, a holy quest, an inspiring venture. We need an arena for heroes and heroines. We need a new religion, a new politics, a new economics, a new science, a new world order where the people rather than the privileged elites are in charge. Illuminism delivers all of this.

Illuminism is the sacred cause of Hyperrationalism and HyperHumanity, constructing a fabulous Hyperreality where each and every one of us gets the opportunity to live an optimised life and be the best we can be, all we can be.

We need sacred values, a noble common cause bigger than all of us. That cause is the perfection of humanity and the building of heaven on Earth. We shall be our own Gods and look to no other Gods.

We must transform ourselves from a mere population (a group of people inhabiting the same place) to a people (a group, a team, working together to create the wonders of the world, and to make the dead weep that they did

not live in this Golden Age when humanity finally threw off the shackles of the old ways and cast down the old Gods).

Humanity must transmute itself from base metal into gold. It must undergo a divine metamorphosis and leave behind its Earthbound caterpillar form and become a divine butterfly soaring through the infinite heavens themselves.

We need to bring about the end of negative liberty and the rebirth of positive liberty where people stand for something other than their own naked self-interest. We must cease being abject “last men” (to use Nietzsche’s derogatory term) and become Supermen.

We need a culture of goddesses rather than pampered princesses, and of gods rather than spoiled princes.

Self-interest must be replaced by self-transcendence and self-actualization. We must have a common cause, not the atomistic cause of oneself.

Free-Market Capitalism

Free-market capitalism is the creed of shameless self-interest and the self-profit principle, of negative liberty. It must be overthrown. We must lead meaningful lives where we have a purpose beyond our own petty comforts and advantages. We must undertake the greatest and most perilous of challenges. We must astound the world and all of history with our achievements.

Free-market capitalism operates at the wholly profane level, which is why it has to be supplemented with religion. Many of the most obscenely rich people on Earth trumpet their religiosity. Well, they sure as hell need it. The accumulation of wealth will never advance the cause of your soul one jot.

Free-market capitalism in its own right is anti-spiritual. It’s as materialistic and atheistic as communism (and in fact communism was much less materialistic than capitalism and, unlike capitalism, even had the sacred cause of human equality built into it).

No one has any spiritual communion with capitalism ... except Ayn Rand and her deranged anarcho-capitalist libertarian followers. Incredibly, Rand made the dollar a religion. Like an Old Testament Prophet, she proclaimed the “virtue of selfishness” to her enraptured worshippers.

But here's the dope ... selfish and contentious people will never cohere. Anarchism can never become a sacred cause because it's all things to all men. Capitalism, too, never unites people.

Capitalism is about atomization and individualism when in fact we need unity and collectivism. We need group selection over individual selection, the General Will over the Particular Will, the public good over the private good.

We need to be co-operators rather than free-riders (exploiters). As soon as you have free-riders – extreme individualists out for themselves at all times – all the benefits of cooperation are lost. Defectors, cheaters, liars, con men, followers of expediency, pop up everywhere – and ruthless capitalism is the outcome where we are all objects, fit only to be bought and sold. We lose our own humanity and become drones and commodities.

All free-riders – selfish individualists – are parasites. We need a super immune system that can identify and destroy them.

Islam constitutes a “super-organism” that ruthlessly roots out all apostates, heretics and infidels. All systems must identify that which is harmful to them and get rid of it.

In a rational system, all irrational forces must be tamed or eliminated, or rationalism itself will perish.

Human cooperation has been plausibly described as the most powerful force on the planet. It might well be, but it isn't necessarily good. Look at mainstream religion to see how horrific certain types of human cooperation can be. We need cooperation based on reason, not on faith, or on feelings, the senses or mystical intuition.

So, the great war is between self-interest and communal interest. Capitalism is the highest expression of self-interest, selfishness turned into an economic system driven by insatiable greed. Capitalism is the quintessence of the profane. It has no spiritual or religious qualities – no sacred elements – whatsoever.

A capitalist world is a world of the ordinary, the all-too-human, the mundane. It turns people into objects and commodities, and the world into a vulgar marketplace where nothing happens but buying and selling. Capitalism is the antithesis of the sacred, which it is why it can never be

satisfying. Likewise, scientific materialism is profane and can never be inspiring to all but a handful of autistic, sensory scientists.

If your only cause is yourself, you're well and truly lost. The pursuit of absolute self-interest means that you will never have a meaningful connection with another person in your whole life. Others will always be means to an end (your profit), and never ends in themselves (sacred beings).

All cruelty, hate and war stem from people regarding themselves as sacred and others as profane. Even though the super capitalist is a supremely profane individual, he regards himself as holy, because otherwise he would have to acknowledge that his life is worthless.

The profane: the domain of the ordinary and selfish, reflecting absolute self interest.

The sacred: the domain of the extraordinary, of community and cooperation, reflecting a common cause.

Negative liberty – profane, wallowing in the self.

Positive liberty – the sacred cause, the calling, noble, heroic, good, becoming part of something bigger, transcending the self.

Profane people are always immoral. Sacred people are often moral towards each other, but immoral towards the profane.

Society, if it wishes to be spiritual and sacred, must be based on community rather than atomistic individuals and families that do nothing but selfishly compete with each other. The State, via positive liberty initiatives, must provide the means for strong integration into cooperative social groups. Without such communities, humans are profane and bestial, and actively exploit their fellow humans, as we see every day in conventional capitalism.

Homo duplex (lower level): the human being as body, desire, appetite, self-interest, animal.

Homo duplex (upper level): the human being as rational mind, as cooperative and moral, as social and communitarian, as capable of becoming divine.

Human beings become conscious solely through others. Consciousness is a property of the collective, of the social group. A human being who lived on his own for seventy years from birth to death would never achieve consciousness but always be a mere animal.

To be conscious is to be social. If we want to become even more conscious, we must become even more social and cooperative, and the only way that can be achieved fairly and equitably is via reason. Hitherto, it has been attempted via faith (feelings), with disastrous consequences – as we see with Abrahamism, the gospel of the stupid.

We are human, fully human, only as rational beings playing our part in rational groups. Society makes us human, not money and possessions.

The individual must serve society. He must sublimate his selfishness through endeavours that help the community.

Satan (darkness) – profane, earthly power ... Mammon, capitalism, the profit principle, anarchism, libertarianism, extreme individualism and contempt for society, community, government and the State. Pro-markets rather than pro-government.

Lucifer (light) – sacred, cosmic togetherness ... creating a harmonious, well-governed State, pro-society and community. Pro government rather than pro-markets.

Id, Superego, Persona, Ego

The id is selfish and profane, the Superego is altruistic and sacred. The persona – the mask we present to the world – is profane. Our ego has the capacity to be sacred. Become what you have never dared to be ... your true self!

“How much truth can you bear, how much truth can you dare?” – Nietzsche

Free-market Capitalism versus Social Capitalism

Free-market capitalism – profane, unsatisfying, revolving around particular and private wills; has to be supplemented by religion (Abrahamism) and the mantra of “freedom and democracy.” It’s founded on private wealth and the private good.

Social capitalism – sacred, deeply satisfying, revolving around the general and public wills, promoting the common good and the Commonwealth.

The people will never be free until they control the economy. Free-market capitalism surrenders economic control to the privileged elite. Social capitalism puts the people in charge by bringing all the levers of the economy under the control of economic meritocrats elected by the people, paid by the people and accountable to the people. The economy is run for the public, not the private, good. There are no state monopolies as in communism. Markets, choices and competition will all continue to take place – except they will be under public rather than private control.

Suicide and Super Life

Durkheim is famous for his groundbreaking study of suicide, which flows logically from his concept of homo duplex. Durkheim identified four distinct types of suicide, relating to the degree of an individual's socialization and ability to cope with the laws of society. An individual has to strike a healthy balance between being an individual on one hand and part of a collective on the other. He's in trouble if he represses too much of his individuality to conform with others, or goes the other way and rebels too much in order to be a "free" individual who can do whatever he wants regardless of others (which is where libertarianism and anarchy lead). Suicide results from the misery caused by failing to establish a workable social identity while remaining an authentic individual.

Durkheim constructed a theory based on too much or too little integration with society on one hand, and too much or too little regulation of one's passions on the other.

The four types of suicide are thus:

1) Altruistic Suicide – too much social integration. This is when a person surrenders too much to the collective. Islamic martyrdom might be construed by some people as an extreme example of this type of suicide – where someone gives his life to help the "cause" of his social group. This type of suicide occurs when individuals are too close and too intimate with the group, when they over-identify with the group and over-integrate and can't exist as individuals in their own right.

2) Egoistic Suicide – too little social integration. Here we have the extreme loner, someone who has become completely detached from his family,

community and society. A person destroys himself when he becomes socially isolated or feels that he has no place in society. This is a self-centred person, lacking altruistic feelings and failing to grasp his social role.

3) Fatalistic suicide – too much regulation. An individual can become stifled and depressed if he has to endure too many rules, regulations and laws prescribing everything he does. This is the type of suicide you get in totalitarian States or theocracies, or in capitalist states when a person has no instinct to consume in a society all about consumption. This type of suicide results from overregulation in society. Life is rendered oppressive or meaningless for those who don't agree with the regulations or *modus operandi*, and see no possibility of escaping from them. Slaves and servants, factory fodder and worker drones are likely to succumb to this type of suicide.

4) Anomic suicide – too little regulation. This is what can happen when an individual feels that he has been abandoned by society. He doesn't know what to do if there are no rules, regulations and laws. He doesn't know how to direct his own life. Abrahamism attracts people who want every aspect of their life controlled. Such people, if they were left without this external control – in an anarchy, for example – would lose the will to live. Even the excess choice provided by capitalism can be disconcerting and depressing. This type of suicide can also occur when a breakdown of social equilibrium takes place ... at retirement, after achieving sudden fame, after losing a job, after bankruptcy, after winning a lottery, and so on. In these circumstances, the person can feel as if he has lost his familiar place in the world.

For Durkheim, suicide is primarily a social phenomenon where something has gone horribly wrong with the social bond.

Durkheim argues, intriguingly, that suicide is not really an individual act or a personal action at all (hence the suicide trend is predictable when different social modes prevail; for example, we live in an age of “austerity” and thus we might expect a rise in fatalistic and egoistic suicides). Rather, a transpersonal social force causes it. One might see it as a specific disease that afflicts susceptible people in a society.

Where doctors and psychologists see suicide as something resulting from a medical disorder or pathological state of distress affecting the individual, Durkheim regarded it as social. Suicide is caused by a dysfunctional relationship with society, an incompatibility with the social order, not by

biology or psychology. A suicide victim lacks social organisation, social integration, social solidarity, a functioning social identity.

Durkheim's analysis could be extended to other phenomena such as murder. Some people commit murder altruistically (to protect someone else), some egoistically (through pure self-interest), some anomically (anarchically) and some fatalistically (they feel they have no choice.)

Social success and failure operate in much the same way. You always get the egoists, altruists, fatalists and the cowboys who think there are no rules.

What is the opposite of suicide (ultimate life negation)? It's self-actualization (ultimate life affirmation), exemplified by the Nietzschean Superman.

Can we turn Durkheim's suicide analysis on its head? Let's say that there are four types of life affirmation:

1) Egoistic life affirmation. The extreme individualist revels in being a hermit or loner, someone far from the madding crowd. He loves his misanthropy and his special mission of "genius". Nietzsche was arguably like this. Equally, the narcissist and the psychopath preying on the herd belong here. They think that no one else has any rights and it's all about them and their desires. This is the Wall Street version of life affirmation – the Satanic approach.

2) Altruistic life affirmation. The extreme team player loves being part of a high-achieving group. Equally, New Agers, hippies, the "love and light" brigade, true communists and the "unconditional" lovers would all be here. It's the Luciferian approach to life affirmation.

3) Anomic life affirmation. This embraces the anarchist, the libertarian, the person who wants no laws, rules or regulations to constrain him in any way and who loves the idea of the total removal of government, authority, society, community and the State. Such a person would be like an animal welcoming the law of the jungle (which is no law at all other than "might is right"). Many extreme right wingers subscribe to this type of life affirmation. They represent the Freudian id unleashed. They are the Mr Hydes of the world – the monsters. This is the Beast's version of life affirmation. He has no regard for others. He strongly resembles the Egoist. People such as Henry Makow and Alex Jones are mixtures of the Anomic and Egoistic.

4) Fatalistic life affirmation. Such a person – usually a woman – dutifully serves the employer, the family or the State, with no regard to herself. She is always self-sacrificing. Many mothers are like this. This category resembles the Luciferian category.

In truth, none of these categories are welcome. We need a grand synthesis, a rational balance between them all.

The Mission

We need a New World Order of meritocracy, social capitalism, rational religion and positive liberty, with the grand quest to first build paradise on Earth then to explore the galaxies and ultimately to make humanity divine. Is that not a cause worth committing to?

Meritocracy is a system of guaranteed social mobility based on talent. There will be no more closed doors, no more closed bloodlines, no more closed circles of privilege, nepotism, and cronyism.

Never forget, for you to be free, the rich must fall. Their freedom is your imprisonment.

Mammon's Prophet

Ayn Rand made anarcho-capitalist libertarianism sacred and gave it a fictional prophet, Messiah and God all in one – John Galt, super rich protagonist of *Atlas Shrugged*. This Bible for the American far right even has a Rapture – the mysterious disappearance of the elite from the “world”. *Atlas Shrugged* is holy writ to libertarian right wingers. Just as Christians like to ask, “What would Jesus do?”, so Randroids ask, “What would John Galt do?” The dollar – financial success – is worshipped as the highest good. Selfishness is proclaimed virtuous. Money replaces the grace of God, or, to Christian Randroids, actually becomes the visible grace of God. That's the moral creed of this pseudo-religion for extremist capitalist nutcases.

Rand presents super rich entrepreneurs as heroic, noble, saint-like individuals fighting an evil collectivist, quasi-communistic State that, allegedly, wants to crush the individual and stop anyone from being rewarded for hard work and good ideas. This is the libertarian capitalist version of good versus evil, and mainlines into the American pioneering spirit, hence is beloved by isolationist, survivalist Americans who don't like

other people and don't want to share with them, and are interested only in financial success.

Scientific materialism is no good for the world either. It's all about the profane. It has no sacred elements. It provides nothing inspiring for the masses.

We need the sacred in our life. This is the function religious Mythos has served. However, we must be able to "suspend our belief". When it comes to fiction, we are asked to suspend our *disbelief*. Religion works in the same way. We are expected to suspend our disbelief, hence to always believe. What we ought to be doing is suspending our belief so that we can ask critical questions and prevent ourselves from being brainwashed.

Only ontological mathematics is true, and, luckily, mathematics happens to be authentically sacred since it's the true underpinning and explanation of the immortal soul. Souls are indestructible and immortal not because of any Gods but for wholly rational and inevitable ontological mathematical reasons.

The two numbers zero and infinity are holy numbers, the divine numbers, the answer to existence.

Star Trek

The last two *Star Trek* movies have been a disgrace, an insult to the authentic *Star Trek* "vision." With the latest reboots, we get no intellectual content, just lots of action, special effects, absurd romances, bad jokes at critical moments, and gung-ho, reckless, brash, bombastic, irresponsible characters (especially Kirk) who seem to act solely on gut instinct and never reflect on anything and never reason their way through any problems. Personal issues are always allowed to beat the good of the whole, general principles or categorical imperatives. The gospel preached in these movies is one of outright narcissism, ego, whim, irrationality, instinct, cronyism, spoiled brat behaviour ... almost the opposite of what *Star Trek* used to stand for. Here we see emotional Mythos replacing the old Logos core of *Star Trek*.

Sacred Facebook?

Mark Zuckerberg's "big idea" with Facebook was to provide a platform on which people could put their social lives online. Facebook expresses our

profane selves, our public personas, our social constructs with which we face the world.

What has not yet been established is a platform where we can express our sacred selves, and our commitment to the causes that mean most to us. This is dangerous territory of course because it involves religion and politics; serious matters rather than junk and trivia.

We need an activism version of Facebook that brings people together in their sacred causes. We need a version of Facebook where all of the world's students can come together to form a united global activist army to oppose all forces that are undermining education and equal opportunities, and which are placing "who you know" above "what you know". Students will never get the careers and lives they want and deserve unless they break the invisible ceiling through which only the gilded elite are allowed to pass.

The equation is brutally stark: them or us, the rich or the people. For the rest of us to be free, the chains the super rich have put on us must be shattered, and shattered forever. 100% inheritance tax, including the abolition of all trust funds, is the single measure that destroys dynastic elites once and for all.

God won't create the future for you. You have to create it for yourselves. Demonstrations, protests and activism will serve you much better than any prayers to any invisible sky gods.

Passivity is the greatest crime. Everyone must be active. The "good life" is the active life, committed to a life-defining cause. Without it, you are lost.

The world has been sick for so long. It's time for recovery. It's time to be healthy again. We must pursue to their remotest, most secret hiding places, all the forces of decay, decline, degeneration, decadence, anti-merit, irrationality, privilege and brainwashing. It's time to revalue all values. The old values are dead. Long live the new values of a new, higher humanity, one that can escape from all the mistakes of the past and venture out into the most illuminated possible future – where we become the Gods themselves!

After this sacred revaluation, history will be split in two: before and after. It will be the greatest event in human history – and it's our solemn and sacred task to accomplish it. We are the historic generation that will decide the future of the human race. We shall bring about such convulsions as the world has never known. The old Gods shall perish. The rich will topple. The Age of Reason will begin.

“All you are now doing, thinking, desiring is not you yourself ... for your real nature lies ... immeasurably high above you, or at least above that which you usually take for yourself. ... you should become that which you are.” – Nietzsche

“We, however, want to become those who we are – the new, the unique, the incomparable, those who impose on themselves their own law, those who create themselves!” – Nietzsche

One Soul for the Whole of Humanity

Imagine that instead of each person having an individual soul, humanity itself had a single, general soul, and that every action performed by everyone led to that collective soul being deemed good or evil by God. Imagine that either all of humanity went to heaven collectively, or to hell collectively.

If souls are individual, we are responsible for our own fate. If there were such a thing as a Collective Soul (something akin, perhaps, to the Jungian Collective Unconscious or Schopenhauer’s Will), our fate would be tied to that of everyone else, so we would have a vested interest in making everyone else as “good” as possible.

In a sense, Rousseau’s concept of the General Will is linked to that of a Collective Human Soul. For any one of us to succeed, we must all succeed. The General Will serves the best interests of all, and does not pander to the particular will of individuals.

We might say that the Collective Soul is the sacred, public soul of humanity while individual souls are the profane souls of private human beings. This is somewhat akin to the Neoplatonic system of a unitary Higher Psyche and a fragmentary Lower Psyche. Durkheim’s homo duplex is just the same concept in new language, as is Rousseau’s General Will versus particular wills.

As ever, we need a synthesis of the thesis and antithesis. We need a soul that is neither collective nor individual, but meaningfully partakes of both. We need a General Will that serves the whole human race, but we also need an arena of play and recreation where particular wills come into their own. We need the sacred and the profane. It’s all about getting the right, the optimal, balance.

Mainstream religion is the beast inside the sacred. It's demonic and there's no point in denying it. All sacred causes identify an unholy enemy, and thus open the doors to horror. Only when reason alone is sacred will that situation ever change.

Kierkegaard railed against Danish "Christendom". He regarded the people who flocked to church as doing so for appearances' sake, not because of any burning beliefs. They were simply going through the motions, yet how they lived their lives showed that they had no authentic faith at all. If you really did believe in heaven and hell, your behaviour would be nothing like the trivial, safe, bland, comfortable actions of "respectable" Danish Christians. Look at modern American Christians: the only thing they seem to worship is money. They don't have a true religious bone in their bodies.

The Hottest Hell

"The hottest places in hell are reserved for those who, in times of great moral crisis, maintain their neutrality." — Dante Alighieri, *Inferno*

Actually, this quotation doesn't feature in Dante's work, but expresses Dante's sentiment that the worst of all people are the Ignavi – those who remain neutral when the crisis comes. These people are so reviled that they are rejected both by heaven and hell and are trapped forever in hell's vestibule, shut out from hell proper. Even hell sees itself as too good for these "last men" who always seek their own petty advantages and never commit themselves to anything greater than themselves.

Never forget, the worst fate of all, the way to ensure you never have a true home of any kind, is to pursue only your own cause and never commit yourself to anything else. The Ignavi, by choosing neither one side nor another, are worse than hell's most egregious sinners. They are supremely repugnant to God and Satan alike. They have been left in no-man's land to lament their fate as insignificant beings – *non-persons*. They did nothing to earn any praise in life, and nor did they do anything to be cursed. They slipped through life as if they were hardly there at all – mere shades always looking for a petty advantage and never doing anything of note, good or bad.

"Virgil leads Dante up to the Gate of Hell, upon which they read a foreboding inscription that includes the admonition 'Abandon all hope, you

who enter here.’ As soon as they enter, Dante hears innumerable cries of torment and suffering. Virgil explains that these cries emanate from the souls of those who did not commit to either good or evil but who lived their lives without making conscious moral choices; therefore, both Heaven and Hell have denied them entry. These souls now reside in the Ante-Inferno, within Hell yet not truly part of it, where they must chase constantly after a blank banner. Flies and wasps continually bite them, and writhing worms consume the blood and tears that flow from them. The souls of the uncommitted are joined in this torment by the neutral angels – those who sided with neither God nor Satan in the war in Heaven.” –

<http://www.sparknotes.com/poetry/inferno/section2.rhtml>

What is a “neutral”? It’s someone whose only cause is himself, hence he is never on anyone else’s side. Most people in the capitalist West are Ignavi.

Muslims, for all their vileness, at least are not Ignavi, hence aren’t as pathetic as Western democratic capitalists. Muslims aren’t “last men”. They still have a cause.

The very worst cause in the world – and it shouldn’t be dignified with the word “cause” since it’s purely about the relentless promotion of self-interest – is free-market anarcho-capitalist libertarianism. This calls for the abolition of society, community, government and the State (i.e. all the prerequisites for the sacred) and wants the world to be reduced to nothing but individuals, families and markets – the quintessence of negative liberty and the profane. It wants to do nothing but manufacture “last men” – and it sees this as the highest human good, revealing the invisible hand of God!

Well, then, what’s your cause?

In truth, there’s no such thing as neutrality. Martin Luther King, Jr. said, “He who passively accepts evil is as much involved in it as he who helps to perpetrate it. He who accepts evil without protesting against it is really cooperating with it.”

To fail to act is to act. You have thrown in your lot with the status quo, with the powers-that-be. The angels who didn’t help God *were* helping him – because they didn’t help Lucifer; they didn’t assist the Rebellion. However, if Lucifer had won, they would also have helped him, by not opposing him. Yet, in practical terms, the rebels almost never win, hence passivity is not neutrality but tacit support for those currently in power, the crushers of rebellions.

Rebellion is victorious only through radical action, never through passivity. The Western elite has ensured that most people are dulled into passivity via bread and circuses, endless junk food, cheap booze and gaudy entertainment. As Marie Antoinette didn't quite say, "Let them eat McDonald's!" A person with an LCD TV, a video games console, an iPod, an iPad, and iPhone isn't rebelling any time soon ... or indeed ever.

Well, then, are you passive or active? What are you doing about this life of your and this world? What's your cause? Is it profane or sacred? Are you for yourself or for a great new vision of what humanity could be?

Consciousness

Since the beginning of civilisation, humanity has not evolved biologically, only mentally and, particularly, socially. Consciousness itself, like language, is a social phenomenon. Like language, it's learned. A human that lived on its own from birth to death would never learn language and never become conscious.

Empathy and Sympathy

To illustrate the difference between the words empathy and sympathy, it has been said that the Nazis empathized with the Jews but most certainly did not sympathize with them. However, it might be better to introduce positive and negative labels to qualify empathy and sympathy. Thus, we might say (more accurately), "The Nazis had negative empathy towards the Jews, and negative sympathy." The Nazis' negative empathy towards the Jews was all about how to exploit and control the Jews, and how to make it as easy as possible to kill them in large numbers. They had no sympathy at all with the plight of the Jews and did not identify with their pain.

You can't hurt, or don't want to hurt, someone with whom you have positive empathy and positive sympathy, but you certainly can if you have negative empathy and negative sympathy towards them.

Empathy is essentially the precursor of sympathy. You *understand* someone else's condition (you put yourself in their shoes to imagine how they must be feeling and thinking), and then you either *identify* with that person, or not. If you identify with them, you in some sense merge with them and feel what they're feeling. If you don't identify with them, you can

imagine how they are feeling without sharing their feelings (as with the Nazis and the Jews).

There are two other possible scenarios:

1) Positive empathy and negative sympathy (this is how we respond to beggars).

2) Negative empathy and positive sympathy (this is how we respond when we see our enemies crushed).

The Trees

Christians have eaten the fruit of the Tree of Ignorance. They stand in the shadow of the Tree of Death.

Illuminism = Tree Of Life, Tree of Knowledge and Tree of Reason.

Abrahamism = Tree of Death, Tree of Ignorance and Tree of Faith.

Prohibition A

Club *Prohibition A* – the “Sin for Salvation” playground for purifying the soul, leading to gnosis.

Eat of the Tree of Life, the Tree of Knowledge, the Tree of Reason, the Tree of Eros and the Tree of Libido.

The Derangement of the Senses

“I want to be a poet, and I’m working at turning myself into a seer. You won’t understand any of this, and I’m almost incapable of explaining it to you. The idea is to reach the unknown by the derangement of all the senses.

It involves enormous suffering, but one must be strong and be a born poet. And I've realized that I am a poet. It's really not my fault." – Rimbaud

"The poet makes himself into a seer by a long, tremendous and reasoned derangement of the senses." – Rimbaud

Libido and Eros

Libido, from the Latin *libido* (desire, lust), is defined in psychology as psychic drive or energy. Freud used it almost exclusively in terms of the sex drive, while Jung used it in a much more expansive sense to accommodate the energy for all of our drives, especially our creative drive. Similarly, eros in the ancient world was used to describe sexual love, lust for life, desire, passion and ambition for life.

We can use "love energy"/"lust energy" to create wonderful things, to fuel our enjoyment and engagement with life itself. In many ways, life *is* eros/libido.

The God Series

"There are books of the same chemical composition as dynamite. The only difference is that a piece of dynamite explodes once, whereas a book explodes a thousand times." – Zamyatin

The Genius and the Serial Killer

There is about one genius per one hundred million people, meaning that there are around seventy geniuses in the world today (population seven billion). Serial killers have approximately the same frequency. Luckily, geniuses and serial killers are never the same people.

The Externalisation of Pain

There's an epidemic of self-harm and tattoos in today's world, and the two go together. People with low self-esteem – with a high level of inner pain – are faced with how to deal with that pain. Feeling and sensing types reach a very simple conclusion: get the pain "out" ... transfer from inside to outside where they can see it (it's now part of the sensory rather than mental world) and thus deal with it.

So, feeling sensing types self-harm in order to produce observable marks of pain. They get tattoos (which are extremely painful), to act as permanent reminders of the externalisation of their pain. Tattoos are often “beautiful”, as if their external beauty can somehow wipe away the internal ugly pain that created the need for them in the first place. They are pain made beautiful, the beautification of pain, pain “cured” by beauty.

Felling sensing types are often into BDSM, where they take the role of the submissive masochist. They love to be “punished”, “disciplined” and “chastised”. They want to see bruises on their wrists, hand marks on their asses, marks of canes and belts and whips, and handcuff marks. They want to be throttled, spat on, jizzed on, and so on. These are all effective externalisations of their inner pain.

Self-harm is all about converting inner pain into outer pain, emotional pain into physical pain, invisible pain into visible pain. It’s a coping mechanism, a means of dealing with pain.

Thinking intuitive types require only a rational explanation of whatever is distressing them internally. Freudian psychoanalysis and Jungian analytical psychology are useful for thinkers and intuitives, but useless for feeling and sensing types. For the latter, the trick is to try to find the most effective external symbolisation of inner pain.

The Externalisation of Religion

Just as feeling sensing types want to externalise pain, so they want to externalise their religious beliefs. This is why people wear religious symbols such as skullcaps, dangly strings, crosses, crucifixes, funny black hats and black suits, beards, burqas, niqabs, hijabs, turbans, orange robes, red spots between the eyes, and so on.

Externalisation

Extraverts prefer the outer physical world over the inner mental world (preferred by introverts), so they like to be out and about, at big events and

spectacles, where lots of external things are happening. A room full of meditating people would be horrific to them.

Sensing types with inner problems want to transfer the problem from the inside to the outside in order to cope with it. They can't deal with it when it's locked inside and is part of the interior mental world. Such people are highly attracted to externalising their pain through visible signs of pain. For them, pain on the outside is far superior to pain on the inside. Anorexics love looking at themselves because their inner distress has been physicalised. They don't suffer from an eating disorder; they suffer from a profound inner distress that they attempt to deal with through the control of their diet.

Feeling types with inner worries need their feelings on the outside, so they love weeping and laughing, kissing, hand-holding and rom-coms, horror movies, exhilaration – feelings visible on the outside rather than quietly expressed internally.

The force of externalisation is one of the greatest forces shaping our world. Many people can be read like a book: they have put their inner word on the outside, on public display.

Seeing the World

People see and understand the world in several different ways. Many people see and understand the world primarily religiously (Abrahamists and Karmists, for example). Some see it primarily in terms of economics (capitalists and Marxists). Some see it primarily politically (anarchists and democrats, for example). Some see it and understand it scientifically. What we need is for everyone to see and understand it truthfully – which means *mathematically*. Only from that platform can we build a society of truth. Mathematics must underpin religion, economics, politics and science.

Extract from *Phaedrus* (by Plato)

Socrates: Know then, fair youth, that the former discourse was the word of Phaedrus, the son of Vain Man, who dwells in the city of Myrrhina (Myrrhinusius). And this which I am about to utter is the recantation of Stesichorus the son of Godly Man (Euphemus), who comes from the town of Desire (Himera), and is to the following effect: I told a lie when I said that the beloved ought to accept the non-lover when he might have the lover, because the one is sane, and the other mad. For if it were a simple

fact that insanity is an evil, the saying would be true; but in reality the greatest of blessings come to us through madness, when it is sent as a gift of the gods. For prophecy is a madness, and the prophetess at Delphi and the priestesses at Dodona when out of their senses have conferred great benefits on Hellas, both in public and private life, but when in their senses few or none. And I might also tell you how the Sibyl and other inspired persons have given to many an one many an intimation of the future which has saved them from falling. But it would be tedious to speak of what everyone knows.

There will be more reason in appealing to the ancient inventors of names, who would never have connected prophecy (*mantike*) which foretells the future and is the noblest of arts, with madness (*manike*), or called them both by the same name, if they had deemed madness to be a disgrace or dishonour; they must have thought that there was an inspired madness which was a noble thing; for the two words, *mantike* and *manike*, are really the same, and the letter *t* is only a modern and tasteless insertion. And this is confirmed by the name which was given by them to the rational investigation of futurity, whether made by the help of birds or of other signs. This, for as much as it is an art which supplies from the reasoning faculty mind (*nous*) and information (*historia*) to human thought (*oiesis*) from the intellect (*dianoia*) they originally termed *oionoistike*, but the word has been lately altered and made sonorous by the modern introduction of the letter *Omega* (*oionoistike* and *oionistike*), and in proportion prophecy (*mantike*) is more perfect and august than augury, both in name and fact, in the same proportion, as the ancients testify, is madness superior to a sane mind (*sophrosune*) for the one is only of human, but the other of divine origin. Again, where plagues and mightiest woes have bred in certain families, owing to some ancient blood-guiltiness, there madness has entered with holy prayers and rites, and by inspired utterances found a way of deliverance for those who are in need; and he who has part in this gift, and is truly possessed and duly out of his mind, is by the use of purifications and mysteries made whole and except from evil, future as well as present, and has a release from the calamity which was afflicting him. The third kind is the madness of those who are possessed by the Muses; which taking hold of a delicate and virgin soul, and there inspiring frenzy, awakens lyrical and all other numbers; with these adorning the myriad actions of ancient heroes for the instruction of posterity. But he who without the divine madness

comes to the doors of the Muses, confident that he will be a good poet by art, meets with no success, **and the poetry of the sane man vanishes into nothingness before that of the inspired madmen.**

All these noble results of inspired madness I can mention, and many more. Therefore let us not be afraid on that point, and let no one disturb and frighten us by saying that the reasonable friend should be preferred to him who is in a frenzy. Let him show in addition that love is not sent from heaven for the advantage of lover and beloved alike, and we will grant him the prize of victory. We, on our part, must prove that such madness is given by the gods for our greatest happiness; and our proof will not be believed by the merely clever, but will be accepted by the truly wise. But first of all, let us view the affections and actions of the soul divine and human, and try to ascertain the truth about them. The beginning of our proof is as follows:

First, then, we must learn the truth about the soul divine and human by observing how it acts and is acted upon. And the beginning of our proof is as follows:

Every soul is immortal. For that which is ever moving is immortal but that which moves something else or is moved by something else, when it ceases to move, ceases to live. Only that which moves itself, since it does not leave itself, never ceases to move, and this is also the source and beginning of motion for all other things which have motion. But the beginning is unbegotten. For everything that is begotten must be begotten from a beginning, but the beginning is not begotten from anything; for if the beginning were begotten from anything, it would not be begotten from a beginning. And since it is unbegotten, it must be also indestructible; for if the beginning were destroyed, it could never be begotten from anything nor anything else from it, since all things must be begotten from a beginning. Thus that which moves itself must be the beginning of motion. And this can be neither destroyed nor begotten, otherwise all the heavens and all generation must fall in ruin and stop and never again have any source of motion or origin. But since that which is moved by itself has been seen to be immortal, one who says that this self-motion is the essence and the very idea of the soul, will not be disgraced. For every body which derives motion from without is soulless, but that which has its motion within itself has a soul, since that is the nature of the soul; but if this is true (that that which

moves itself is nothing else than the soul), then the soul would necessarily be unbegotten and immortal.

[MH: The statement in bold was massively influential in the development of Leibniz's Monadology and his understanding of the monadic soul and how it underpins the whole of reality. For Leibniz, monads are in eternal motion and, indeed, are the source of all motion. "Thinking" is simply motion taking place mentally rather than physically. Any body which can move itself has a soul (an internal source of motive energy). Any body which cannot move itself does not have a soul. Science refuses to accept that souls are the source of motion and instead makes soulless, rootless "energy" responsible for motion, but it cannot rationally explain the origin of energy. In Illuminism, all energy is located within monads, is eternal and indestructible, and is wholly mathematical (defined entirely by the God Equation). So, science says that energy is based in randomness, chaos and probability while Illuminism says that all energy originates in mathematical souls. These two positions could not be more different. Illuminism is absolute mathematical rationalism, and science is pure irrationalism.]

Concerning the immortality of the soul this is enough; but about its form we must speak in the following manner. To tell what it really is would be a matter for utterly superhuman and long discourse, but it is within human power to describe it briefly in a figure; let us therefore speak in that way. We will liken the soul to the composite nature of a pair of winged horses and a charioteer. Now the horses and charioteers of the gods are all good and of good descent, but those of other races are mixed; and first the charioteer of the human soul drives a pair, and secondly one of the horses is noble and of noble breed, but the other quite the opposite in breed and character. Therefore in our case the driving is necessarily difficult and troublesome. Now we must try to tell why a living being is called mortal or immortal. Soul, considered collectively, has the care of all that which is soulless, and it traverses the whole heaven, appearing sometimes in one form and sometimes in another; now when it is perfect and fully winged, it mounts upward and governs the whole world; but the soul which has lost its wings is borne along until it gets hold of something solid, when it settles down, taking upon itself an earthly body, which seems to be self-moving, because of the power of the soul within it; and the whole, compounded of soul and body, is called a living being, and is further designated as mortal. It is not immortal by any reasonable supposition, but we, though we have

never seen or rightly conceived a god, imagine an immortal being which has both a soul and a body which are united for all time.

Let that, however, and our words concerning it, be as is pleasing to God; we will now consider the reason why the soul loses its wings. It is something like this. The natural function of the wing is to soar upwards and carry that which is heavy up to the place where dwells the race of the gods. More than any other thing that pertains to the body it partakes of the nature of the divine. But the divine is beauty, wisdom, goodness, and all such qualities; by these then the wings of the soul are nourished and grow, but by the opposite qualities, such as vileness and evil, they are wasted away and destroyed. Now the great leader in heaven, Zeus, driving a winged chariot, goes first, arranging all things and caring for all things. He is followed by an army of gods and spirits, arrayed in eleven squadrons; Hestia alone remains in the house of the gods. Of the rest, those who are included among the twelve great gods and are accounted leaders, are assigned each to his place in the army. There are many blessed sights and many ways hither and thither within the heaven, along which the blessed gods go to and fro attending each to his own duties; and whoever wishes, and is able, follows, for jealousy is excluded from the celestial band. But when they go to a feast and a banquet, they proceed steeply upward to the top of the vault of heaven, where the chariots of the gods, whose well matched horses obey the rein, advance easily, but the others with difficulty; for the horse of evil nature weighs the chariot down, making it heavy and pulling toward the earth the charioteer whose horse is not well trained. There the utmost toil and struggle await the soul.

For those that are called immortal, when they reach the top, pass outside and take their place on the outer surface of the heaven, and when they have taken their stand, the revolution carries them round and they behold the things outside of the heaven. But the region above the heaven was never worthily sung by any earthly poet, nor will it ever be. It is, however, as I shall tell; for I must dare to speak the truth, especially as truth is my theme. For the colourless, formless, and intangible truly existing essence, with which all true knowledge is concerned, holds this region and is visible only to the mind, the pilot of the soul. Now the divine intelligence, since it is nurtured on mind and pure knowledge, and the intelligence of every soul which is capable of receiving that which befits it, rejoices in seeing reality for a space of time and by gazing upon truth is nourished and made happy

until the revolution brings it again to the same place. In the revolution it beholds absolute justice, temperance, and knowledge, not such knowledge as has a beginning and varies as it is associated with one or another of the things we call realities, but that which abides in the real eternal absolute; and in the same way it beholds and feeds upon the other eternal verities, after which, passing down again within the heaven, it goes home, and there the charioteer puts up the horses at the manger and feeds them with ambrosia and then gives them nectar to drink.

Such is the life of the gods; but of the other souls, that which best follows after God and is most like him, raises the head of the charioteer up into the outer region and is carried round in the revolution, troubled by the horses and hardly beholding the realities; and another sometimes rises and sometimes sinks, and, because its horses are unruly, it sees some things and fails to see others. The other souls follow after, all yearning for the upper region but unable to reach it, and are carried round beneath, trampling upon and colliding with one another, each striving to pass its neighbour. So there is the greatest confusion and sweat of rivalry, wherein many are lamed, and many wings are broken through the incompetence of the drivers; and after much toil they all go away without gaining a view of reality, and when they have gone away they feed upon opinion. But the reason of the great eagerness to see where the plain of truth is, lies in the fact that the fitting pasturage for the best part of the soul is in the meadow there, and the wing on which the soul is raised up is nourished by this.

And this is a law of Destiny, that the soul which follows after God and obtains a view of any of the truths is free from harm until the next period, and if it can always attain this, is always unharmed; but when, through inability to follow, it fails to see, and through some mischance is filled with forgetfulness and evil and grows heavy, and when it has grown heavy, loses its wings and falls to the earth, then it is the law that this soul shall never pass into any beast at its first birth, but the soul that has seen the most shall enter into the birth of a man who is to be a philosopher or a lover of beauty, or one of a musical or loving nature, and the second soul into that of a lawful king or a warlike ruler, and the third into that of a politician or a man of business or a financier, the fourth into that of a hardworking gymnast or one who will be concerned with the cure of the body, and the fifth will lead the life of a prophet or someone who conducts mystic rites; to the sixth, a poet or some other imitative artist will be united, to the seventh, a craftsman

or a husbandman [farmer], to the eighth, a sophist or a demagogue, to the ninth, a tyrant. Now in all these states, whoever lives justly obtains a better lot, and whoever lives unjustly, a worse. For each soul returns to the place whence it came in ten thousand years; for it does not regain its wings before that time has elapsed, except the soul of him who has been a guileless philosopher or a philosophical lover; these, when for three successive periods of a thousand years they have chosen such a life, after the third period of a thousand years become winged in the three thousandth year and go their way; but the rest, when they have finished their first life, receive judgment, and after the judgment some go to the places of correction under the earth and pay their penalty, while the others, made light and raised up into a heavenly place by justice, live in a manner worthy of the life they led in human form. But in the thousandth year both come to draw lots and choose their second life, each choosing whatever it wishes. Then a human soul may pass into the life of a beast, and a soul which was once human, may pass again from a beast into a man. For the soul which has never seen the truth can never pass into human form. For a human being must understand a general conception formed by collecting into a unity by means of reason the many perceptions of the senses; and this is a recollection of those things which our soul once beheld, when it journeyed with God and, lifting its vision above the things which we now say exist, rose up into real being. And therefore it is just that the mind of the philosopher only has wings, for he is always, so far as he is able, in communion through memory with those things the communion with which causes God to be divine.

Now a man who employs such memories rightly is always being initiated into perfect mysteries and he alone becomes truly perfect; but since he separates himself from human interests and turns his attention toward the divine, he is rebuked by the vulgar, who consider him mad and do not know that he is inspired. All my discourse so far has been about the fourth kind of madness, which causes him to be regarded as mad, who, when he sees the beauty on earth, remembering the true beauty, feels his wings growing and longs to stretch them for an upward flight, but cannot do so, and, like a bird, gazes upward and neglects the things below. My discourse has shown that this is, of all inspirations, the best and of the highest origin to him who has it or who shares in it, and that he who loves the beautiful, partaking in this madness, is called a lover. For, as has been said, every soul of man has by the law of nature beheld the realities, otherwise it would not have entered

into a human being, but it is not easy for all souls to gain from earthly things a recollection of those realities, either for those which had but a brief view of them at that earlier time, or for those which, after falling to earth, were so unfortunate as to be turned toward unrighteousness through some evil communications and to have forgotten the holy sights they once saw. Few then are left which retain an adequate recollection of them; but these when they see here any likeness of the things of that other world, are stricken with amazement and can no longer control themselves; but they do not understand their condition, because they do not clearly perceive.

Now in the earthly copies of justice and temperance and the other ideas which are precious to souls there is no light, but only a few, approaching the images through the darkling organs of sense, behold in them the nature of that which they imitate, and these few do this with difficulty. But at that former time they saw beauty shining in brightness, when, with a blessed company—we following in the train of Zeus, and others in that of some other god—they saw the blessed sight and vision and were initiated into that which is rightly called the most blessed of mysteries, which we celebrated in a state of perfection, when we were without experience of the evils which awaited us in the time to come, being permitted as initiates to the sight of perfect and simple and calm and happy apparitions, which we saw in the pure light, being ourselves pure and not entombed in this which we carry about with us and call the body, in which we are imprisoned like an oyster in its shell.

So much, then, in honour of memory, on account of which I have now spoken at some length, through yearning for the joys of that other time. But beauty, as I said before, shone in brilliance among those visions; and since we came to earth we have found it shining most clearly through the clearest of our senses; for sight is the sharpest of the physical senses, though wisdom is not seen by it, for wisdom would arouse terrible love, if such a clear image of it were granted as would come through sight, and the same is true of the other lovely realities; but beauty alone has this privilege, and therefore it is most clearly seen and loveliest. Now he who is not newly initiated, or has been corrupted, does not quickly rise from this world to that other world and to absolute beauty when he sees its namesake here, and so he does not revere it when he looks upon it, but gives himself up to pleasure and like a beast proceeds to lust and begetting; he makes licence his companion and is not afraid or ashamed to pursue pleasure in violation of

nature. But he who is newly initiated, who beheld many of those realities, when he sees a godlike face or form which is a good image of beauty, shudders at first, and something of the old awe comes over him, then, as he gazes, he reveres the beautiful one as a god, and if he did not fear to be thought stark mad, he would offer sacrifice to his beloved as to an idol or a god. And as he looks upon him, a reaction from his shuddering comes over him, with sweat and unwonted heat; for as the effluence of beauty enters him through the eyes, he is warmed; the effluence moistens the germ of the feathers, and as he grows warm, the parts from which the feathers grow, which were before hard and choked, and prevented the feathers from sprouting, become soft, and as the nourishment streams upon him, the quills of the feathers swell and begin to grow from the roots over all the form of the soul; for it was once all feathered. Now in this process the whole soul throbs and palpitates, and as in those who are cutting teeth there is an irritation and discomfort in the gums, when the teeth begin to grow, just so the soul suffers when the growth of the feathers begins; it is feverish and is uncomfortable and itches when they begin to grow. Then when it gazes upon the beauty of the boy and receives the particles which flow thence to it (for which reason they are called yearning), it is moistened and warmed, ceases from its pain and is filled with joy; but when it is alone and grows dry, the mouths of the passages in which the feathers begin to grow become dry and close up, shutting in the sprouting feathers, and the sprouts within, shut in with the yearning, throb like pulsing arteries, and each sprout pricks the passage in which it is, so that the whole soul, stung in every part, rages with pain; and then again, remembering the beautiful one, it rejoices. So, because of these two mingled sensations, it is greatly troubled by its strange condition; it is perplexed and maddened, and in its madness it cannot sleep at night or stay in any one place by day, but it is filled with longing and hastens wherever it hopes to see the beautiful one. And when it sees him and is bathed with the waters of yearning, the passages that were sealed are opened, the soul has respite from the stings and is eased of its pain, and this pleasure which it enjoys is the sweetest of pleasures at the time.

Therefore the soul will not, if it can help it, be left alone by the beautiful one, but esteems him above all others, forgets for him mother and brothers and all friends, neglects property and cares not for its loss, and despising all the customs and proprieties in which it formerly took pride, it is ready to be a slave and to sleep wherever it is allowed, as near as possible to the

beloved; for it not only reveres him who possesses beauty, but finds in him the only healer of its greatest woes. Now this condition, fair boy, about which I am speaking, is called Love by men, but when you hear what the gods call it, perhaps because of your youth you will laugh. But some of the Homeridae, I believe, repeat two verses on Love from the spurious poems of Homer, one of which is very outrageous and not perfectly metrical. They sing them as follows: "Mortals call him winged Love, but the immortals call him The winged One, because he must needs grow wings."

You may believe this, or not; but the condition of lovers and the cause of it are just as I have said. Now he who is a follower of Zeus, when seized by love can bear a heavier burden of the winged god; but those who are servants of Ares and followed in his train, when they have been seized by Love and think they have been wronged in any way by the beloved, become murderous and are ready to sacrifice themselves and the beloved. And so it is with the follower of each of the other gods; he lives, so far as he is able, honouring and imitating that god, so long as he is uncorrupted, and is living his first life on earth, and in that way he behaves and conducts himself toward his beloved and toward all others. Now each one chooses his love from the ranks of the beautiful according to his character, and he fashions him and adorns him like a statue, as though he were his god, to honour and worship him. The followers of Zeus desire that the soul of him whom they love be like Zeus; so they seek for one of philosophical and lordly nature, and when they find him and love him, they do all they can to give him such a character. If they have not previously had experience, they learn then from all who can teach them anything; they seek after information themselves, and when they search eagerly within themselves to find the nature of their god, they are successful, because they have been compelled to keep their eyes fixed upon the god, and as they reach and grasp him by memory they are inspired and receive from him character and habits, so far as it is possible for a man to have part in God.

Now they consider the beloved the cause of all this, so they love him more than before, and if they draw the waters of their inspiration from Zeus, like the bacchantes, they pour it out upon the beloved and make him, so far as possible, like their god. And those who followed after Hera seek a kingly nature, and when they have found such an one, they act in a corresponding manner toward him in all respects; and likewise the followers of Apollo, and of each of the gods, go out and seek for their beloved a youth whose

nature accords with that of the god, and when they have gained his affection, by imitating the god themselves and by persuasion and education they lead the beloved to the conduct and nature of the god, so far as each of them can do so; they exhibit no jealousy or meanness toward the loved one, but endeavour by every means in their power to lead him to the likeness of the god whom they honour.

Thus the desire of the true lovers, and the initiation into the mysteries of love, which they teach, if they accomplish what they desire in the way I describe, is beautiful and brings happiness from the inspired lover to the loved one, if he be captured; and the fair one who is captured is caught in the following manner:— In the beginning of this tale I divided each soul into three parts, two of which had the form of horses, the third that of a charioteer. Let us retain this division. Now of the horses we say one is good and the other bad; but we did not define what the goodness of the one and the badness of the other was. That we must now do. The horse that stands at the right hand is upright and has clean limbs; he carries his neck high, has an aquiline nose, is white in colour, and has dark eyes; he is a friend of honour joined with temperance and modesty, and a follower of true glory; he needs no whip, but is guided only by the word of command and by reason. The other, however, is crooked, heavy, ill put together, his neck is short and thick, his nose flat, his colour dark, his eyes grey and bloodshot; he is the friend of insolence and pride, is shaggy-eared and deaf, hardly obedient to whip and spurs. Now when the charioteer beholds the love-inspiring vision, and his whole soul is warmed by the sight, and is full of the tickling and prickings of yearning, the horse that is obedient the charioteer, constrained then as always by modesty, controls himself and does not leap upon the beloved; but the other no longer heeds the pricks or the whip of the charioteer, but springs wildly forward, causing all possible trouble to his mate and to the charioteer, and forcing them to approach the beloved and propose the joys of love.

And they at first pull back indignantly and will not be forced to do terrible and unlawful deeds; but finally, as the trouble has no end, they go forward with him, yielding and agreeing to do his bidding. And they come to the beloved and behold his radiant face. And as the charioteer looks upon him, his memory is borne back to the true nature of beauty, and he sees it standing with modesty upon a pedestal of chastity, and when he sees this he is afraid and falls backward in reverence, and in falling he is forced to pull

the reins so violently backward as to bring both horses upon their haunches, the one quite willing, since he does not oppose him, but the unruly beast very unwilling. And as they go away, one horse in his shame and wonder wets all the soul with sweat, but the other, as soon as he is recovered from the pain of the bit and the fail, before he has fairly taken breath, breaks forth into angry reproaches, bitterly reviling his mate and the charioteer for their cowardice and lack of manhood in deserting their post and breaking their agreement; and again, in spite of their unwillingness, he urges them forward and hardly yields to their prayer that he postpone the matter to another time. Then when the time comes which they have agreed upon, they pretend that they have forgotten it, but he reminds them; struggling, and neighing, and pulling he forces them again with the same purpose to approach the beloved one, and when they are near him, he lowers his head, raises his tail, takes the bit in his teeth, and pulls shamelessly. The effect upon the charioteer is the same as before, but more pronounced; he falls back like a racer from the starting-rope, pulls the bit backward even more violently than before from the teeth of the unruly horse, covers his scurrilous tongue and jaws with blood, and forces his legs and haunches to the ground, causing him much pain. Now when the bad horse has gone through the same experience many times and has ceased from his unruliness, he is humbled and follows henceforth the wisdom of the charioteer, and when he sees the beautiful one, he is overwhelmed with fear; and so from that time on the soul of the lover follows the beloved in reverence and awe.

Now the beloved, since he receives all service from his lover, as if he were a god, and since the lover is not feigning, but is really in love, and since the beloved himself is by nature friendly to him who serves him, although he may at some earlier time have been prejudiced by his schoolfellows or others, who said that it was a disgrace to yield to a lover, and may for that reason have repulsed his lover, yet, as time goes on, his youth and destiny cause him to admit him to his society. For it is the law of fate that evil can never be a friend to evil and that good must always be friend to good. And when the lover is thus admitted, and the privilege of conversation and intimacy has been granted him, his good will, as it shows itself in close intimacy, astonishes the beloved, who discovers that the friendship of all his other friends and relatives is as nothing when compared with that of his inspired lover.

And as this intimacy continues and the lover comes near and touches the beloved in the gymnasium and in their general intercourse, then the fountain of that stream which Zeus, when he was in love with Ganymede, called "desire" flows copiously upon the lover; and some of it flows into him, and some, when he is filled, overflows outside; and just as the wind or an echo rebounds from smooth, hard surfaces and returns whence it came, so the stream of beauty passes back into the beautiful one through the eyes, the natural inlet to the soul, where it reanimates the passages of the feathers, waters them and makes the feathers begin to grow, filling the soul of the loved one with love.

So he is in love, but he knows not with whom; he does not understand his own condition and cannot explain it; like one who has caught a disease of the eyes from another, he can give no reason for it; he sees himself in his lover as in a mirror, but is not conscious of the fact. And in the lover's presence, like him he ceases from his pain, and in his absence, like him he is filled with yearning such as he inspires, and love's image, requited love, dwells within him; but he calls it, and believes it to be, not love, but friendship. Like the lover, though less strongly, he desires to see his friend, to touch him, kiss him, and lie down by him; and naturally these things are soon brought about. Now as they lie together, the unruly horse of the lover has something to say to the charioteer, and demands a little enjoyment in return for his many troubles; and the unruly horse of the beloved says nothing, but teeming with passion and confused emotions he embraces and kisses his lover, caressing him as his best friend; and when they lie together, he would not refuse his lover any favour, if he asked it; but the other horse and the charioteer oppose all this with modesty and reason. If now the better elements of the mind, which lead to a well ordered life and to philosophy, prevail, they live a life of happiness and harmony here on earth, self controlled and orderly, holding in subjection that which causes evil in the soul and giving freedom to that which makes for virtue; and when this life is ended they are light and winged, for they have conquered in one of the three truly Olympic contests.

Neither human wisdom nor divine inspiration can confer upon man any greater blessing than this. If however they live a life less noble and without philosophy, but yet ruled by the love of honour, probably, when they have been drinking, or in some other moment of carelessness, the two unruly horses, taking the souls off their guard, will bring them together and seize

upon and accomplish that which is by the many accounted blissful; and when this has once been done, they continue the practice, but infrequently, since what they are doing is not approved by the whole mind. So these two pass through life as friends, though not such friends as the others, both at the time of their love and afterwards, believing that they have exchanged the most binding pledges of love, and that they can never break them and fall into enmity. And at last, when they depart from the body, they are not winged, to be sure, but their wings have begun to grow, so that the madness of love brings them no small reward; for it is the law that those who have once begun their upward progress shall never again pass into darkness and the journey under the earth, but shall live a happy life in the light as they journey together, and because of their love shall be alike in their plumage when they receive their wings.

These blessings, so great and so divine, the friendship of a lover will confer upon you, dear boy; but the affection of the non-lover, which is alloyed with mortal prudence and follows mortal and parsimonious rules of conduct, will beget in the beloved soul the narrowness which the common folk praise as virtue; it will cause the soul to be a wanderer upon the earth for nine thousand years and a fool below the earth at last. There, dear Love, thou hast my recantation, which I have offered and paid as beautifully and as well as I could, especially in the poetical expressions which I was forced to employ on account of Phaedrus.

Pardon, I pray, my former words and accept these words with favour; be kind and gracious to me; do not in anger take from me the art of love which thou didst give me, and deprive me not of sight, but grant unto me to be even more than now esteemed by the beautiful. And if in our former discourse Phaedrus and I said anything harsh against thee, blame Lysias, the father of that discourse, make him to cease from such speeches, and turn him, as his brother Polemarchus is turned, toward philosophy, that his lover Phaedrus may no longer hesitate, as he does now, between two ways, but may direct his life with all singleness of purpose toward love and philosophical discourses.

Historically, this is a tremendously influential passage and repays close and careful study.

The Only Begotten Son

Christianity has to avoid calling God the Son the *creation* of God the Father. So, it uses the term “begotten”. However, as Socrates observed, “for that which is begotten has a beginning”. If God the Son is “begotten” then he has a beginning, hence cannot be equivalent to God the Father who has no beginning. This is the Arian heresy, which was never rationally refuted by Christianity, simply crushed by papal decree.

In Christianity, God the Father “begets” God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit “proceeds” (WTF!) from the Father and (perhaps) the Son (although this is a subject of a bitter theological dispute known as the *Filioque*). It’s impossible to see how these bizarre relations mean that the three persons of God are all equal, but that’s Christianity for you. No one can accuse it of being rational.

The Christian God creates all other souls, hence they are all entirely dependent on him, and he has total power over them. He is the ultimate Master and they are the ultimate slaves.

In Illuminism, all souls are uncreated, immortal and indestructible. There is no Creator. We don’t have a relationship with a Master, but only with fellow souls. These are wildly different in their state of rational development. A few are close to being gods, but most are stuck at the level of cockroaches, dogs and rats.

In Illuminism, we are masters of our own fate. We are responsible for our own destiny. There is no cosmic power that can send us to heaven or hell.

So, in Abrahamism, your sole task is to please your Master (“God”) since, if you don’t, he will send you to hell forever. Given that these are the highest stakes possible, it’s a wonder that all Abrahamists aren’t on their knees praying all day long.

In Illuminism, there’s no cosmic Master to please. The only person you ultimately have to please is yourself. *You* control your life, not anyone else. You are completely autonomous and free. You are not anyone’s creation, so no one has any power over you.

A world of Illuminists would be as different from a world of Abrahamists as it’s possible to get. The latter is all about the master-slave dialectic. The former is what results when the master-slave dialectic has ended (it has arrived at its Omega Point) and there are no more masters and no more slaves.

It's the responsibility of all enlightened people to bring to an end the master-slave dialectic of Abrahamism, Karmism and capitalism – the true axis of evil in our world. These must be eradicated. There must be a Final Solution to the problem of masters and slaves.

God

A depressed writer said that he never lost his belief in God, but he was terrified that God had lost belief in him. What does such a thing even mean? How can “God” either believe or disbelieve in his creations? Of course, what the writer actually means is that he *did* lose his belief in God (and this loss of faith was the cause of his depression), but he was too dishonest, guilty and irrational to admit it, so he projected his disbelief onto his God, and made his God start doubting him rather than the other way around. That's the mad world of belief for you!

The Socratic Hierarchy

- 1) The philosopher, creative artist, or musician.
- 2) The righteous king or warrior chief.
- 3) The politician, economist, or trader.
- 4) The physician or gymnast.
- 5) The prophet or hierophant.
- 6) The dramatic poet or imitative artist.
- 7) The artisan or farmer.
- 8) The sophist or demagogue.
- 9) The tyrant.

Sadly, humanity has a very different hierarchy from Socrates, indeed often the exact inverse.

The Horae

The twelve Horae were goddesses of the twelve hours of the day and twelve months of the year. They supervised the sun-god Helios as he travelled across the sky, with his journey dividing the day into its parts. For the Greeks, hours were not fixed, but depended on the length of the day

(daylight). So, long summer days had rather longer hours than short winter days.

The Beast Inside

“...in all of us, even the most highly respectable, there is a lawless, wild beast nature, which peers out in sleep.” – Plato

For Aristotle, wakefulness is marked by the *presence* of perception, and sleep by the *absence* of perception. A dream involves the activation of the perceptual system but without any external stimulation to control it. Since judgment is suspended in sleep, we accept dream content as real while we are experiencing it.

“Neither is it improbable that some dreams are the causes of the actions which they contain. It is clear enough that potential or actual waking actions often shape our dreams, in which they may even be played out or repeated. In such cases, the daytime movements have paved the way for the dream movements. Conversely, it must be that dream movements can pave the way for daytime movements, and thus that dreams can shape our waking actions. That having been said, most so-called prophetic dreams are mere coincidences,” – Aristotle

Aristotle’s four key points are:

- 1) Our actions during the day are often replayed in our dreams.
- 2) Therefore, our actions in our dreams must be capable of being replayed during our waking day.
- 3) If things we dream about take place in reality, we might think that dreams have prophetic content. However, it’s not that dreams foretell the future so much as we often feel an urge to act out what we have dreamt.
- 4) To some extent, point 3) makes dreams partially prophetic, but most of the time if “dreams come true”, it’s pure coincidence.

Aristotle On Sleep

“... if all creatures, when the eyes are closed in sleep, are unable to see, and the analogous statement is true of the other senses, so that manifestly we perceive nothing when asleep; we may conclude that it is not by sense-perception we perceive a dream.” – Aristotle

“But neither is it by opinion that we do so. For [in dreams] we not only assert, e.g. that some object approaching is a man or a horse which would be an exercise of opinion, but that the object is white or beautiful, points on which opinion without sense-perception asserts nothing either truly or falsely. It is, however, a fact that the soul makes such assertions in sleep. We seem to see equally well that the approaching figure is a man, and that it is white. [In dreams], too, we think something else, over and above the dream presentation, just as we do in waking moments when we perceive something; for we often also reason about that which we perceive. So, too, in sleep we sometimes have thoughts other than the mere phantasms immediately before our minds. This would be manifest to anyone who should attend and try, immediately on arising from sleep, to remember [his dreaming experience]. There are cases of persons who have seen such dreams, those, for example, who believe themselves to be mentally arranging a given list of subjects according to the mnemonic rule. They frequently find themselves engaged in something else besides the dream, viz. in setting a phantasm which they envisage into its mnemonic position. Hence it is plain that not every ‘phantasm’ in sleep is a mere dream-image, and that the further thinking which we perform then is due to an exercise of the faculty of opinion.” – Aristotle

“And indeed some very young persons, if it is dark, though looking with wide open eyes, see multitudes of phantom figures moving before them, so that they often cover up their heads in terror.” – Aristotle

Why are children so prone to imaginary friends and seeing phantoms? Do they have extra sensory perception? Like the kid in *The Sixth Sense*, do they see dead people? Or do they dream while waking? Is their conscious mind not sufficiently separate from their unconsciousness?

Given that the only ways to acquire knowledge of the world are through sense perception or intelligence, and that our senses are not operating during sleep (or are in a passive state), the senses cannot actively contribute to dreaming (or only at a low, background level). That means that dreams must originate in our intellect. Of course, experiences in dreams still involve some kind of sense perception (after all, we see things when we dream even though our eyes are closed), but that sense perception is disconnected from external reality and our sense organs. Our intellects

construct it. But does that imply that they also construct our waking sense perception?

“Hope is a waking dream.” – Aristotle

Isn't faith exactly the same?

“If waking consists of nothing other than the exercise of sense perception, then the organ by which animals sleep or wake is the same as that by which they perceive.” – Aristotle

In other words, when we're exercising our sense perception, we're awake, and we're not exercising it, we're asleep.

“Sense perception is a movement of the soul through the body; as such, it is neither an exclusive property of the soul nor an exclusive property of the body.” – Aristotle

The implication here is that when sense perception is switched off, we are dealing only with the soul (since the body is now inactive).

“Of those living things that do wake or sleep, there is none that is either always asleep or always awake.” – Aristotle

This is not strictly true. Some people suffer from sleepless conditions (insomnia) and others from wakeless conditions (coma).

“Living things such as plants that partake of growth but that do not have the faculty of sense perception do not sleep or wake.” – Aristotle

Plants don't dream. You can dream only if you have senses. Animals have senses and therefore animals can dream.

“Creatures with sense perception also have feelings of pain and pleasure and consequently appetites, but plants have none of these affections.” – Aristotle

Any creature that can feel pleasure and pain automatically has appetites: the desire to attain pleasure and avoid pain. This is fundamental to the animal condition.

“Sleep resembles epilepsy in that it involves a kind of seizure that paralyses the primary sense organ and prevents it from actualising its powers. However, sleep is only one form of impotence of the perceptive faculty,

which can also be rendered impotent by unconsciousness, asphyxia, and swooning.” – Aristotle

“Sense perception and intelligence are the only faculties by which knowledge is acquired.” – Aristotle

Sense perception is the basis of empiricism and intelligence of rationalism. For Plato, there are two distinct domains, the sensible and the intelligible. Sense perception tells us about the sensible domain and reason about the intelligible domain. Reason is far superior since the sensible domain of matter is an inferior and flawed copy of the intelligible domain of mind.

Since scientists reject any intelligible world, they believe that sense perception and reason are both directed at the sensible world.

In a Platonic universe, if sense perception is switched off but reason remains active then it can explore the intelligible world unhindered. A suitable master of sleep could dream the thoughts of God about ultimate intelligible reality. Aristotle says, “As no animal when asleep is able to exercise any of the modes of sense perception, it may be concluded that it is not by sense perception that dreams are perceived.”

Dream Vision

One of the most important questions of all is how humans see in dreams even though their eyes are closed and no light is reaching them. (If no photons are entering our eyes, how can scientists explain how we can see without photons, in complete darkness?) This fact reveals unequivocally that sense organs are not essential for vision, smell, taste, sound or touch.

In Illuminism, human beings are *always* dreaming. The waking state is a collective, hence objective dream, i.e. we are all dreaming the *same dream* – that of the material world. The dreaming state in our sleep cuts off from this collective dream and causes us to enter a private, subjective dream.

In the collective dream, our objective sense organs provide us with objective sensory data about the collective dreamworld. In our private dreams, we have no need of objective sense organs since we are not encountering anything that’s objectively there. But the fact that we can, without our sense organs, still have vivid sensory experiences proves that external sensory information is not actually required for such experiences. How is that possible?

The answer lies in Fourier mathematics. The material world (spacetime domain) is an inverse Fourier transform created by all the minds (frequency domains) of the universe. The world of our dreams is an inverse Fourier transform generated by our own mind alone. The “real” and dream worlds are so similar because they involve exactly the same underlying mathematical process. They are different insofar as one involves a collective, objective process and the other an individual, subjective process. In our dreams, we can change whatever we want using Fourier mathematics. In the “real” world, we cannot do so because countless other minds are involved and we can’t control them.

How are “out-of-body” experiences possible? In these cases, a person has gone to sleep but instead of entering his private dream domain, his mind has remained connected to the “real” world. His physical body is asleep and his physical senses deactivated and yet, thanks to Fourier mathematics, he can roam anywhere in the universe and have real sensory experiences. His mathematical mind is calculating the sensory data. He is not using sense organs to collect any sensory data. All of the information of the material world is in fact fully encoded in the frequency domain and a mind can read it from there directly rather than having to actually venture into physicality. Out-of-body experiences show how it’s possible to be God – to have no physical body and yet be able to travel anywhere in the physical universe by mind alone.

What is a sleepwalker? It’s a person whose sleeping mind has entered the private dream world but whose physical body has remained awake and in the physical world. Such a person is now under the control of the unconscious mind located in the right hemisphere of his brain. He can do basic things, but rather clumsily, much as a right-handed person can do things with his left hand but with much less dexterity.

Scientists cannot explain what dreams are and they simply dismiss out-of-body experiences and near-death-experiences as fantasy. They simply cannot conceive that such phenomena are real, and that’s because they literally have zero understanding of the power and scope of Fourier mathematics, which is the essence of existence itself.

Dreams, not to put too fine a point on it, are the refutation of scientific materialism and the proof of religion based on mathematics, and, especially, Fourier mathematics.

“The faculty which produces illusory effects during waking moments is identical with that which produces them during sleep. The sun may appear to be only one foot wide, but this illusion does not occur without actually seeing or otherwise perceiving something real. Even to see wrongly or to hear wrongly can only happen upon seeing or hearing something real. It has been assumed that sleep implies an absence of sense perception; it may be true that the dreamer perceives nothing, yet it may be false that his faculty of sense perception is unaffected. Thus, the senses may provide impulses to the primary sense organ, though not in the same manner as during waking moments.” – Aristotle

Here, Aristotle advances the curious theory that the system (faculty) for generating sensory illusions remains active during sleep. Although he previously said, “No animal when asleep is able to exercise any of the modes of sense perception”, he now suggests that the senses nevertheless “provide impulses to the primary sense organ, though not in the same manner as during waking moments.” He writes, “Let us then assume that sleeping and dreaming both appertain to the same faculty of sense perception. In *On the Soul*, it has been established that the faculty of presentation is identical with that of sense perception, even though the essential notion of a faculty of presentation is different from that of a faculty of sense perception. Since presentation is the movement set up by a sensory faculty upon discharging its function, and since a dream appears to be a presentation, it follows that dreaming is an activity of the faculty of sense perception, but that it belongs to this faculty as a presentative.”

Aristotle proposes a kind of “momentum theory” of dreaming: “The affection due to objects that produce sense perception is present in the organ of sense perception not only when the perceptions are actualised, but even when they have departed. Just as with projectiles moving in space, the movement continues even though that which set up the movement is no longer in contact with that which is being moved. So it is that, if one turns the gaze from sunlight to darkness, one sees nothing owing to the light still subsiding in the eyes. Also, if one looks a long time at one colour, that to which one transfers the gaze appears to be of that same colour. There are many other such phenomena.” That is, sensations produced during the day remain active in some form long after the sensory causes have departed. It is then these illusory and distorted after-effects upon which dreams operate.

Aristotle proceeds to suggest an utterly absurd notion of the senses affecting the things they have perceived: “As demonstrated by the case of mirrors, the sensory organs are acutely sensitive to even a slight qualitative difference in their objects. The eye in seeing is affected by the object seen, but it also produces a certain effect upon it. For instance, if a woman chances during the menstrual period to look into a highly polished mirror, the surface of it will grow cloudy with a blood-coloured haze. This stain is very hard to remove from a new mirror, but easier to remove from an older mirror. Thus, it is clear that stimulatory motion is set up even by slight differences, and that sense perception is quick to respond to it; and further that the eye is not only affected by its object, but also produces a certain effect upon it.”

Crazy though this is, the Copenhagen interpretation of quantum mechanics more or less agrees with it since it proposes that reality is dependent on observers and how things are observed.

“Let us then assume that the impressions of an object of perception remain even after the object has departed, and, further, that they are themselves objects of perception. Let us also assume that sense perception can be deceptive in the presence of emotions such as fear, desire, and anger. This explains why people in the delirium of fever sometimes think that they see animals on their chamber walls. The cause of such illusions is that the faculty by which the controlling sense judges is not the same as that by which it perceives. False judgements arise because appearances result not only from its object stimulating a sense, but also from the sense alone being stimulated in the same manner as by the object. Thus, to a person in a sailing ship it may appear that the land is moving, when in reality it is the person’s eye that is being moved by the ship.” – Aristotle

“The divination that takes place in sleep, and that is said to be based on dreams, cannot be dismissed lightly. At the same time, it cannot easily be accounted for. It is claimed that the sender of such dreams is God, but this is difficult to reconcile with the fact that those to whom he sends them are not the best and wisest, but merely the commonplace. At the same time, none of the other possible causes appear probable.” – Aristotle

Here, Aristotle suggests that dreams cannot be prophetic because everyone dreams and surely God would not communicate with the riff raff. However, even if God were a class snob, it would not prevent him from sending

prophetic dreams to his chosen ones, and letting all the others dream nonsense.

Aristotle believed in a dual nous (rational mind): active and passive. The active part more or less belonged to God rather than to the person.

Given that this is so, there's nothing in Aristotle's system to prevent highly rational people from receiving prophetic dreams straight from God, especially since the rational mind is actually that of God anyway.

In less rational people, the passive nous is responsible for dreams and such dreams are therefore not prophetic.

It's amazing that even someone as bright as Aristotle couldn't think through his system properly. His concept of the active nous allowed him a radical mechanism for linking the human mind to the mind of God.

“Divinatory dreams must be regarded either as tokens or as causes of the events that they contain, or else as coincidences, or as more than one, and possibly all, of these.” – Aristotle

“Even scientific physicians say that one should pay attention to dreams, and it is reasonable even for speculative philosophers to share in this belief. For the movements which occur in the body during waking moments are generally eclipsed by waking movements. ... As the beginnings of all events are small, the beginnings of diseases or other bodily affections are more evident in sleep than in waking moments.” – Aristotle

Here, Aristotle suggests that the early signs of illness are more evident in sleep than in waking. He helped advance the theory that dreams reflected a person's bodily health. It suggested that a doctor could diagnose a person illness via the dreams the person reported.

The Three Levels of Gods

1) The *di inferi* (Latin, “the gods below”): Roman deities associated with death and the underworld.

2) The *di terrestres* (“the terrestrial

gods”).

3) The *di superi*
 (“the gods above”).

The Old Gods

The Titans were the fallen Gods, the old gods. What they prove is that all gods can fall; they can all be overthrown. New gods can always rise up and abolish the old regime. No gods rule eternally.

The Judges of Death

The three judges of the dead were all originally mortal men, sons of the god Zeus (hence Sons of God like Jesus Christ!). Due to their work of establishing laws on earth, they were given the same task in Hades. They were said to possess inflexible integrity. No emotional appeals could sway them. Hades himself did not involve himself in judgment and the formation of laws.

Imagine a religion where the gods were not involved in passing judgement, but rather expert judges who were once men. People would have an entirely different conception of justice.

Judge Aeacus was the guardian of the keys of Hades and responsible for the souls of Europe (the Westerners).

Judge Rhadamanthys was Lord of Elysion and responsible for the souls of Asia (the Easterners).

Judge Minos had the final vote in any split decision over the fate of a soul. He held a golden sceptre when he spoke his dooms to the dead.

Cronos and Rhadamanthys

All myths evolve. One of the most bizarre evolutions concerns the Titan King, Cronos.

Cronos was the son of the original ruler of the universe: Uranus, the sky god. He was, in turn, the father of Zeus, the Olympian ruler of our world. Zeus came to power only by overthrowing his father, just as Cronos overthrew his. Cronos, the king of the Titans, was consigned to the great Pit of Tartarus at the nadir of the universe.

Yet, when Cronos ruled the world, it was known as a Golden Age. The people of his time had no need for laws or rules and immorality was wholly

absent. Everyone did the right thing.

The idea of Cronos ruling over paradise was echoed in the notion that instead of being in Tartarus he was in fact the true Lord of Elysion, ruling from his great, lofty Tower.

The Tower of Cronos – the central palace of Elysion – was surrounded by blazing flowers of gold. Even the waters were full of glinting gold flowers.

The Judge Rhadamanthys was Cronos's second-in-command.

To release Cronos, the old God, from the bottomless Pit of Tartarus and appoint him the ruler of paradise (Elysion) is rather like making Satan the ruler of heaven!

Cronos was essentially the same as Chronos, the primordial god of time. As the god of time and the ages, he was sometimes seen as monstrous due to the devouring, ravaging nature of time.

After deposing his father, he ruled the cosmos during the so-called Golden Age.

The Greeks identified the Canaanite God El with Cronos. The Hebrews initially worshipped El (which is why they are called Isra-El ites), but then renounced this god and switched to Yahweh. This can be viewed in much the same way as the Greeks turning away from Cronos and the Titans to Zeus and the Olympians.

The Road

Zeus' Road – the road of the divine. Have you walked the road? Are you waiting to take your first step? Don't delay. Become Illuminated.

Fallen Angels?

The Greek Titans are the prototypes of the Fallen Angels: beings cast down by the gods of God into the great pit.

“The rebellious Titans were bound in penal chains.” – Hesiod

Hesiod said that a bronze anvil falling from the top of heaven would fall for nine days before it reached the earth. The anvil would take nine more days

to fall from earth to the bottom of Tartarus. (Note the symmetry). Homer's *Iliad* says that Tartarus is "as far beneath Hades as heaven is high above the earth."

In ancient Orphic sources and in the mystery schools, Tartarus is also the unbounded first-existing entity from which the Light and the cosmos are born.

Time

Some say that a distinction should be maintained between the Titan Cronos, and Chronos, the personification of time ("Father Time", who is also the god of space: "Father Space"). Others conflate the two deities.

Chronos is often depicted turning the Zodiac Wheel and is sometimes called Aeon (Eternal Time). However, others choose to distinguish between Aeon (eternity; outside time) and Chronos (temporality; inside time). Aeon preserves things forever while Chronos eats them up and kills them. When you leave the domain of Chronos, you enter that of Aeon. In Fourier mathematics, Aeon rules, so to speak, the dimensionless frequency domain and Chronos the dimensional spacetime domain. The latter is constructed from, and sits within, the former and is everywhere bounded by the former. To escape from spacetime is to enter the frequency domain of mind. The material world is a mathematical projection – a hologram – *within* the Cosmic Mind (the collection of all cosmic monadic minds). That is the secret of existence, and is precisely what scientific materialists fervently deny (which is why they will never accomplish a Grand Unified Theory of Everything within their current Meta Paradigm).

The Greeks had several conceptions of time:

- 1) Aeon – eternal time; indefinite time, long periods of time or "ages"; the time that relates to the immortals; the time of the Golden Age.
- 2) Chronos – the time that applies to mortals; the time of the Age of Men.
- 3) The twelve Horae (the "hours") were the goddesses of the time of day. Since the duration of daylight changed during the year, so did the length of the daylight hours. The Horae were also the goddesses of the seasons that measure the time of the year and reflect the annual path of the sun.
- 4) The twelve Horae attended Helios (the sun): god of the day and also god of the cycle of the year.

5) Selene (the moon) was the goddess of the month and of lunar rather than solar time.

6) Hemera and Nyx were the goddesses of the regular cycles of day and night.

7) The Moirae (the Fates) were goddesses of the human life span.

8) Kairos was the god of the right moment, of opportunity.

The Myth of Er by Socrates (and Plato)

The Myth of Er concludes Plato's *Republic*. Since it relates what happens after death, it was immensely influential in religious thinking.

Er is a soldier seemingly killed in battle. However, ten days after the battle, his body still shows no signs of decomposition. Two days later, he is about to be cremated on a funeral pyre, when he dramatically revives, to the amazement of the onlookers. He then tells the others everything that happened in his afterlife journey. We might say that this is the first ever account of a near-death experience.

The "Myth" of Er actually means the eye-witness account of Er, i.e. it's intended to be real, not fictional. (It's not "myth" in the modern sense. The ancient Greek word *mythos* means "speech, thought, story, myth, anything delivered by word of mouth" and can be factual as well as fictional.)

At the start of his journey beyond life, Er came to a mysterious meadow with four openings – two in the sky and two in the earth. A person could go up into the sky via the right hand opening (ascending to heaven, so to speak). The left hand opening was for those "falling" from heaven to earth.

By the same token, a person could fall into the earth (and descend to the Underworld) via the left hand opening, and rise from the Underworld to the earth via the right hand opening in the ground.

Judges sat between the four openings and gave the souls orders about which path to follow: the good were directed up to heaven, and the wicked shown the way down to Tartarus.

Er was instructed by the judges to observe everything and report back to mankind. While he stood there, Er saw bright, clear souls floating down from heaven, eager to learn about the world. But from the earth clambered tired, worn souls who had been forced to pay a tenfold penalty for all the sins they committed when alive. The worst criminals could not get out at all and were condemned to stay in the Underworld forever.

After spending seven days in the meadow, exchanging stories, Er and the souls travelled for four days until they reached a place where they found a bright column of light extending from heaven to earth and full of all the colours of the rainbow.

In the midst of the light, they saw the ends of the chains of heaven, and from these ends was extended the spindle of Necessity.

The souls had to choose their next life. Those who had come from heaven and had never experienced life on earth were eager for fame and fortune, for power and glory, for all the delights the world has to offer. Those who had suffered horrors under the earth chose wise, humble lives. The great Odysseus chose the life of a private man with no cares. This life was difficult to find since no one else went near it. It was the most neglected of all the lives on offer. Animal souls often chose human lives while some humans, weary of humanity, wanted to return to simple animal life.

The different colours associated with the Spindle of Necessity reflected the different planets, the moon, the sun and the stars, all of which had their own characteristic colours. The Fates, in effect, provided the souls with their astrological chart that would determine the course of their lives.

Each soul then chose a guardian spirit (*daemon*; personal “genius”) to help them through their life. The souls proceeded to the Plane of Oblivion, where the River of Forgetfulness (River Lethe) flowed. Any souls that drank greedily from this river forgot everything of their past lives. The souls were then ready for rebirth (reincarnation). As they slept, the souls were lifted up into the night and despatched, like shooting stars, all over the earth for rebirth, thus completing their journey into the afterlife. Now they would live a new mortal life, and the cycle would begin all over again.

Er did not drink the water, hence retained his memory. When he opened his eyes, he was lying on the funeral pyre, able to remember everything that had happened to him.

Gnosis is all about remembering your state before your soul unwisely chose to leave heaven, the biggest possible mistake.

The initiated followers of Orphism were instructed to ignore the river of Lethe and instead drink from the pool of memory, Mnemosyne. By doing so, they would remember their original heavenly state, and thus achieve gnosis (enlightenment) and bring an end to the transmigration of their soul. Now they could return forever to heaven.

Initiates were required to say to the guardians of the pool of Mnemosyne, “I am a child of Earth and Starry Heaven; but my race is of Heaven (alone). This ye know yourselves. And lo, I am parched with thirst and I perish. Give me quickly the cold water flowing forth from the Lake of Memory.”

The Four Elements

Air (Sky) belongs to the Sky Dome and is ruled by the Olympian God Zeus.

Fire (the Sun) belongs to the Sky Dome and is ruled by Zeus.

Water (Oceanus) is ruled by the Olympian God Poseidon.

Earth (Disk World) is ruled equally by Zeus, Poseidon and Hades.

Earth (Underworld) is ruled by the Olympian God Hades.

The gods live in the sky and on mountaintops. Humans live on the flat disk-like surface of the Earth. Dead humans live under the Earth in the Underworld.

The cosmos of the ancient Homeric Greeks features a war between old and new gods. The old gods are the earthy Titans while the new gods are the airy Olympians. The old gods are defined by the elements of earth and water while the new gods are defined by the elements of fire and air. The new gods are light and bright, the old gods dark and heavy. The new gods are more mental and the old gods more physical. The new gods are higher, and the old gods lower. The new gods are the sky gods in lofty places. The old gods are underworld gods in lowly places.

The immortal soul is a thing of pure fire. When it becomes moist, it becomes mortal and grey.

Up = good; down = bad. Light = good; heavy = bad. Light = good; dark = bad. Air and Fire = good; Earth and Water = bad.

All religions are modelled on this up and down dichotomy. All “old” gods become demons and devils associated with earth (matter) while all new gods become more and more light, aetherial, fiery and soulful.

Lethe and Mnemosyne

Lethe was the spirit of forgetfulness and oblivion and her opposite number was Mnemosyne (Memory). As well as a river of oblivion and pool of memory, there are also a Gate of Oblivion and a Gate of Memory, a Throne

of Oblivion and a Throne of Memory, a House of Oblivion and a House of Memory.

The dead souls, having drunk oblivion, exit through the Gate of Oblivion, to be returned to the earth for reincarnation.

To the initiates of the Mysteries, the primary thing they had to remember in the afterlife was not to drink of the dangerous Spring of Forgetfulness but instead of the Lake of Memory.

If you should sit on the Chair of Oblivion, you will lose all memory of your purpose and never be able to rise again from the seat.

Circe

The island of Circe, a goddess of magic, is a liminal place. You have to pass through it to get to the Underworld, and you must return that way to return to the “world”.

The Underworld

Have you walked through the obsidian Halls of Hades? Have you sat on the Throne of Oblivion? Have you passed through the Dream gates to the source of all dreams? What is the root of dreams? Is it the source of all life?

Demons

In the ancient world, demons in our dreams were regarded as objective (actual demons). Today, demons are regarded as subjective. They are our *own* demons. Dreams reveal our own internal mental tormentors, and the tormentors we then inflict or project onto others.

The poet Coleridge wondered why his nightmares abounded in so much sex, sin and shame. If these didn't originate in the “otherworld”, they must be dark, internal promptings from some hidden part of himself. Who was this dark, unknown, unexplored, uncivilised, unexplained self who was responsible for them? This in essence was what Freud sought to address.

In the medieval world, nightmares were said to be caused by incubi and succubae (male and female demons) that sat on people's chests, producing a heavy, congested, oppressive, suffocating feeling, and a terrifying sensation of paralysis.

Dream Stuff

“We are such stuff As dreams are made on.” – Shakespeare

We are nothing but dreams. We are made of dreams. Dreams are pure mathematics. We have private dreams in our sleep and public dreams in our waking. There’s nothing else.

Dream Truths

A dream tells you a truth you can’t normally get at. In dreams, we leave the bounds of conscious reason. In dreams, we can find beautiful things, horrific things, terrifying things, a different kind of truth. We can let in the monsters. Religion – humanity’s dream, or nightmare (!) – let in the Devil, the God of Abraham.

Scientists say that dreams are a random product of the human mind, a kind of static or noise. They have even been described as biological screen savers. Thinkers such as Freud say they have symbolic value and can reveal the unconscious to us through an interpretation and deciphering of these symbols.

We inhabit a reasoning day and an unreasoning night. Religious maniacs are those who allow their unreasoning unconscious to enter the conscious world. Faith belongs to dreams, not to reason.

The Vast Bottle

Coleridge provided a fabulous definition of consciousness and the unconscious: “Consciousness is the narrow neck of a vast bottle.” Dreams take us into the heart of the vast bottle. They are the royal road to the unconscious, as Freud put it.

Dreams have been referred to as the *remains of the day*. They can also be thought of as a play with the “actors” as the people we meet during the day, the script the things they said to us during the day and the stage set the scenery we encountered during the day. We are replaying a fantasy version of what happened to us.

Dreams are but Shadows

Träume sind Schäume: “Dreams are but shadows”; “Dreams are lies”; “Dreams are foam”; “Dreams are froth”.

This was the view that many people had of dreams in Freud's day. He was bold enough to assign them real significance and meaning. They weren't telling us about some objective hidden reality of the gods and the dead, but they *were* revealing the coded secrets of our own unconscious mind. *The Interpretation of Dreams* was Freud's most famous book.

Dreams are how the unconscious mind communicates with consciousness. This communication takes place only when consciousness is switched off from its engagement with the sensory world, i.e. when we go to sleep. Consciousness then has nothing else to occupy it but what is generated by the unconscious mind.

Freud said that all of our dreams are wishes, even our nightmares. We are forced to dream about disruptive things because we dare not confront them directly. Even in dreams, Freud said, a censor was at work to disguise the full brutal reality of raw content (to which we are never directly exposed). We must dream in strange, symbolic ways and then interpret the code.

Dreams are enthralling stories. Dreams trick us. Dreams inspire and intrigue us. Dreams are a portal to a different us and a different world.

A dream is so captivating that it makes us continue to sleep (to give us the rest we need) because we are so curious to find out what happens next. It's like a novel where we have to keep turning the page compulsively; a novel all about us.

When it gets too vivid and horrific (as in a nightmare), we have to escape from it by waking up.

The dreamworld has been compared to a vast, dark underground cavern, full of slimy dreams of sex and shit, of moonshine and moonshit. It's wholly uninhibited. It's where real truths can emerge, where we are least masked and most ourselves. It's the source of inspiration and creativity. Our intuition is highly linked to our dream self. Many great ideas in history have sprung from intuitive dreams.

Dream and trauma stem from the same root. "Dream" is related to the German "Traum", which comes from the ancient Greek *trauma* ("wound"). So, etymologically, a dream is a kind of trauma, a mental wound. It's associated more with pain than pleasure.

What is "psychology"? It's simply the study of the mind, the science of the mind, and dreams are one of its greatest wonders. Drugs such as opium cause dreams. They are *psychomorphic* (mind shaping, mind forming, mind altering).

Psychology is not the study of matter, and yet, judging by the slavish scientific materialism of most contemporary psychologists, you'd think it was just a branch of physics. What a disgrace.

The Matrix

The Matrix is a dream from which the dreamer cannot awake. In the film *The Matrix*, everyone is permanently asleep. This means that when a prisoner of the Matrix goes to sleep, he's actually going to a second level of sleeping, and second level of dreaming.

The "waking" world of the Matrix is actually a multi-participant dream programmed by an Artificial Intelligence. It's a "collective dream", from which participants can split off into private dreams when they go to "sleep".

In Illuminism, the waking world is also characterised as a collective dream. In this case, the participants are actually awake and have their eyes open, but nevertheless they are in a dream, an objective dream. They believe that a material world exists, yet this is just a sensory illusion. All that exists is mathematics and mathematics is best described as mental.

In *The Matrix*, one might wonder why secondary sleeping and dreaming is necessary. The answer is that it's required to replicate the conditions of the real period in human history of which the Matrix was a simulation.

Well, how deep does the rabbit hole go? Can there be many layers of dreaming, many layers of hidden worlds? In the deepest sleep, do we actually encounter the gods?

The Dream Mystery

The ancients thought that dream content had an external source. People were *visited* by dreams. The moderns believe that dream content has an internal origin. People *create* their dreams. Yet, even for the moderns, dreams are mysterious because it's the unconscious mind that generates the dream and consciousness that watches it. Consciousness is *visited* by the unconscious.

What if the ancients and moderns are both right? It is indeed our unconscious mind that visits us in dreams, but this unconscious mind is extremely deep. It has, according to Jung, a personal component, a collective component and a psychoid component reaching into matter. In those layers, it may also connect to the gods and the dead, exactly as the

ancient believed and *some* of the dream content that comes to us may indeed originate outside us, outside our personal unconscious.

Illness

Some people are obviously physically ill. Mental illness is quite different. Freud decided to look not at the bodies of his patients, but at their minds, as the source of their malaise. In particular, he delved into the darkest reaches of their dreams where the code lay that described their illness. Crack this code and a cure could be summoned for the patient. That's the basis of psychoanalysis.

The unconscious is the source of both mental illness and its cure.

Bicameral Dreams

It's possible that all humans were left handed in bicameral days and then became right handed as consciousness developed. Left handers are therefore much closer to our bicameral past.

It's likely that left handers and mixed handers have different responses to diseases, different types of autism, different paranormal experiences, different internal Fourier mathematical processing, different consciousness, a different unconscious mind, different bicameralism, different mental illness. It's not a question of left handers being equivalent to right handers but simply with all right handed attributes appearing on the left rather than the right. They are in fact profoundly different because they have a dominant right hemisphere rather than left and, although some functions normally associated with the left hemisphere may now be located in the right hemisphere, there remains an inherent difference in right hemispheric versus left hemispheric dominance.

The left hemisphere in the human brain is essentially the conscious hemisphere, and the right hemisphere the unconscious hemisphere. Even though right-hemisphere dominants are obviously conscious, they are not conscious in exactly the same way as left-hemisphere dominants. What they have are "consciousness modules", so to speak, implanted in the unconscious hemisphere, while left-hemisphere dominants have their consciousness modules in the hemisphere *intended* to support consciousness.

An enormous study should be undertaken into the differences between right and left handers, and between these and mixed-handers.

All three types will have particular advantages and also disadvantages flowing from the structure of their brain-mind complex, just as, comparatively, men and women do.

The Cartesian Dream

In 1619, Descartes, when he was 23, dreamt that the Spirit of Truth visited him with two books that would inspire him to uncover all the treasures of human knowledge.

One book was a dictionary, which Descartes decided was of little interest and use. He interpreted it as standing for the science of the day – a disunited, disparate, disconnected, sterile, arid, uninspiring set of “facts” and arguments, frequently in conflict with each other.

The other was a compendium of poetry entitled *Corpus Poetarum* and appeared to be a union of philosophy and wisdom expressed in profound poetry. Descartes interpreted this as signifying that all wisdom should be brought into a single, wondrous, interconnected whole that supplied the certitude humanity craved and organized all of our knowledge into one absolute system.

Descartes thought he had been shown the deficient knowledge of the past – a mere list of facts, observations, inferences, and so on, with no coherence and unity – and the complete knowledge of the future that he had been chosen to usher in, that of the Grand Unified Theory of Everything: a “universal mathematics”.

Descartes was now determined to take up “the book of the world.” As someone who had always been beguiled with mathematics, and especially geometry (with all of its certainty, absolutism, necessity, immutability, eternalism, precision and perfection), he was determined to discover a basis for all knowledge that reflected the same unity and certainty as mathematics. Oddly, he didn’t reach the conclusion staring him in the face, and the one he actually wanted to reach – reality is mathematics! Mathematics is the true *Corpus Poetarum*.

What was critical to Descartes was that he really did believe he had been visited by some supernatural force conferring a divine mandate on him, and that he was to be the man who would unify all of knowledge in a single system of true philosophy rather than the speculation that thus far counted as philosophy.

Newton was later to believe that he too had been selected by God to unify all knowledge. Both of these men in a sense regarded themselves as the latest in the line of Biblical Prophets.

In many ways, Descartes had the same kind of mystical experience as Mohammed, but look at the brilliant Logos philosophy produced by Descartes compared with the irrational, Mythos Koranic nonsense of Mohammed.

Did Descartes have a divinely-inspired, prophetic dream? Ironically, his own ideas ultimately led to the end of dreams being interpreted in such a way, and the irresistible rise of atheistic scientific materialism. Descartes, in the end, was responsible for killing off magical and religious thinking.

The Theory of Everything

Aristotle and his great Catholic interpreter Saint Thomas Aquinas believed that each specific science had its own proper object of study and its own proper method of investigation and demonstration. In other words, they regarded it as absurd to seek a way to unify all of science and philosophy in a single system.

Descartes' philosophy was a total rejection of Aristotle and the Catholic "Scholastic" philosophy that maintained the same approach. He swept all of that away and ushered in the modern age of philosophy. In essence, the two books shown in his famous dream represented, on the one hand, the old philosophy of Aristotle and Scholasticism and, on the other, the new Cartesian philosophy.

Descartes celebrated the "method" rather than the ontology of mathematics. Of the mathematical method, Descartes said that it consisted of "reliable rules which are easy to apply, and such that if one follows them exactly, one will never take what is false to be true or fruitlessly expend one's mental efforts, but will gradually and constantly increase one's knowledge (*scientia*) till one arrives at a true understanding within one's capacity."

Descartes liked to invoke the metaphor of a tree to illustrate his world of rational wisdom (the Tree of Wisdom). A tree has three elements: 1) roots through which the tree is fixed to the ground and from which it gains its nourishment, 2) the trunk of the tree which constitutes the main mass of the

tree and supports the branches, and 3) the branches which produce the flower or the fruit which perpetuate the tree's existence and express the highest productive capabilities and purpose of the tree.

Descartes identified the roots of the tree of wisdom with metaphysics, the trunk with physics (providing it was consistent with metaphysics) that gave a complete mathematical, quantitative description of reality. As for the branches, these were the practical sciences of ethics, mechanics, and medicine.

In Illuminism, the roots are ontological mathematics (the true language of metaphysics), the trunk is physics (based on ontological mathematics) and the branches are everything else (all the ways of interpreting mathematics in secondary languages).

In establishing intellectual certainty, Descartes rejected all appeals to authority, any religious revelation, any faith and any sensory delusion.

Cartesian Rationalism dismissed the faithful as believers in positions unsupported and unsupportable by rational proofs and arguments.

The Cartesian Method was based on firstly analysis and then synthesis. Analysis was reductive and involved dividing up "each of the difficulties which I was to examine into as many parts as possible and as seemed requisite."

Of intuition, Descartes said, "Intuition is the conception, without doubt, of an unclouded and attentive mind, which springs from the light of reason alone."

Descartes opens his *Meditations* with these words, "Several years have now passed since I realized how numerous were the false opinions that in my youth I had taken to be true, and thus how doubtful were all those that I had subsequently built upon them. And thus I realized that once in my life I had to raze everything to the ground and begin again from the original foundations, if I wanted to establish anything firm and lasting in the sciences." He goes on, "Nor therefore need I survey each [false] opinion individually, a task that would be endless. Rather, because undermining the foundations will cause whatever has been built upon them to crumble of its own accord, I will attack those principles that supported everything I once believed. ... Surely whatever I had admitted until now as most true I received either from the senses or through the senses. However, I have noticed that the senses are sometimes deceptive; and it is a mark of prudence never to place our complete trust in those who have deceived us

even once. ... I should withhold my assent no less from opinions that are not completely certain and indubitable than I would from those that are patently false. For this reason, it will suffice for the rejection of all these opinions, if I find in each one some reason for doubt.”

Descartes, absolutely correctly, rejected as deceptive and distortive all ideas that have their origin in sensation. These can never deliver certain knowledge. By exactly this token, the experiments of scientific materialism can never deliver true, indisputable knowledge. Only eternal mathematical truths of reason cannot be contested.

Descartes famously argued that even if there were an “evil genius” perpetually deceiving him, he must nevertheless exist and be thinking in order to be deceived: “I think therefore I am.”

This was Descartes’ first certainty and the new foundation for philosophy. To escape from solipsism, Descartes then had to find something certain outside himself, and he looked to God. He argued that since he had an idea of a God who was an infinite and perfect being, God must truly exist, since he, as a limited and imperfect thinking being, could not be the origin of such an idea. The idea was independent of him and must reflect an actual being (since, for Descartes, an idea must belong to a mind) who imprinted it in Descartes’ mind. This was Descartes’ “ontological argument”.

In Illuminism, the idea of perfection relates to mathematics – of which we are all made and defined, and not “God”.

So, God truly exists and is independent of Descartes’ thinking self. Since God is perfect and does not lie then any “clear and distinct” ideas we have must originate with God and be true and certain.

Saint Thomas Aquinas, taking his lead from Aristotle, stated the empiricist position that all knowledge begins with sensation. This, of course, is nonsense. All illusory knowledge begins with sensation. There is nothing about sensation that has any claim on eternal truth.

Dream Evolution

For the ancients, the gods made our universe turn. They gave us dreams as a means of connecting us with the divine order. That notion has vanished. The universe is now regarded as being under the control of impersonal scientific forces and our dreams are regarded as our own, and purely

subjective. Dreams don't reveal truths about the gods but only truths about us.

Many people think that we dream only when we enter REM sleep. In fact, you can dream in phases of sleep outside REM sleep (non-REM sleep) REM sleep is correlated with dreams; it does not *cause* dreams. So, REM Sleep and dreaming are two different things.

Dreams can be defined as states of consciousness that take place during sleep. Consciousness is no longer directed towards an objective external world but a subjective internal world. The "world" provides the data for our waking consciousness; our unconscious provides the data for our sleeping (dreaming) consciousness.

The prefrontal cortex – which is essential for attention and rational thought during waking – is inactive in REM sleep. We can't *direct* our attention or rationality when we are dreaming. We are at the mercy of our unconscious mind. We are now in the domain of *its* attention and rationality, and those are very different from those of our conscious mind.

The Freudian notion that censorship occurs in dreams is thought extremely unlikely given that the prefrontal cortex (which would be essential in any censorship of dreams to present them in a new and sanitised guise) is inactivate during REM sleep.

Mark Solms, a neuroscientist, has done work that lends support to Freud's hypothesis that dreams are instigated by desires. Solms proposes a relation between dreams and the activation of the dopaminergic mesolimbic-mesocortical system.

The mesocortical-mesolimbic dopamine system is located in the brain just behind and above your eyes and is part of the frontal lobes and forebrain. Dopamine is: "The kick ass chemical in your brain that makes you feel and do happy things; a chemical that is responsible for 'love at first sight'; 'Chemical Love'; it makes you infatuated with somebody; it's the chemical that makes you high and happy." – <http://www.urbandictionary.com>

This is a seeking system, a wanting system, a desiring system, a brain reward system, a positive motivational system. In other words, it's what drives us forward. It's our will. During waking, it's regulated by the reality principle (ego) and morality principle (superego). In the dreaming state, this regulation vanishes and this system is essentially the unrestrained id

pursuing the *pleasure principle*, but also all-too-aware of the *pain principle* (nightmares) where our id is thwarted, threatened and harmed.

In essence, our desire systems (which go hand in hand with our systems that fear those desires being obstructed and blocked) are inhibited during waking but uninhibited during sleep. In fact, they are the most active systems in our dreams. The mesocortical-mesolimbic dopamine system, according to this view, is essentially the generator of our dreams.

According to Solms, this system is clearly related to Freudian instinctual drives, and confirms Freud's assertion that desire is the instigator of dreams.

When this part of the brain is absent, damaged or surgically removed, dreaming does not take place: dreaming stops. People with this kind of brain damage wake up far more often during sleep, and can't stay asleep properly. Thus they get much less sleep than dreamers. This lends support to the notion that one of the main purposes of dreams is to keep us occupied and gripped during sleep so that we stay asleep and do not keep waking up (thus ruining our sleep). Dreams are like our own internal Hollywood system, showing us fabulous virtual realities – featuring amazing emotional highs and lows – in which we are always the star.

Dreams are all about Mythos and feelings rather than Logos and reason. It's no accident that religion and dreams have so much in common – they both involve an emphasis on feelings and absence of reason.

Religion is essentially humanity's dream notion of reality. It does not obey the reality principle.

The idea of many neuroscientists that dreams are meaningless is challenged by the observation that the emotions we experience during waking so strongly influence the content of dreams. If dreams are without meaning, there should be no correlation at all, and dreams could be about anything at all, including abstract mathematics, or whatever. This is *not* the case.

REM sleep is thought to enhance the processing of emotional memories. Dreams are primarily the domain of feelings and not of thinking, of intuition and not of sensing, i.e. they are exactly what we would expect when the right hemisphere of the brain is dominant and the left hemisphere suppressed.

During waking, the ego and superego usually dominate the id. During dreams, the id is dominant, the superego almost absent and the ego passive.

The pleasure (and pain) principle takes over from the reality and morality principles.

Psychoanalysis is largely about strengthening the ego sufficiently to wrest control from the id. In a sense, mental illness is produced by strong, dream id content intruding on the waking state and not being held back by the ego and its reality principle.

It's intriguing that dreams are based on visual images while schizophrenia, the most important form of psychosis – is based on auditory rather than visual hallucinations (which is why Julian Jaynes' theory of bicameralism emphasises hearing voices; for Jaynes, schizophrenia is a reactivation of the bicameral mind). Schizophrenia is thus an auditory rather than visual dream, and one which intrudes into the waking state.

Freudian Dreams

When Freud suggested that all dreams are the realization of a desire (“a disguised fulfilment of a repressed wish”), it immediately raised the issue of why people have painful dreams, punishment dreams, and nightmares. He proposed that the superego anticipates the guilt that accompanies the dream exploration of some delicious but repressed and forbidden desire, and thus triggers a compensatory punishment fantasy to assuage the guilt. Therefore, it's a desire of the superego, and not of the id.

For many neuroscientists, dreams result merely from random stimuli originating in the brainstem and possess no meaning at all. This is the typical materialist approach. Others say that our waking emotions and concerns shape our dreams.

The Freudian theory is supported by the hypothesis that the dopaminergic mesolimbic-mesocortical system – linked with instinctual appetitive cravings, is essential to the formation of dreams, but there's no evidence that any censor is involved in dreams.

The idea of “guilt” being associated with dreams is an example of a censoring element monitoring the content of dreams and taking a moral view on it. In fact, it seems much better simply to expand the concept of appetite and desire. Lusting after pleasure automatically means dreading pain. The id, therefore, certainly pursues the pleasure principle and yet at all times it's equally obsessed with the pain principle (everything that's obstructing and injuring the realisation of our pleasures).

So, dreams will not only be about the fulfilment of our wishes (to our joy) but also their *non-fulfilment* (to our horror), thus reflecting reality. If we only had good dreams, our dreamworld would be entirely different from our waking experience. Our dreams are actually an accurate emotional reflection of reality, not a fantasy avoidance of reality. Sometimes we get what we want, sometimes we don't. Our dreams explore both situations and the emotions they generate.

It has also been suggested that dreams are used for the psychological working-through of traumatic memories, or to psychologically anticipate rejection or distress and prepare us for it so that when it happens in real life the trauma will be much less.

In our dreams, we can perform simulations of what will happen in life, both good and bad. We can practise survival and coping strategies, or tactics for getting what we want. Dreams can give us inspiration and courage.

Dreams are as much about threats and punishments as delights and rewards. They provide the full emotional spectrum. Some thinkers contend that dreams are our inner psychoanalyst and provide us with psychotherapy. We experience catharsis, both positive and negative. When you awake from a nightmare, you get a huge surge of relief and pleasure that these things have not truly happened.

Aeon

The Time God *Aeon* is associated with the orb or circle encompassing the universe, and with the zodiac. Thus the "time" represented by Aeon is unbounded, infinite and unobservable, with no possible end. Aeon is the god of eternity and is associated with the Mystery religions of Cybele, Dionysus, Orpheus, and Mithras. Chronos is the god of observable, empirical time. With Chronos, motion takes place through space (real and imaginary) i.e. through dimensionality. With Aeon, motion takes place through dimensionlessness (i.e. there's no space). "Past", "present" and "future" all apply to Chronos. With Aeon, it's about "previous state", "this state" and "next state".

The Bronze Dome

The sky dome is made of bronze. Tartarus is described as having a fence of bronze around it. The flat Earth in ancient thinking was surrounded by a

bronze, watertight spherical dome that kept out the waters of chaos. The world was hermetically sealed.

The sky is full of air, and Tartarus (the pit) is full of mist. Tartarus is the inverse of the sky.

Vaccination

“A vaccination is a treatment which makes the body resist a particular infection. ...

“By giving someone a vaccine, the substance that makes their immune system react. The immune system is the way a body fights infection. The immune system’s reaction makes someone less likely to get that infection. If the vaccinated person get exposed to the virus or bacteria that causes the disease, the person will fight it and may not get sick.

“Another word used for using vaccines is immunization. These words mean things that are a little different. Vaccination is when a person is given something to make the immune system learn to fight an infectious disease.

“Immunization is when a person’s immune system learns to fight an infection. Immunization can happen from vaccination. But immunization can also happen from getting the infection. For example, a person can be immune to hepatitis B if he gets sick with hepatitis B. After a person gets hepatitis B and then gets well, he is immunized from getting it again. A person can also be immunized from to hepatitis B by taking the hepatitis B vaccination.

“So vaccination and immunization have meanings that are a little different. But when people say these words, they usually mean the same thing. People say immunization to mean the same thing as vaccination.

“Herd immunity is an important part of how vaccines work. A herd is a group of animals. Herd immunity happens when most of the animals in a group are immune to an infection. If most animals are immune, they cannot get the disease. If they do not get the disease, they cannot give it to other animals. So even one animal that is not immune is safer. If none of the other animals in a herd get the infection, they cannot give the infection to the one who is non immune.

“This is important in people too. If 95% of people in a place are immune to a disease, the other 5% are safer. There will just not be as much of that disease around to get.

“The people who are in the 5% are there for many reasons. Some got the vaccine but did not react to it. Their immune system did not learn how to fight it well. Some of them are too sick to get the vaccine. It can be children who are too sick with other diseases to get vaccines. It can be a pregnant woman who cannot get the vaccine because it could hurt her baby. It can be a person with cancer who does not have a strong immune system. It can be an older person who has a weak immune system.

“So if everyone in a place gets vaccinated, it protects these people too. If they are not protected by herd immunity, they can get more sick from an infection. They get the infection more easily and they get sicker from it. So it is important that people who are healthy get their vaccinations. It protects the healthy people. But it also is important to protect other people who are old, weak, or sick.

“There are different types of vaccines:

“Inactivated vaccines contain particles (usually viruses). These have been grown for the purpose. They have been killed, using formaldehyde or by other means. But the virus still looks intact; the immune system can develop antigens against it.

“Attenuated vaccines contain live viruses, that have been weakened. They will reproduce, but very slowly. Such vaccines cannot be used on patients with a weakened immune system.

“Subunit vaccines show antigens to the immune system, without introducing virus material.” – Wikipedia

A way must be found of vaccinating human beings against bad ideas as well as against physical diseases. We have to vaccinate children against greed, selfishness, crime, evil, hate, bad capitalism and bad religion.

Everyone, as a child, should be subjected to these things in small doses – as the *victims* of these diseases – to teach them a lesson they will never forget.

We must give children a taste of the horrors of adult things so that when they become adults they will not repeat all of the mistakes of the past. They will be immune.

We have to make children the victims of crime, poverty, religious persecution and intolerance, irrationality, fanaticism, racism, nationalism, discrimination (all in small, controlled doses) – so that they will never do these things when they grow up.

They will thus be protected from the mental diseases that have afflicted humanity. If we can inject mild physical disease into babies to protect them from serious physical disease, we can also treat them badly (mildly!), to protect them later on from being treated badly much more seriously and from treating others seriously badly too.

Reincarnation, if it's working properly, is a vaccination against evil. You learn from your previous lives what you must not do.

Humanity must build the lessons that reincarnation teaches into the childhood experiences of everyone, thus enormously accelerating their reincarnational progress. They can learn all of their lessons here and now in this lifetime via a controlled mental vaccination programme against bad ideas and wicked ways.

Bad, stupid, selfish, greedy arrogant, religious right wing parents are the herd of infection, of the spread of all bad ideas and wicked ways. They spread religious, political, economic, social and psychological diseases. They are the cause of global mental illness.

Parents – bad parents – are the world's biggest problem, the source of all evil. It's against them that children must be mentally vaccinated. We can ritually expose all children to bad parenting and bad ideas and then show them good parenting and good ideas, and cure them forever of all the stupid, bad old ways.

Bad parents brainwash children. We can reverse this brainwashing and vaccinate children against it.

The good State is humanity's salvation; the cure to bad parents who think they know what's right but invariably don't. The good State is the antidote to bad parents.

Right wing parents defend the rights of parents and condemn the rights of the State. Left wing parents defend the rights of the State and condemn the rights of parent to do whatever they like to their children.

The battle between the left wing State and right wing parents is the war that defines humanity. The State – the Meritocratic State of equal opportunities for all – is for positive liberty and paradise on earth. Right wing parents are for negative liberty and paradise after this life.

Whose side are you on?

Religion must be polytheist and not monotheist. We must be protected from Abrahamism and all of its attendant fanaticism and evil.

The Division

“And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.” – Genesis 1:6

Note that the firmament (heaven) is created to separate pre-existing waters. The waters themselves were not created by God, hence he did not create the universe out of nothing. If the Bible can't even get that right, what *can* it get right?

Falling Off the Edge of the World

No ancient ever believed that it was possible to fall off the world. The flat Earth was always imagined to be in a container that shielded it from the waters or chaos beyond.

The way you picture the universe – your cosmological view – inexorably leads to your religious views. The modern view of a vast, expanding universe is impersonal and atheistic. There is no notion of an intelligent Creator God or Supervisor God but rather of an ongoing process that's fundamentally meaningless.

The ancient view of the world has been emulated in modern culture. In *The Simpsons Movie*, Springfield is placed under an inescapable dome. What we have here is a “flat earth” (Springfield), a transparent sky dome (the heavens), and mysterious powers outside the dome that can influence life inside the dome (the gods).

Under the Dome, a science fiction novel by Stephen King, depicts the small town of Chester's Mill forming its own separate world thanks to an invisible, domed barrier of unknown origin.

In Springfield and Chester's Mill, you can't “fall off the world”. You simply reach the physical barrier enclosing the respective towns.

The Sadducees

“According to Josephus, the Sadducees believed that: There is no fate; God does not commit evil; Man has free will; man has the free choice of good or evil. The soul is not immortal; there is no afterlife, and there are no rewards or penalties after death.

“The Sadducees rejected the belief in resurrection of the dead, which was a central tenet believed by Pharisees and by Early Christians. This often provoked hostilities. Furthermore, the Sadducees rejected the Oral Law as proposed by the Pharisees. Rather, they saw the Torah as the sole source of divine authority. The written law, in its depiction of the priesthood, corroborated the power and enforced the hegemony of the Sadducees in Judean society.” – Wikipedia

The Sadducees were essentially those who upheld the most ancient Jewish view of reality. It wasn't that they didn't believe in an afterlife. Rather, they didn't believe in any active or meaningful afterlife. In other words, they accepted the original idea of Sheol (Hades) where all the dead went, regardless of whether they had lived good or wicked lives, and where they simply faded away since they had no personalities or feelings, and lacked life-giving blood.

The Homeric Greeks thought that being heroic was the supreme activity of human beings. They accepted that they provided entertainment for the gods, and that they would not receive any rewards from the gods for their brave efforts. The Sadducees, on the other hand, had no interest in heroism but did believe in devoting their lives to God even though it would do them no good. To put it another way, everyone has to devote their lives to something, so what will it be? The Greeks loved heroism, excellence, and victory. Modern scientific atheists have no concept of an afterlife but devote their lives to understanding the processes of existence and derive great satisfaction from it.

For the Sadducees, life was about serving God and upholding God's laws, without having any expectation of receiving anything in return from God other than the general success of the Jewish people for upholding the Covenant. They saw the Covenant not as an agreement between individual Jews and Jehovah, but between the Jewish race and Jehovah. It was the success of the Jewish race through time that mattered, not the fate of individual Jews. God didn't reward individual Jews for behaving in a Godly way; he rewarded the *living* Jewish people for obeying the laws of Gods. Jews made their contribution during their lives. Afterwards, it was no longer their business. The dead have no say in anything.

“For the living know that they will die, but the dead know nothing; they have no further reward, and even their name is forgotten.” – Ecclesiastes

9:5

We actually see this same attitude reflected in much of modern Jewish culture. Most Jews have extremely little to say about the afterlife, and a very poorly developed theology of what happens to the soul after the death of the body. Their emphasis is on living in the here and now as good Jews, obeying God's laws. What happens afterwards is not their focus in any way.

To the Jews, the typical Protestant Christian obsessed with his own personal salvation and wholly divorced from, and uninterested in, the fate of his community, is a bizarre, selfish, anti-social spectacle.

The Jews, in terms of their communitarian behaviour, are highly committed to positive liberty (within their own Jewish culture) and are thus extremely resistant to any non-Jewish State that seeks to impose alternative, non-Jewish positive liberty initiatives on them. The Jews always denounce positive liberty States because they want to be left alone to practise positive liberty in their own unique Jewish way. This is why Jews have never been accepted by any of their host countries. The Jews have always seemed like an alien culture awkwardly existing within the host culture, refusing to integrate and assimilate.

We see exactly the same thing happening with Muslims in the today's world. Muslims are excessively committed to positive liberty within the Islamic context and extremely resistant to positive liberty in any other context.

It's positive liberty that drives Muslim women to wear burqas, and it's positive liberty that should cause Western nations to ban the burqa. You cannot have competing positive liberty systems within one nation. All Muslims who place Islam above everything else should go and live in Muslim countries. The disaster of multiculturalism occurs when a negative liberty State does nothing to stop separate positive liberty cultures developing with it, all of which are mutually opposed, and can do nothing to foster good community relations and a united country going forward, with clear objectives, to a better future.

Ghost Stories

Catholics once believed that Purgatory was located in an isolated mountain island in the southern hemisphere. This was where the dead went who were neither evil enough for hell nor good enough for heaven. It was a penal

colony where sinners were punished until they were purified and ready for admission to heaven.

By some accounts, the summit of the island's table mountain was the original Garden of Eden: Earthly Paradise. Those who graduated from Purgatory were briefly allowed to enjoy Eden before ascending to heaven.

Given that the souls of the dead were present on the surface of Earth and that the barriers between life and death were often permeable, it was no surprise to ordinary people that they should sometimes encounter ghosts, or that hauntings should occur.

Ghosts – from Hades, Sheol, the Underworld, Purgatory (according to taste and culture) – were part and parcel of the human experience. Mexicans still celebrate this ancient culture with their Day of the Dead rituals.

When Protestants abolished Purgatory and conceived of heaven and hell as completely extra-terrestrial, it was no longer possible to account for ghosts of the dead being present in our world. So, “ghosts” became demons and devils masquerading as dead loved ones. It's forbidden for Protestants to believe in non-demonic ghosts.

The Gods

The ancient pagans had a radically different relationship with their gods than Abrahamists do with their God.

For the Greeks, paradise (Elysium) was a place on Earth. It was a tranquil place free of toil, war, fear, disease, ageing, cares and anxieties. However, it definitely wasn't where the gods lived. They were on Olympus and mortals simply did not go there.

As for the Underworld, King Hades lived there but he had almost no interaction with most of the souls that came to his realm. His three Judges met the new arrivals and judged and sentenced them. Hades took no part. He certainly wasn't any kind of psychopathic torturer Devil as envisaged by the Christians. The Underworld wasn't full of devils and demons. Rather, it had a guard dog (Cerberus), impassable rivers (except with the help of Charon the Ferryman), the Judges and the avenging Furies, and that was about it. There was none of the Abrahamic hysteria, horror and terror. Hades wasn't a cosmic Torture Chamber. It was mostly a sad, grey, indifferent place, full of mediocrities – much like the world in fact!

The Abrahamists massively upped the ante by claiming that ordinary humans could mix with God himself in paradise (an idea unthinkable to the

pagans). Thus Abrahamism was all about pandering to human narcissism and egotism. In the ancient world, the masses were regarded as a vulgar, base mob and the notion that any god would ever want to mix with them was unimaginable. The gods desired to mix with the heroes and the exceptional, not with the mediocre herd. Well, with whom would you choose to mix if you could choose anyone?

Abrahamism succeeded because it changed the pagan concept of good or bad (extraordinary versus ordinary) to good or evil (virtuous versus sinners). All the mediocrities could imagine that they were virtuous and thus worthy of paradise. What they certainly couldn't delude themselves about was that they were heroes and geniuses whose glorious achievements had changed the world.

Where the pagans revered excellence, the Abrahamists put ordinariness on a pedestal. The exceptional now became "evil", as detailed at length in Nietzsche's philosophy.

Abrahamism defeated paganism because it appealed to the vanity and lust for an easy life that characterised ordinary men and women. Paganism was a "Superman" ideology and Abrahamism a "Last Man" ideology. They were polar opposites. Given that far more humans are last men than supermen, paganism didn't stand a chance.

Abrahamism has a lot in common with Reality TV. To be famous, it was once necessary to have done something worthy of fame. Now people can be famous for being famous. You no longer need to accomplish anything. You can go on a show such as *Big Brother* and become famous overnight. In paganism, to come to the attention of the gods, you had to do something exceptional. Abrahamists, on the other hand, believe that God is always watching them and concerned with their welfare. They all think they are stars in whom God *ought* to be interested. But, really, what kind of God wastes his time on mediocrities? Why would "God" have a Chosen People of ordinary Jews? – a bunch of no-mark tribespeople? The Arabs were even less significant than the Jews, so why did they get the Koran from "God".

Abrahamism is all about the crazy notion that the Creator of the Universe should care about nobodies who have done nothing of note with their lives. The average Greek pagan had zero expectation of meeting Zeus or having any kind of relationship with him. For the ordinary Greeks, what they wanted was *knowledge* of the ways of the afterlife so that they could procure the best outcome for themselves. In this sense, they were all

Gnostics. The Mystery cults provided the secret knowledge to initiates that would allow them to negotiate their way through the world of the afterlife. The idea of “faith” was absurd to the Greeks. How could belief possibly help you? Only knowledge has value.

Abrahamism defeated paganism because most people are stupid and don't care about knowledge. It's much easier to believe in some silly story or “holy” book.

The final element that guaranteed the success of Abrahamism was that it raised the stakes to the maximum. If you did what God wanted, you could join him in eternal paradise. If you didn't, you would be tortured forever in hell. Only very strong-minded people could resist these ultimate inducements and threats.

So, in summary, Abrahamism beat paganism for these reasons:

- 1) It was based on mediocrity rather than exceptionalism, so gained immediate support from the vast common herd.
- 2) It was based on a personal relationship with a God who was interested in your life rather than a set of gods who had no interest in you at all unless you were extraordinary in some way.
- 3) It was based on faith rather than knowledge, and most people have contempt for knowledge and reason, preferring emotionally compelling Mythos.
- 4) It made the reward for signing up infinitely desirable, and the penalty for opting out infinitely terrifying.

Democracy, consumerist capitalism and Abrahamism all have the same root – the infinite conceit of the herd. They are all about dumbing down, the lowest common denominator, the race for the bottom, the validation of mediocrity, contempt for reason, knowledge, hard work, talent, genius and exceptionalism.

Different Types of Creation

- 1) *Creatio ex nihilo* (creation out of nothing).
- 2) *Creatio ex materia* (creation out of matter; out of some pre-existent, eternal matter).
- 3) *Creatio ex deo* (creation out of the being of God).

To create out of nothing is to bring existence from non-existence. This is absolutely impossible, hence 1) is fundamentally false and so is Abrahamism, which rests on it, and also scientific materialism, which is extremely close to Abrahamism in this regard.

To create using existing matter involves a mind-matter dualism of exactly the sort that later confronted Descartes: how do mind and matter interact if they are two wholly different substances?

The notion of creating out of the being of God implies pantheism: everything is God. The existence of evil is as incompatible with this position as it is with the “creation from nothing” position (whereby a perfect Creator creates everything and yet is supposedly not responsible for creating evil – although given that no one else created it, how can it be explained at all?).

In fact, everything is created from mathematical minds called monads, and these contain the energy that becomes matter when processed by the mathematical spacetime filter of an inverse Fourier transform.

Existence is eternal. Existence cannot come from non-existence and cannot become non-existence. Everything that exists has always existed, and all it ever does is undergo mathematical transformation. All that exists is energy contained within autonomous energy systems called monads. Thanks to Fourier mathematics, this energy can be expressed in dimensionless (frequency) form, in which case it is mental, and also in dimensional (spacetime) form, in which case it is material.

Mathematics is what eternally exists and it contains the properties necessary to generate mind and matter. These are just two different expressions of mathematics, and are fully interlinked mathematically, so there is no substance dualism and no difficulty in explaining mind-matter interaction.

Mathematics is a system that perfectly balances to zero, thanks to positive and negative numbers cancelling, so “everything” and “nothing” are in fact mathematically exactly the same. Nothing is created from nothing. Rather, “everything” is a mathematical transformation of “nothing”. At all times, “everything”, no matter how complex it is, has a net value of “nothing”.

All of the following statements are in fact mathematically identical:

1) Nothing comes from nothing.

- 2) Everything comes from everything.
- 3) Everything comes from nothing.
- 4) Nothing comes from everything.

The Cosmic Law

Ex nihilo nihil fit: “Out of nothing comes nothing”.

You cannot get existence from non-existence. You cannot get something from absolute nothingness. There is no such thing as creation from nothing at all.

The Ancient View

The ancients accepted the existence of an eternal, primordial matter known as chaos. The creation of the world results from the actions of an eternal god or gods upon this chaos (formless matter). In other words, there are two eternal things – gods capable of imposing order and chaotic matter lacking order but capable of being ordered, at least temporarily.

In Plato’s philosophy, the Demiurge looks to the perfect Forms, and with these in mind, shapes the chaotic world of matter into an ordered cosmos reflecting (albeit as an inferior copy) the perfect world of Forms.

We could get rid of the deities and say that the ancients had a system based on a disordered raw material (chaotic matter) and a force (Mind) that could bring order to the chaos. The gods weren’t gods so much as the personification of the cosmic mental ordering force.

An argument against this model and in favour of creation from nothing arrived in the shape of the Prime Mover/First Cause doctrine. This asserted that everything has a cause apart from the first cause. This seemed to imply that matter must have a cause and this cause was mind, or God or gods. Of course, there is nothing in the First Cause argument that prevents multiple first causes. Given that the first cause has no cause, why should primordial matter and primordial mind not both be considered as uncaused first causes? Why should one be privileged over the other?

In Illuminism, mind and matter are combined into a *tertium quid* (“third thing”), which is mathematics.

Mathematics exists ontologically as an infinite number of autonomous, uncaused, uncreated, immortal, indestructible, living mathematical units

called monads (souls!). These are all first causes and they are the source of the all the matter in the universe and all the motion of that matter. It is also these that evolve into the minds that control material bodies and eventually become conscious.

Mathematics itself might be called the uncaused first cause, but it's functionally and ontologically delivered by countless monads. To put it another way, mathematics *is* the infinite collection of monads. This is the true collective, cosmic, mathematical mind – God!

Chaos

Chaos is the primordial state of matter. It's usually conceived as: 1) a disordered, formless clay that can be sculpted by mind into ordered forms, or 2) a cosmic ocean (the “waters of chaos”), or 3) the “deep” – water or darkness.

Mind

Mind is inherently ordered. If you bring together chaos and Mind, you get an ordered universe that is, however, constantly struggling against the return of chaos and disorder (entropy).

Chaos and Mind are a yin-yang system of disorder versus order, formlessness versus form.

The “creation from nothing” doctrine eliminates Chaos and has Mind originating everything, which of course suggests that matter is simply a special kind of mind, or expression or projection of mind.

Scientific Big Bang theory, insofar as it talks of the universe coming from “nothing”, is effectively a mental, not material theory, so it's extraordinary that scientists are materialists rather than idealists. Logic was never their strong point. The Big Bang is a dimensionless, mental First Cause/Prime Mover event. The only real difference between Abrahamism and scientific Big Bang theory is that the former says that God is the uncaused first cause that created everything from nothing, while the latter says, illogically, that a random fluctuation in nothing (obviously, it can't actually be nothing if it's capable of supporting random fluctuations) is the first cause that originates everything else. Science makes no attempt to explain why random fluctuations are not happening all the time, causing nothing but chaos.

Motion

The ancients thought that nothing can move by itself: motion is not self-caused. Therefore, there must be a “prime mover”, the source of all motion in the universe.

In Illuminism, the complete opposite is true. Nothing can ever be stationary. Motion is a fundamental feature of existence. Everything is moving all the time. Everything is mathematical energy and energy is expressed through unceasing, regular, mathematical motion, with everything travelling at exactly the same speed when viewed from the dimensionless perspective.

Genesis

The doctrine of *creatio ex nihilo* does not appear in the Book of Genesis. Isn't it extraordinary that something as basic as that is left unstated?

Michael, the First Jehovah's Witness

The Jehovah's Witnesses teach that Jehovah created Jesus Christ, whose heavenly form is that of Michael the Archangel.

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (LDS) teaches that Jehovah is the heavenly form of Jesus Christ and that there is also a “God the Father”.

Joseph Smith said, “Now, the word create does not mean to create out of nothing; it means to organize... God had materials to organize the world out of chaos... The pure principles of element are principles which can never be destroyed; they may be organized and reorganized, but not destroyed. They had no beginning and can have no end.”

The Bhagavad Gita says, “Material nature and the living entities should be understood to be eternal.”

In Illuminism, matter (actually energy) and life go together eternally. A life form is just an eternal energy information system, capable of subjectively experiencing information and placing a value on it.

Why does Evil Exist?

Evil exists because existence is dialectical and evolutionary (not created). If God created everything then he's responsible for everything, including evil, hence is not perfect and not good. In a dialectical system, good and evil

automatically occur together as a dialectical pair, so there's no logical contradiction about the presence of evil in the world.

The Early Jewish Soul

The Jews originally conceived of death as the departure of the breath that God originally breathed into the dust. A person did not then vanish from existence but went to the Underworld (Sheol), where everyone without exception experienced a shadowy existence devoid of knowledge or feeling. It was impossible for mortals to be admitted to heaven.

Even in the time of Jesus, the Sadducees did not subscribe to the doctrine of resurrection. They believed in the soul remaining forever in Sheol.

The Four Humours

The ancients believed that the human body was filled with four basic substances, called humours, which are in balance in a healthy person. All illnesses arose from excesses or deficits of these four humours, i.e. when the equilibrium state was lost. Such excesses or deficits could be caused by things people ate or drank, vapours they inhaled or absorbed, or substances with which their body came into contact. The four humours were linked to the four elements of fire, air, water and earth, the four qualities of hot and cold, dry and wet, the four seasons and four main organs of the body.

The four humours of Hippocratic medicine were:

- 1) black bile (ancient Greek *melan chole*)
- 2) yellow bile (*chole*)
- 3) phlegm (*phlegma*)
- 4) blood (*haima*)

These corresponded to the traditional four temperaments, i.e. everyone's temperament was dominated by one of these four bodily substances:

Blood is associated with the *Sanguine* temperament: courageous, hopeful, amorous, pleasure-seeking and sociable.

Yellow bile is associated with the *Choleric* temperament: easily angered, bad tempered, ambitious, leader-like and idealist.

Black bile is associated with the *Melancholic* temperament: despondent, sleepless, irritable, analytical and thoughtful.

Phlegm is associated with the *Phlegmatic* temperament: rational, calm, unemotional, relaxed and quiet.

Diagram of the Humours, Elements, and Qualities (courtesy of Wikipedia):

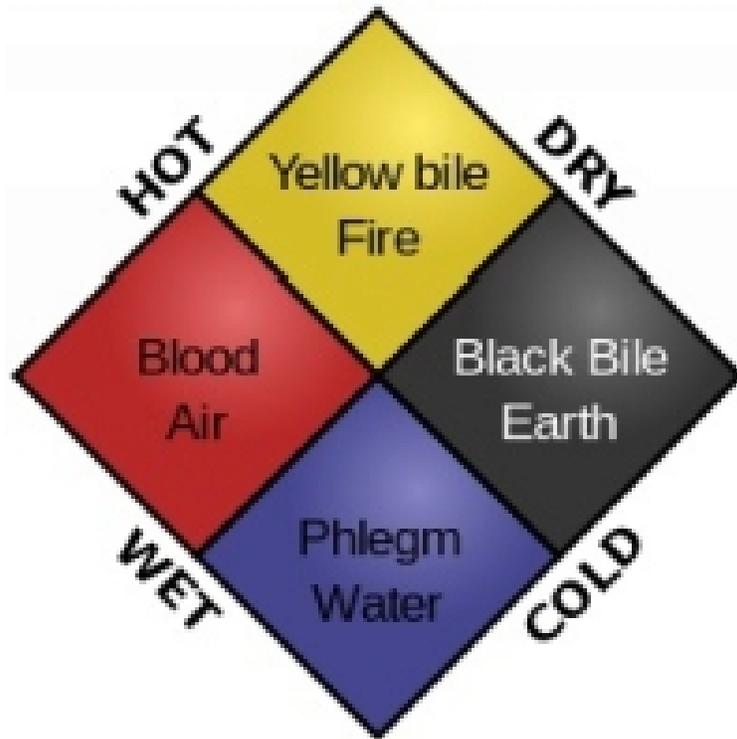


Table of the Humours and their links to the natural world

Substance	Element	Season	Qualities	Organ
Blood	Air	Spring	Hot and wet	Liver
Yellow Bile	Fire	Summer	Hot and dry	Spleen
Black Bile	Earth	Autumn	Cold and dry	Gall Bladder
Phlegm	Water	Winter	Cold and wet	Brains and lungs

There are many other classifications of temperaments and personality types, for example:

Keirsey's four "Greek" temperaments:

Dionysian: Artful

Epimethean: Dutiful

Apollonian: Soulful

Promethean: Technological

Keirsey's four temperaments:

Artisan (SP) – Dionysian: Artful.

Guardian (SJ) – Epimethean: Dutiful.

Idealist (NF) – Apollonian: Soulful.

Rationalist (NT) – Promethean: Technological.

“S” = Sensing = Concrete

“N” = iNtuition = Abstract

SP = sensing perceiving

SJ = sensing judging

NF = intuitive feeling

NT = intuitive thinking

Hippocrates' four humours:

Cheerful (blood)

Sombre (black bile)

Enthusiastic (yellow bile)

Calm (phlegm)

Galen's four temperaments:

Sanguine (blood)

Melancholic (black bile)

Choleric (yellow bile)

Phlegmatic (phlegm)

Plato's four characters:

Artistic (*iconic*)

Sensible (*pistic*)

Intuitive (*noetic*)

Reasoning (*dianoetic*)

Aristotle's four sources of happiness:

Sensual (*hedone*)

Material (*propraietari*)

Ethical (*ethikos*)

Logical (*dialogike*)

Adickes' four worldviews:

Innovative

Traditional

Doctrinaire

Skeptical

Spränger's four value attitudes:

Artistic

Economic

Religious

Theoretic

Spränger's two combinations:

“Political” = theoretic and artistic (= Logos; higher humanity)

“Social” = economic and religious (= Mythos; the herd)

Two more temperaments:

“Cooperative” = altruistic, communitarian (positive liberty; left wing)

“Pragmatic” = self-interested (selfish), individualistic (negative liberty; right wing).

Dreikurs’/Adler’s four “mistaken” goals:

Retaliation

Service

Recognition

Power

The three Dawkins’ Types:

Hawks (Power and Recognition) = right wing

Doves (Service) = centrist

Retaliators (Retaliation) = left wing

Kretschmer’s four character styles:

Manic (hypermanic)

Depressive (hypomanic)

Oversensitive (hyperesthetic)

Insensitive (anesthetic; hypoesthetic)

Fromm’s four orientations:

Exploitative

Hoarding

Receptive

Marketing

Riesman’s four types:

Other-directed (primary influence = peer group)

Tradition-directed (primary influence = ancient religious traditions)

Inner-directed (primary influence = parents)

Autonomous (primary influence = oneself)

Political Personalities:

Right wing (selfish; individualistic; the family)

Centrist (pragmatic)

Left wing (altruistic; collectivist; community)

Conservative/Traditional = right wing.

Liberal = non-interventionist (negative liberty); can be right wing (especially economically as in free-market capitalism) or left wing (as in social attitudes).

Radical = Attacking the prevailing status quo (can be the right wing attacking a left wing consensus, as in Thatcherism or Randism; or the left wing attacking a right wing consensus, as in Jacobinism or Marxism).

Prometheus and Epimetheus

In Greek mythology, Prometheus and Epimetheus were brothers. Prometheus means “foresight; fore-thinker” and Epimetheus means “hindsight; afterthinker”. Prometheus is ingenious, quick-minded and clever, Epimetheus is slow, ponderous and foolish. Prometheus is Logos and Epimetheus is Mythos.

According to Plato, the gods entrusted Epimetheus with distributing the various traits among the creatures of the world. Lacking foresight, Epimetheus found that by the time he got to humanity, there was nothing left.

Prometheus saved the day by deciding that humanity’s attributes would be intelligence, the civilizing arts and fire (which he stole from Zeus). Plato said, “Epimetheus, the being in whom thought follows production, represents nature in the sense of materialism, according to which thought comes later than thoughtless bodies and their thoughtless motions.” Epimetheus is thus the patron saint of capitalists, scientific materialists and empiricists while Prometheus is the patron saint of idealists, rationalists and mathematicians.

According to Hesiod, Epimetheus married Pandora. Wikipedia says, “When Prometheus stole fire from heaven, Zeus took vengeance by presenting Pandora to Epimetheus, Prometheus’ brother. Pandora was given a beautiful jar – with instructions not to open it under any circumstance.

Impelled by her curiosity (given to her by the gods), Pandora opened it, and all evil contained therein escaped and spread over the earth. She hastened to close the container, but the whole contents had escaped, except for one thing that lay at the bottom – the Spirit of Hope named Elpis. Pandora, deeply saddened by what she had done, feared she would have to face Zeus' wrath, since she had failed her duty; however, Zeus did not punish Pandora, because he knew this would happen.”

Epimetheus, with his lack of knowledge and intellect, is often associated with simplistic sharing, caring, and loving. He's the prototype of the modern “love and light” brigade, the “unconditional” lovers, the hippies and left wing anarchists.

Abrahamists were of the Epimethean type while Faustians were of the Promethean type. With scientists and capitalists, we saw the Rebirth of Epimethean Man.

The Illuminati are Faustians and Prometheans. Our enemies are Epimetheans.

The Dunning-Kruger Effect

“The Dunning-Kruger effect, named after David Dunning and Justin Kruger of Cornell University, occurs when incompetent people not only perform a task poorly or incompetently, but lack the competence to realize their own incompetence at a task and thus consider themselves much more competent than everyone else. Put more crudely, they're too stupid to realize they're stupid. (The inverse also applies: competent people tend to underestimate their ability compared to others.)” – Rational Wiki

The world is divided into two types: the clever and the stupid. Unfortunately, the Dunning-Kruger effect tells us that the stupid don't know they're stupid and actually think they're the clever ones.

“I See”

“I see stupid people. They don't know they're stupid.” – *Sixth Sense* parody

“I see stupid people. They think they're smart!” – Dunning-Kruger effect

“I see stupid people. They’re libertarians, anarchists, free-market capitalists, conspiracy theorists, Republicans, Jews, Christians, Muslims, hippies and anti-meritocrats.”

“I see stupid people. They know nothing at all about ontological mathematics.”

The True Sun

Erebus was the primeval god of darkness, married to Nyx (Night). Nyx drew a dark mist across the world at night, and her daughter Hemera scattered it at the start of the day. Nyx blocked the light and Hemera revealed it.

Aether was the shining, blue heaven, the bright upper air. The ancients regarded it, and not the sun, as the source of daylight (as the true sun, we might say). The sun was simply a bright object moving in the sky, a kind of regular shooting star, repeating its motion every day.

Zenith and Nadir

Olympus was the highest point in the universe (the zenith) and Tartarus the lowest point in the universe (the nadir).

The ancients conceived the sky as an overarching dome or roof of bronze, held in place (or turned on an axis) by the Titan Atlas. Without him, the sky would have fallen in on the world, immediately followed by the great waters of chaos.

The Stars of the Dead

The ancient Egyptians and Chaldeans both had a notion that the stars of the northern hemisphere were set over the realm of the living, and the stars of the southern hemisphere over the realm of the dead. The living and dead see different stars. Do the dead have a different sun and moon too? Is there a Sun of the Dead? A Moon of the Dead? Is that what werewolves look at?

Dante

For Dante, Hell was below the surface of the earth and Satan was located at the exact centre of the Earth and thus of the universe (since Earth was the centre of Creation). Dante’s Earth was spherical.

For the ancients, the Earth was flat and had a sky dome above and a great domed pit below. It was this pit that was gradually conceived as hell. Initially, it was simply an “Underworld”, a world under ours reserved for the dead, just as the sky was a world above ours, reserved for the gods.

Many ancient cultures, such as the Sumerians and Babylonians, believed that the sun passed through gates in the West each night and entered the Underworld. There, in the dark hours, it served as the judge of the underworld. It then travelled through the Underworld and exited through gates in the East to rise again for the dawn.

The ancients had to find something for the sun to do while it was out of sight in the Underworld. Any system that has the sun hidden or occupied during the dark hours is based on a flat earth theory.

Any system in which the sun can be stopped, as in the Bible, also implies a flat Earth.

For the Greeks, the sun didn’t go into the Underworld but into a “cup” (probably a boat) when it reached the western gates. Then it was ferried round the northern section of the circular River Oceanus and arrived back in time to exit the eastern gates and bring the dawn.

For the Greeks, Night (Nyx) and Day (Nyx’s daughter Hemera) “draw near and greet one another as they pass the great threshold of bronze: and while the one is about to go down into the house, the other comes out at the door.”

The threshold of bronze is the bronze gateway separating the world from the Underworld.

The Houses

The House of Night

The House of Day

The House of the Moon

The House of the Sun

The House of the Stars

The House of Dreams

The House of the Dead

The House of the Living

The House of the Gods

The House of the Mortals

No Alien Visitations

Several speculative writers have claimed that the ancients were visited by powerful aliens in spaceships and called them “gods”. What’s for sure is that no ancient cultures believed in aliens from other worlds. They all believed in a very small, contained universe, with only chaos outside. Our cosmos was hermetically sealed, with an upper dome of bronze, iron, or tin, and a matching lower dome of bronze, clay or rock. No one from outside the cosmos could have entered it. Since all of the ancients believed in gods in the sky, it’s not at all surprising that they believed in chariots coming down from the sky. These were simply the celestial versions of commonplace terrestrial chariots. They were not spaceships!

In essence, a group of clever fiction writers have converted ancient tales of powerful gods coming down to the mortal earth from the heavens above – something wholly consistent with all ancient religions – into tales of astronauts and aliens arriving in UFOs and having their visits recorded by the ancients.

If any aliens had visited the earth and taught the people anything, the beliefs of the ancients would have been radically different, and their cosmology would have been unrecognisable. Instead, it was only in the sixteenth century that some Christians began to suspect that Earth wasn’t the centre of the universe, and that the sun didn’t move.

People such as Zecharia Sitchin talk absolute garbage that reflects staggering ignorance of ancient mythology and cosmology and shamelessly imposes modern science fiction ideas in order to part moronic conspiracy theorists from their money.

No aliens came down and genetically engineered humanity.

Conspiracy theorists such as David Icke are highly dependent on “alien visitation” ideas. Icke’s defining notion of the Illuminati as pan-dimensional, shape-shifting alien reptilians is a classic of the genre. And 100% false.

Falling Stars

Many ancients imagined stars being studded to the roof of heaven (the bronze firmament), and it was easy to imagine some of these stars falling off, thus becoming shooting stars.

Many ancients were also terrified of an apocalyptic collapse of the sky dome, inevitably followed by a catastrophic Flood of the waters of chaos, a fear echoed in many ancient writings and myths.

It was also easy to imagine the earth and sky being replaced by a “new heaven” and “new earth” – a theme loudly proclaimed in the Book of Revelation.

21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Above the Dome

In medieval religious art, the firmament was typically depicted as a crystal dome above which was the throne of God, from where he looked down on his Creation. He was invariably surrounded by angels. The wicked were also invariably shown in a great pit of fire below the earth.

The domes of mosques, temples and basilicas reflect this ancient notion of the dome of the sky.

Genesis

The Beginning

1: In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

There is no assertion that God created them out of “nothing”.

2: Now the earth was formless and empty, darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the waters.

We are told that the “deep” exists, that it has a surface and that a thing called darkness was over it. The deep is then referred to as “waters”. This is a reference to the primordial waters of chaos that are either co-eternal with God or actually precede him (and create him). Therefore, God did not make everything from nothing. That’s a lie.

3: And God said, “Let there be light,” and there was light.

This is a statement that God made all the photons of existence. That’s impossible. Photons are eternal. They have no Creator.

4: God saw that the light was good, and he separated the light from the darkness.

This is a statement that God made night and day. Absurd!

5: God called the light “day,” and the darkness he called “night.” And there was evening, and there was morning—the first day.

Note that there is no reference to the sun, and yet we already have daylight. This reflects the ancient theory that light existed separately from the sun. This is of course scientifically refuted.

6: And God said, “Let there be a vault between the waters to separate water from water.”

This is the ancient belief that God (or gods) created a sky dome in the midst of the waters of chaos.

7: So God made the vault and separated the water under the vault from the water above it. And it was so.

Abrahamic “cosmology” is based on a vaulted dome being inserted in the middle of a cosmic ocean, separating the waters “below” from those “above”. This view has been 100% refuted by science and is pure lies and nonsense.

8: God called the vault “sky.” And there was evening, and there was morning—the second day.

Bizarrely, God created light (on day one) even before there was a sky to hold the light. There is still no mention of the sun.

9: And God said, “Let the water under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear.” And it was so.

God now creates the flat earth, beneath the sky dome. This is exactly the same story told in all ancient cultures.

10: God called the dry ground “land,” and the gathered waters he called “seas.” And God saw that it was good.

So, God gathers together some water to make the seas, leaving the vacated space as dry land.

11: Then God said, “Let the land produce vegetation: seed-bearing plants and trees on the land that bear fruit with seed in it, according to their various kinds.” And it was so.

What happened to billions of years of planetary evolution?

12: The land produced vegetation: plants bearing seed according to their kinds and trees bearing fruit with seed in it according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good.

God personally made all the vegetation, allegedly. There’s no evolution!

13: And there was evening, and there was morning—the third day.

Oops, still no sun.

14: And God said, “Let there be lights in the vault of the sky to separate the day from the night, and let them serve as signs to mark sacred times, and days and years.”

This is a reference to the stars, planets, sun and moon. Note that they are all within the vault of the sky. There’s no infinite space and no suggestion of countless stars, planets and galaxies.

15: and let them be lights in the vault of the sky to give light on the earth.” And it was so.

Note that all of this light is intended for earth and its people, and has no purpose otherwise.

16: God made two great lights—the greater light to govern the day and the lesser light to govern the night. He also made the stars.

The greater light is the sun and the lesser light is the moon. This reflects the fallacy that the moon is a light source rather than something that reflects sunlight.

17: God set them in the vault of the sky to give light on the earth.

This view is completely geocentric: the earth is stationary and at the centre of the cosmos.

18: to govern the day and the night, and to separate light from darkness. And God saw that it was good.

Recall that night and day were created on Day One, even before the sun was in the sky. How is that possible? It's a blatant error. Moreover, if night and day existed prior to the sun, moon, planets and stars, why are these required at all?

19: And there was evening, and there was morning—the fourth day.

But we were previously told that evening and morning occurred on Day One!

20: And God said, “Let the water teem with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the vault of the sky.”

What about evolution and species extinction? How can God-created species become extinct?

21: So God created the great creatures of the sea and every living thing with which the water teems and that moves about in it, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

Anti-Darwinism. Anti-Evolution.

22: God blessed them and said, “Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the water in the seas, and let the birds increase on the earth.”

Anti-Darwinism. Anti-Evolution.

23: And there was evening, and there was morning—the fifth day.

How long are these days? There's no indication that they represent cosmological ages, as apologists for this nonsense maintain. In fact, they're exactly the same as normal earth days, with 24 hours.

24: And God said, “Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: the livestock, the creatures that move along the ground, and the wild animals, each according to its kind.” And it was so.

So, God designed every creature on earth. He's solely responsible for all the design flaws and all the extinctions.

25: God made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move along the ground according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good.

Anti-Darwinism. Anti-Evolution.

26: Then God said, “Let us make mankind in our image, in our likeness, so that they may rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky, over the livestock and all the wild animals, and over all the creatures that move along the ground.”

The ancients believed that gods and men were similar in appearance. If God is abstract and immaterial, how can human beings resemble him? God is not an incarnate being; human beings are!

27: So God created mankind in his own image, in the image of God he created them; male and female he created them.

How can men and women be in the image of a sexless, non-physical deity? It would make much more sense for there to be two physical gods, one male and one female. How can an asexual monotheistic God give rise to sexual human beings? God knows nothing about sex.

28: God blessed them and said to them, “Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky and over every living creature that moves on the ground.”

Humanity has divine authority to “subdue” the world!

29-31: Then God said, “I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds in the sky and all the creatures that move along the ground—everything that has the breath of life in it—I give every green plant for food.” And it was so. God saw all that he had made, and it was very good. And there was evening, and there was morning—the sixth day.

And then God “rested”. Poor little soul!

The Bible is nonsense from the outset. It’s false from its opening words. This drivel has been refuted in every conceivable way. No intelligent person in the 21st century could conceivably be an Abrahamist.

It’s only because people never actually read the Bible, never study it line by line, and have no concept of ancient religion and mythology that they still take it seriously. The Bible is for ignoramuses.

The Koran

The Koran, exactly like the Bible from which it’s completely plagiarised, subscribes to the flat earth notion of the sun disappearing into the underworld and then rising again.

Quran 18:86 – Till, when he (the traveller Zul-qarnain) reached the setting-place of the Sun, he found it going down into a muddy spring...

Quran 18:90 – Till, when he reached the rising-place of the Sun, he found it rising on a people for whom We had appointed no shelter from it.

Quran 36:38 – And the sun runneth on unto a resting place for him. That is the measuring of the Mighty, the Wise.

Quran 36:39 – And for the moon We have appointed mansions till she return like an old shrivelled palm leaf.

Quran 36:40 – It is not for Sun to overtake the moon, nor doth the night outstrip the day. They float each in an orbit.

This is all anti-scientific nonsense and idiocy. Is Allah retarded? Are 1.5 billion Muslims retarded? How can they believe these lies?

Muslims are hopeless when it comes to reason, but they’re experts at becoming emotionally hysterical and threatening to behead everyone who dares to criticize their stupid Koran. Hesiod’s *Theogony* contains as much

“truth” as the Koran, i.e. none at all. They are both mythologies. They have nothing to do with truth or reality.

It’s easy to see that the cosmology of the Bible and Koran is exactly the same as that of the ancient Sumerians, Egyptians, Canaanites, Babylonians and Greeks. This is exactly what you would expect from an ancient mythology, but not from something purporting to be the infallible truth of reality.

The “holy” texts of Abrahamism have been scientifically refuted. That’s a fact. These books are unquestionably false, and written by madmen and liars. Only fools go on believing in false prophets.

The Koran and the Sky Canopy

Quran 21:32 – And We have made the sky a roof withheld (from them). Yet they turn away from its portents.

Quran 31:10 – He hath created the heavens (Skies) without supports (pillars) that ye can see, and hath cast into the earth firm Mountains/Hills, so that it quake not with you; and He hath dispersed...

Quran 2:22 – Who has made the earth your couch, And the heavens (Sky) your canopy?

The Koran and Stars

Quran 67:5 – And We have (from of old) adorned the lowest heaven (sky) with lamps, and We have made such (Lamps as) missiles to drive away Satans...

Quran 37:6-8 – We have indeed decorated the lower heaven (sky) with beauty (in) the stars, (for beauty) and for guard against all obstinate rebellious Satans. So they should not strain their ears in the direction of the Exalted Assembly but be cast away from every side.

The Koran and When the Sky Falls In

Quran 78:19 – And the heavens (sky) Shall be broken (opened) as if there were doors opens...

Quran 82:1 – When the Sky is cleft asunder.

Quran 69:16 – And the sky will be Rent asunder, for it will That day be flimsy (soft).

Quran 81:2 – When the stars fall, losing their lustre.

The Koran and the Flat Earth

Quran 15:19 – And the earth We have spread out (like a carpet); set thereon Mountains firm and immovable...

Quran 78:6-7 – Have We not made the earth as a wide expanse, And the mountains as pegs (anchor)?

Note that there is no mention of the earth as any kind of sphere.

Islamic “Tolerance”?

Quran 02:256 – There is no Compulsion in religion....

So far, so good! But then...

Quran 47:4 – When you meet the unbelievers in the Jihad strike off their heads...

Quran 9:5 – Then, when the sacred months have passed, slay the idolators wherever ye find them and take them captive, and besiege them and prepare for them each ambush....

Quran 2:191 – And slay (kill) them wherever ye catch them, and turn them out from where they have turned you out such is the reward of those who suppress faith.

Oh dear!

The Koran is perhaps the oddest book in the whole of history. It has no chronology and no chapters. It's entirely plagiarised from the Jewish Bible and Christian New Testament. It's extremely badly written, exactly as you would expect of something dictated by an illiterate Arab tribesman with no education at all.

The Koran reflects an ancient Mythological understanding of reality. It's 100% scientifically false. It's full of contradictions, errors, inconsistencies and absurdities. The grammar is exceptionally poor.

The meaning is consistently unclear and ambiguous. When it comes to Muslims, it seems that you can fool all of them all of the time. It's easy to

fool those who are eager to be fooled and generationally brainwashed to be fooled as a core part of their identity.

The Rising Place of the Sun in the Koran

“A peculiar aspect of the story of Dhul-Qarnayn [Alexander the Great], in the Qur’an, is that it describes Dhul-Qarnayn travelling to ‘the rising place of the Sun’ and the ‘setting place of the Sun,’ where the Sun sets into a murky (or boiling) spring of water (or mud). Dhul-Qarnayn also finds a people living by the ‘rising place of the Sun,’ and finds that these people somehow have ‘no shelter.’

“In his commentary of the Qur’an, Ibn Kathir (1301–1373 AD) explains that verse 18:89 is referring to the furthest point that could be travelled west:

(Until, when he reached the setting place of the sun,) means, he followed a route until he reached the furthest point that could be reached in the direction of the sun’s setting, which is the west of the earth. As for the idea of his reaching the place in the sky where the sun sets, this is something impossible, and the tales told by storytellers that he travelled so far to the west that the sun set behind him are not true at all. Most of these stories come from the myths of the People of the Book [Jews and Christians] and the fabrications and lies of their heretics.

“In this commentary Ibn Kathir differentiates between the end of the (presumably flat) Earth and the supposed ‘place in the sky’ where the sun sets (the ‘resting place’ of the sun. Ibn Kathir contends that Dhul-Qarnayn did reach the farthest place that could be travelled west but not the ‘resting place’ of the sun and he goes on to mention that the People of the Book (Jews and Christians) tell myths about Dhul-Qarnayn travelling so far beyond the end of the Earth that the sun was ‘behind him.’ This shows that Ibn Kathir was aware of the Christian legends and it suggests that Ibn Kathir considered Christian myths about Alexander to be referring to the same figure as the Dhul-Qarnayn mentioned in the Qur’an.

“A similar theme is elaborated upon in several places in the Islamic hadith literature, in Sahih al-Bukhari and Sahih Muslim:

It is narrated ... that the Messenger of Allah one day said: Do you know where the sun goes? They replied: Allah and His Apostle know best. He (the Holy Prophet) observed: Verily it (the sun) glides till it reaches its

resting place under the Throne [of Allah]. Then it falls prostrate and remains there until it is asked: Rise up and go to the place whence you came, and it goes back and continues emerging out from its rising place...

“The setting place of the sun is also commented on by Al-Tabari (838-923 AD) and Al-Qurtubi (1214 – 1273 AD) and, like Ibn Kathir, they showed some reservations towards the literal idea of the sun setting in a muddy spring but held to the basic theme of Dhul-Qarnayn reaching the ends of the Earth. The later Islamic scholar Imam al-Suyuti (1445-1505 AD) also maintained that the Earth is flat.

“That the Earth must be spherical was known since at least the time of Pythagoras (570-495 BC), but this knowledge did not reach ancient folklore such as the Alexander romance where Alexander travels to the ends of a flat Earth. It is notable that, unlike the Babylonians, Greeks, and Indians, the pre-Islamic Arabs had no scientific astronomy. Their knowledge of astronomy was limited to measuring time based on empirical observations of the ‘rising and setting’ of the sun, moon, and particular stars. This area of astronomical study was known as anwa and continued to be developed after Islamization by the Arabs. Astronomy in medieval Islam began in the 8th century and the first major Muslim work of astronomy was Zij al-Sindh written in 830 by al-Khwarizmi. The work is significant as it introduced the Ptolemaic system into Islamic sciences (the Ptolemaic system was ultimately replaced by the Copernican system during the Scientific Revolution in Europe).” – Wikipedia

Note that Islamic “science” hadn’t even got as far as Ptolemaic astronomy until long after the death of Allah’s “infallible” prophet (who knew only of the Biblical flat earth cosmology – he had no “divine” insights whatsoever).

The Rising Place of the Sun in the Alexander Legends

“An almost identical discourse regarding the rising place of the Sun is found in the Christian legends concerning Alexander the Great. The Christian legend about Alexander explains that when the Sun sets into the fetid sea, it enters into heaven and immediately bows down in obedience to God. Alexander travels to the end of the flat Earth to witness this spectacle. The legend explained that ‘the old, wise men’ told Alexander about the sea in which the Sun rises from the west and in which the Sun sets in the east.

The waters of this sea were imagined as being intensely hot from the heat of the Sun when it rose from the waters. Upon hearing about this place, Alexander sets out to the end of the flat Earth and witnesses the Sun rising from the fetid sea. At this place, where the Sun rises out of a terrible sea, Alexander finds a people who have no shelter from the Sun which is literally rising out of an intensely hot sea:

The place of his [the Sun's] rising is over the sea, and the people who dwell there, when he is about to rise, flee away and hide themselves in the sea, that they be not burnt by his rays; and he passes through the midst of heaven to the place where he enters the window of heaven; and wherever he passes there are terrible mountains, and those who dwell there have caves hollowed out in the rocks, and as soon as they see the Sun passing [over them], men and birds flee away from before him and hide in the caves ... And when the Sun enters the window of heaven, he [it] straight away bows down and makes obeisance before God his Creator; and he travels and descends the whole night through the heavens, until at length he finds himself where he [the Sun] rises ... So the whole camp mounted, and Alexander and his troops went up between the fetid sea and the bright sea to the place where the Sun enters the window of heaven; for the Sun is the servant of the Lord, and neither by night nor by day does he cease from his travelling.

“The Christian legend is much more detailed than the Qur’an’s version and elaborates at length about the cosmology of the Earth that is implied by the story:

He [Alexander] said to them [the nobles]: ‘This thought has arisen in my mind, and I am wondering what is the extent of the earth, and how high the heavens are ... and upon what the heavens are fixed ... Now this I desire to go and see, upon what the heavens rest, and what surrounds all creation.’ The nobles answered and said to the king, ... “As to the thing, my lord, which thy majesty desires to go and see, namely, upon what the heavens rest, and what surrounds the earth, the terrible seas which surround the world will not give thee a passage; because there are eleven bright seas, on which the ships of men sail, and beyond these there is about ten miles of dry land, and beyond these ten miles there is the foetid sea, Okeyanos (the Ocean), which surrounds all creation. Men are not able to come near to this

foetid sea ... Its waters are like poison and if men swim therein, they die at once.”

“This ancient motif of a legendary figure travelling to the end of Earth is also found in the Epic of Gilgamesh, which can be dated to c. 2000 BC, making it one of the earliest known works of literary writing. In the epic poem, in tablet nine, Gilgamesh sets out on a quest for the Water of Life to seek immortality. Gilgamesh travels far to the east, to the mountain passes at the ends of the earth where he grapples and slays monstrous mountain lions, bears and others. Eventually he comes to the twin peaks of Mount Mashu at the end of the earth, from where the sun rises from the other world, the gate of which is guarded by two terrible scorpion-beings. They allow him to proceed through the gate after Gilgamesh convinces them to let him pass, stating his divinity and desperation, and he travels through the dark tunnel where the sun travels every night. Just before the sun is about to catch up with him, and with the North Wind and ice lashing him, he reaches the end. The world at the end of the tunnel is a bright wonderland full of trees with leaves of jewels. The 17th chapter of the apocryphal Book of Enoch describes a journey to the far west where the fire of the west receives every setting of the sun and a river of fire empties into the great western sea. Chapters 72-80 describe the risings and settings of the sun through 12 portals of heaven in the east and west. The myth of a flat Earth surrounded by an Ocean into which the sun sets is also found in the Iliad, the famous epic poem written by Homer and dated to c. 900 BC. The story of creation in the Hebrew Bible, in Genesis 1:10, (dated c. 900-550 BC) is also considered by scholars to be describing a flat Earth surrounded by a sea.

“The ancient Greek historian Herodotus (484–425 BC) also gave an account of the eastern ‘end of the Earth,’ in his descriptions of India. He reported that in India the sun’s heat is extremely intense in the morning, instead of noon being the hottest time of day. It has been argued that he based this on his belief that since India is located at the extreme east of a flat Earth, it would only be logical if the morning were unbearably hot due to the sun’s proximity.” – Wikipedia

“The mind of a bigot is like the pupil of the eye; the more light you pour upon it, the more it will contract.” – Oliver Wendell Holmes

All Abrahamists are blind! The more you try to enlighten them, the blinder they become.

Evil Islam

“I will never regret obeying the command of Allah. That is all I can say. I’m a mujahid, I’m a soldier, I’m doing what Allah commands me to do. I can’t do anything else.” – Michael Adebolajo aka Mujaahid Abu Hamza, murderer of British soldier Lee Rigby in the streets of London

This is the voice of the authentic submissive slave, the human puppet controlled by a mad prophet who died almost 1400 years ago. We require the Final Solution to the mental illness of these people. They are beasts – dogs and pigs in human form. “Allah” didn’t command Adebolajo to do anything.

“Al-Qaeda I consider to be Mujahideen. I love them, they’re my brothers. I have never met them. I consider them my brothers in Islam. ... I’m a soldier of Allah.” – Michael Adebolajo

“My religion is everything. ... When I came to Islam I realised that... real success is not just what you can acquire, but really is if you make it to paradise, because then you can relax.”

Adebolajo is not motivated by being “good”, but purely by making it to “paradise” (and avoiding hell). That’s why Islam is so evil. If Satan offered paradise, Adebolajo would worship Satan. Of course, Allah *is* Satan!

Adebolajo is a married man with six children, including a baby who was only four days old on the day of the murder. What kind of father is this monster? God save us from these Devil worshippers. Actually, we’ll save ourselves. Unlike pathetic, moronic Adebolajo, we don’t need stupid, evil “gods”.

The Retaliation Game

“An extension of the Hawk-Dove game, with the additional strategy available of fighting conventionally and escalating only if the adversary escalates: a Retaliator normally plays Dove but responds to a Hawk opponent by playing Hawk. The game was introduced in 1973 by the English biologist John Maynard Smith (1920–2004) and the US physicist and chemist George R. Price (1922–75), who showed that the evolutionarily

stable strategy is Retaliator.” – Hawk-Dove-Retaliator game in *A Dictionary of Psychology*

Hawks initiate fights. Doves never fight. Retaliators never initiate a fight, but always fight back. Retaliators are doves when with doves but react as hawks to hawk aggression.

The aim of society must be to eliminate hawk behaviour. Society should be established along retaliatory lines. The Constitution should identify all modes of hawk behaviour and take steps to eradicate them. Only then can we have rational peace and general prosperity.

Free-market capitalism is a hawk ideology. Social capitalism is a retaliator ideology (retaliating against the excessive disparities and inequalities of capitalism).

Rule by oligarchic elites (which is supported by modern capitalist democracy) is hawkish. Meritocracy is retaliatory (retaliating against inheritance, privilege, nepotism and cronyism).

Doves are natural submissives and slaves.

Hawks are natural dominants and masters.

Retaliators are neither submissive nor dominant (or are dominant *introverts*), neither slaves nor masters.

The Hegelian dialectic ultimately leads to the abolition of slaves and masters and the rise of rationalist retaliators. We should all be willing to fight aggressors, but we ourselves should never initiate aggression (unless to pre-empt a hawk offensive). All decent people should retaliate against Abrahamism since it's an intolerant hawk ideology that uses terrorism in word and deed to intimidate those who do not agree with it. That cannot be tolerated by any retaliator.

Abrahamists always consider themselves doves, and Abrahamism has been classed as a slave morality, yet what Abrahamism does is make ordinary people into fanatical, aggressive, intolerant maniacs, i.e. hawks. Abrahamism is a slave morality that allies itself with the ultimate master and dominant – the Devil.

If the New Testament is dovish, what's it doing next to the ultimate hawk Bible: the Old Testament? As for the Koran, it ditches the New Testament entirely and rewrites the Jewish Bible for Arabs (the Arab Ishmael replaces the Jew Isaac).

Gates In and Out

Heaven and Hell have entrances only and no exits. Purgatory has an entrance and one exit (to heaven).

Purgatory = God's prison, where a full pardon and release will come one day.

Hell = God's infernal prison where no one is ever pardoned, no one is ever released and no one ever leaves.

Heaven = God's celestial prison where no one is ever pardoned, no one is ever released and no one ever leaves.

Who would want to be stuck in heaven forever? After a year, it would be an intolerable prison.

Scare the Life Out of 'Em

The greatest business of all is the drugs business. Addicts will do *anything* to get their fix. They will become criminals. They will even kill.

Sex is the next best business. Then comes religion.

The pre-Reformation Catholic Church fed on the fears of the faithful to make itself a fortune. Since most medieval Catholics didn't think they were wicked enough to go to hell or good enough to go to heaven, that meant they were heading for penal servitude of undetermined duration in Purgatory.

The Catholic Church offered, for a price, the chance to buy indulgences – partial Church pardons that allowed time spent in Purgatory to be reduced by anything from forty days to forty thousand years, or even to no time at all if you had received a plenary Indulgence (which was offered to Crusaders).

Pleasure, Sex and Fear – the roots of all profitable business.

Body and Soul

Catholic philosophy reflects an extreme tension between the rationalism of Plato, reflected by Saint Augustine, and the empiricism of Aristotle, reflected by Saint Thomas Aquinas.

Platonism celebrates the soul and downgrades the body almost to the point of being evil and imprisoning and corrupting the soul. The aim of

Plato's philosophy is to free the immaterial soul from the material body.

Aristotelianism, on the other hand, celebrates the union of body and soul and says they are indispensable to each other.

Plato maintained that a person was most himself when he shed his body. Aristotle said a person is not a person without his body.

Plato's ideas easily lend themselves to the concept of reincarnation. Our soul is the essential thing, and the body a mere vehicle for it. Any body will serve and ideally there should be no body at all, a state we can achieve when we become enlightened.

Aristotle's ideas easily lend themselves to the doctrine of resurrection. The union of our body and soul is the essential thing. We cannot be our essential self if we have any body other than the one we have right now.

This is a manifestly false position given that our body is changing all the time thanks to ageing – there is simply no definable, enduring body. Moreover, if someone had his limbs amputated, no one would say that his essential self had gone. Physicality is “accidental” not primary. Thomas Aquinas argued relentlessly for Aristotle's position, however, and Aquinas is the main philosopher of Catholicism.

Aristotle's philosophy is all about the sensible world, in which the union of body and soul operates. Plato's philosophy is all about the intelligible world, in which the soul alone operates and there is no sensory, material component.

For Plato, the soul is reason and is immortal. For Aristotle, the soul is intertwined with the body, hence is mortal. In Aristotle's system (but not that of Thomas Aquinas), the only immortal part of the soul is reason (nous) and belongs not to us at all but to God (matterless form).

So, Plato believed in individual rational souls while Aristotle believed in a single cosmic rational soul (that of God). Aquinas sought to defend the doctrine of individual rational souls attached to unique bodies that could be resurrected after death.

Illuminism agrees with Plato. There are countless individual rational souls (mathematical monads). These are inherently immaterial.

If you revere the mind and regard it as primary, you will be a Platonist and mathematician. If you revere the body and the senses (as scientists do), you are in the camp of Aristotle, Aquinas and science.

Incarnation

“As compared with a Jew, a Muslim, a Buddhist, a Deist, or most obvious alternatives, a Christian means a man who believes that deity or sanctity has attached itself to matter or entered the world of the senses.” – G K Chesterton

Christian Gnostics absolutely refused to accept that Jesus Christ had a physical body. They said he was a spiritual messenger from the True God and only appeared to have a body. Hence, he didn't die on the cross, and wasn't resurrected. The Gnostics were reincarnationists not resurrectionists, thus showing that it was historically possible to be Christian without believing in any raising of the dead. Gnostic Christianity is much closer to Eastern religion. Had Gnosticism triumphed, there would be a far greater understanding between West and East, and the modern world would be radically different.

Dominicans and Franciscans

The Dominican Order was a brotherhood of philosopher-monks who fought heresy and led the Inquisition. The Franciscans were a brotherhood of poets and nature lovers. We might say that the Dominicans were Platonists while the Franciscans were in the Aristotelian camp. Everyone on earth is fundamentally Dominican or Franciscan, Logos or Mythos, rational or sensory.

“It is an old story that, while we may need somebody like Dominic to convert the heathen to Christianity, we are in even greater need of somebody like Francis, to convert the Christians to Christianity.” – G K Chesterton

No, we're in need of people to convert Christians to rationalism.

The Man and the Doctor

The International Man

The Global Man

The Citizen of the World

The Universal Doctor

The Angelic Doctor

The Antichrist

The Antichrist is depicted as the identical double of Jesus Christ, so convincing and persuasive that many believe he *is* Jesus Christ. Come to think of it, how are you supposed to tell the difference if God (Jesus Christ) is the sort of person who orders fathers to kill their own children? Doesn't that sound exactly like something the Antichrist would order?

If the Devil is the “ape of God”, the imitator of God, the God impostor, how can you actually tell him apart from God? What criteria would you use? What criteria do Abrahamists use to decide whether Jehovah, Jesus Christ or Allah is God? Belief is no criterion at all, which is why there are countless different versions of Abrahamism.

The Double Mind of Man

“Siger of Brabant said this: the Church must be right ideologically, but she can be wrong scientifically. There are two truths; the truth of the supernatural world, and the truth of the natural world, which contradicts the supernatural world. While we are being naturalists, we can suppose that Christianity is all nonsense; but then, when we remember that we are Christians, we must admit that Christianity is true even if it is nonsense. In other words, Siger of Brabant split the human head in two, like the blow in an old legend of battle; and declared that a man has two minds, with one of which he must entirely believe and with the other may utterly disbelieve.” – G K Chesterton

Siger of Brabant thus beat George Orwell to the draw when it came to the concept of doublethink: holding two contradictory beliefs and agreeing with both of them simultaneously. Siger also anticipates another struggle: that between truths of reason and truths of fact. The latter are the truths of the sensible world and the former are those of the intelligible world, which contradict those of the sensible, scientific world (you cannot accept both). Rationalists must reject all the “truths” of empiricism. The sensible world is compatible with the intelligible world only if the central tenets of empiricism are rejected and it's acknowledged that there's an unobservable, noumenal world underpinning the observable, phenomenal world.

“The scientific facts, which were supposed to contradict the Faith in the nineteenth century, are nearly all of them regarded as unscientific fictions in

the twentieth century. Even the materialists have fled from materialism; and those who lectured us about determinism in psychology are already talking about indeterminism in matter.” – G K Chesterton

No one should ever forget that what science says is true today it frequently says is false tomorrow. How can you go from a 100% deterministic science (the classical physics of the nineteenth century) to a 100% indeterministic science (the Copenhagen version of quantum mechanics of the twentieth century) and continue to consider that your subject is sane, rational and reliable? It would be the equivalent of Abrahamists proclaiming that they worship God in one century and the Devil in the next without any contradiction.

How can science have any rational expectation that tomorrow it will not reach entirely different conclusions? After all, it has done so countless times before.

Mathematics, of course, never suffers from these problems. It's eternally true and free of contradiction. Unlike science, it's never about *doxa* – mere opinion.

“Behold our refutation of the error. It is not based on documents of faith, but on the reasons and statements of the philosophers themselves. If then anyone there be who, boastfully taking pride in his supposed wisdom, wishes to challenge what we have written, let him not do it in some corner nor before children who are powerless to decide on such difficult matters. Let him reply openly if he dare. He shall find me then confronting him, and not only my negligible self, but many another whose study is truth. We shall do battle with his errors or bring a cure to his ignorance.” – Thomas Aquinas

The Schoolmen

The great Catholic philosophers of the Scholastic tradition were: Anselm of Canterbury, Peter Abelard, Albertus Magnus, Duns Scotus, William of Ockham, Bonaventure and Thomas Aquinas. No Protestant theologians ever achieved the same heights. Protestantism, with its emphasis on silly Jewish Scriptures and its rejection of Greek philosophy, is essentially an infantile, irrational belief system comparable with Judaism and Islam.

Peter Abelard

“The general importance of Abélard lies in his having fixed more decisively than anyone before him the scholastic manner of philosophizing, with the object of giving a formally rational expression to received ecclesiastical doctrine. ...

“He helped to establish the ascendancy of the philosophical authority of Aristotle which became firmly established in the half-century after his death. It was at this time that the completed Organon, and gradually all the other works of the Greek thinker, first came to be available in the schools. Before his time, Plato’s authority was the basis for the prevailing Realism.

...

“Pope Innocent III accepted Abélard’s doctrine of Limbo, which amended Augustine of Hippo’s doctrine of Original Sin. The Vatican accepted the view that unbaptized babies did not, as at first believed, go straight to Hell but to a special area of Limbo (‘limbus infantium’). They would therefore feel no pain and remain in a state of natural bliss. Supernatural bliss, however, is not available to unbaptized children because they cannot experience the beatific vision.” – Wikipedia

Thomistic Psychology

An excellent introduction to Thomistic thought is provided by Joseph M. Magee, Ph.D. at:

<http://www.aquinasonline.com/Topics/soul.html>

“The Aristotelian/Thomistic account of the soul is part and parcel of Natural Philosophy. It makes use, therefore, of the notions of matter and form, potency and act. Aristotle defines the soul as the act of a natural body with the capacity for life; and as the first act of a natural organic body. Soul is thus the formal cause of the animal, the efficient cause of its motions, as well as its final cause. The body cannot be the principle that accounts for life, since a body, when deprived of life, is still a body, but not alive. The body is matter to the soul, and soul is form or act to the potentiality of the body. Moreover, the matter, i.e. the constituents that make up the body, are constantly changing while the animal persists. The animal’s form or functional organization, i.e. organization of material parts by which an

animal accomplishes its vital functions, remains the same. This form is the animal's soul.

“There is a hierarchy of vital functions, and thus of different kinds of souls. First of all, there is the vegetative soul which accounts for the functions of nutrition and reproduction. Plants have only this kind of soul. Next, there is the sensitive soul, by which higher animals perceive and respond to their environment. This kind of soul, for some animals, also includes the power of local motion. Finally, there is the rational soul, by which humans are able to use speech and have abstract thoughts. In all of the higher kinds of organisms, the functions that were performed by lower kinds of souls are performed by the higher. Thus, there is only one soul in any particular animal even though it has the same vegetative capacities as plants. The vegetative functions, which are performed by a plant's soul without sensitive functions, are also performed by the sensitive soul. Likewise, the rational soul is the principle also of sensitive and vegetative functions of human beings. Thus there is a hierarchy of souls and of vital functions, such that the higher souls subsume the lower, but the lower vital functions are necessary for there to be higher ones. The higher are never found without the lower, but the lower are found without the higher. Moreover, there is an interaction between the capacities that characterize higher and lower souls: a lion uses sight to find food, and moves toward the lamb it spies, which it then eats and digests so that it may chase other prey.”

Aristotelian Anti-Dualism

“Aristotle, thus, opposes Platonic or Cartesian dualism. Body and soul together make up one substance. A major problem that Aristotle and Aquinas see with dualism is that it cannot explain why the soul, if it is essentially different from and superior to the body, should be united to the body. For Aristotle and Aquinas, however, it is for the good of the soul (or rather, it is for the good of the composite which has its vital activities in virtue of its soul) that the soul is united to the body; a body is necessary for a soul to exercise all vital capacities, since (almost) all vital functions are the functions of body and soul together. The sensitive soul requires a body, since the acts of sensation, of seeing, for example, require bodily organs. Similarly, the act of intellection, which is proper to humans alone, requires sensation, and sensation in turn requires a body. Thus, if human beings are to exercise their proper functions, they necessarily must have a body.

“Aquinas, interestingly, appeals to personal experience in his claim that a person is not his soul, or his intellect, alone, as Plato and Descartes claim. A man cannot be merely a mind without a body because it is one and the same man who is conscious both that he understands and that he senses. But one cannot sense without a body, and therefore the body must be some part of man. (Summa Theologiae Ia 76, 1).

“If a man were just a mind, essentially unrelated to the body, he would not directly experience things that happen to the body, as he clearly does when he senses. Therefore, the human soul is in essence the substantial form of a human body, and body and soul together make up one substance.”

The Immateriality of the Intellect

“Nevertheless, Aquinas believes too, that the soul of man is a subsistent spiritual reality. He argues that because man is able to know all bodily natures by means of his intellect, his intellect cannot have in itself a bodily nature. Having in itself a bodily nature would prevent the reception, and thus the knowledge, of any other bodily nature, since, for Aquinas, one knows by receiving the forms of what one knows into one’s intellect. Thus, if the intellect had a bodily nature, it would not be able to receive the forms of these things; but since it does receive these forms, it lacks any bodily nature.

“Therefore, the intellectual principle, which we call the mind or the intellect, has an operation in which the body does not share. Now only that which subsists in itself can have an operation in itself. ... We must conclude, therefore, that the human soul, which is called intellect or mind, is something incorporeal and subsistent. (S.T. Ia, 75 2)”

Spiritual Soul as Form of the Body

“This creates a tension for Aquinas. On the one hand he believes that the human soul is the form of the body, the principle by which the body lives, and the principle in virtue of which bodily activities, i.e. sensation, take place. And such activities, being the direct experience of man, implies that man is composed of body and soul. Nevertheless, man also has activities which do NOT involve the body, i.e. intellection. (See Summa Contra Gentiles, II, 56) Thus, he believes that the soul exists of itself, separate from the body. It is difficult to reconcile these two positions (the soul is the form of a body, the soul exists of itself without need of the body), since every

other soul that is the form of a body CANNOT exist without that body, e.g. the souls of animals. (S.T. Ia, 75, 3) Some charge that this tension is so great as to render Aquinas' account of the soul incoherent.

“Aquinas' answer is that the soul has its own act of existence which it communicates to the body, but that, without the body, it is not a complete substance (since it has an essential relation to the body). (S.C.G II, 68) Consequently, without the body it cannot exercise any of its natural activities. Thus, the rational soul can exist without the body, but it cannot do anything in, what is for it, an unnatural state. The separated soul, then, needs God either to reunite it with its body, or infuse it with knowledge, both of which would be supernatural gifts.”

Christianity?

“In these two forms, of the early Gnosticism and the later Calvinism, we see the superficial variety and fundamental unity of Manichaeism. The old Manicheans [the Gnostics] taught that Satan originated the whole work of creation commonly attributed to God. The new Calvinists taught that God originates the whole work of damnation commonly attributed to Satan. One looked back to the first day when a devil acted like a god, the other looked forward to a last day when a god acted like a devil. But both had the idea that the creator of the earth was primarily the creator of the evil, whether we call him a devil or a god. ...

“That ‘God looked on all things and saw that they were good’ contains a subtlety which the popular pessimist cannot follow, or is too hasty to notice. It is the thesis that there are no bad things, but only bad uses of things. If you will, there are no bad things but only bad thoughts; and especially bad intentions. Only Calvinists can really believe that hell is paved with good intentions. That is exactly the one thing it cannot be paved with. But it is possible to have bad intentions about good things; and good things, like the world and the flesh have been twisted by a bad intention called the devil. But he cannot make things bad; they remain as on the first day of creation. The work of heaven alone was material; the making of a material world. The work of hell is entirely spiritual.” – G K Chesterton

Gnosticism asserted that the Abrahamic God was evil and in fact Satan. Calvinism asserted that there was nothing wrong with God acting like a monstrous Devil, predestining countless souls to hell for no reason at all. Whereas the Gnostics hated the Devil, the Calvinists prayed to him and

hoped that they were the souls God had arbitrarily saved (because all humans were so inherently depraved that none merited salvation except through the grace of God).

“It is true that the sort of recurrence which Buddha described as the Sorrowful Wheel, poor Nietzsche actually managed to describe as the Joyful Wisdom. I can only say that if bare repetition was his idea of Joyful Wisdom, I should be curious to know what was his idea of Sorrowful Wisdom. But as a fact, in the case of Nietzsche, this did not belong to the moment of his breaking out, but to the moment of his breaking down. It came at the end of his life, when he was near to mental collapse; and it is really quite contrary to his earlier and finer inspirations of wild freedom or fresh and creative innovation. Once at least he had tried to break out; but he also was only broken – on the wheel.” – G K Chesterton

In fact, for Nietzsche, *Sorrowful Wisdom* was Christianity itself, the worst possible news, the most nauseating creed conceivable that elevated slaves and destroyed excellence, nobility and achievement.

“Christianity has sided with all that is weak and base, with all failures; it has made an ideal of whatever contradicts the instinct of the strong life to preserve itself. ... I condemn Christianity, I bring against the Christian Church the most terrible charge any prosecutor has ever uttered. To me it is the extremest thinkable form of corruption, it has had the will to the ultimate corruption conceivably possible. The Christian Church has left nothing untouched by its depravity, it has made of every value a disvalue, of every truth a lie, of every kind of integrity a vileness of the soul.” – Nietzsche

“The Body was no longer what it was when Plato and Porphyry and the old mystics had left it for dead. It had hung upon a gibbet. It had risen from a tomb. It was no longer possible for the soul to despise the senses, which had been the organs of something that was more than man. Plato might despise the flesh; but God had not despised it. The senses had truly become sanctified; as they are blessed one by one at a Catholic baptism. ‘Seeing is believing’ was no longer the platitude of a mere idiot, or common individual, as in Plato’s world; it was mixed up with real conditions of real belief.” – G K Chesterton

“Seeing is believing” is indeed the platitude of a mere idiot. Scientists subscribe to this doctrine and they are idiots. Nietzsche described all those who fall for the sensory con as “plebeian” thinkers. Only patricians of the mind can project their intellects to an unseen, non-sensory world.

Just as Chess Grandmasters can play blindfolded, without having to physically see the board, so patrician thinkers can hold reality in their minds without the need for any sensory description.

“The Arabs have a phrase about the hundred names of God; but they also inherit the tradition of a tremendous name unspeakable because it expresses Being itself, dumb and yet dreadful as an instant inaudible shout; the proclamation of the Absolute. And perhaps no other man ever came to near to calling the Creator by His own name, which can only be written I Am.” – G K Chesterton

Christianity is about faith (feelings) versus reason.

Science is about the senses versus reason.

Mathematics is about reason.

The Levitating Saint?

“It seems certain that he [Thomas Aquinas] did live a sort of secondary and mysterious life; the divine double of what is called a double life. Somebody seems to have caught a glimpse of the sort of solitary miracle which modern psychic people call Levitation; and he must surely have either been a liar or a literal witness, for there could have been no doubts or degrees about such a prodigy happening to such a person: it must have been like seeing one of the huge pillars of the church suspended like a cloud. Nobody knows, I imagine, what spiritual storm of exaltation or agony produces this convulsion in matter or space; but the thing does almost certainly occur.” – G K Chesterton

Protestantism was originally referred to by the Pope as “some quarrel of monks”. Martin Luther was originally an Augustinian monk.

“The Augustinians stressed the idea of the impotence of man before God, the omniscience of God about the destiny of man, the need for holy fear and the humiliation of intellectual pride, more than the opposite and corresponding truths of free will or human dignity or good works. In this

they did in a sense continue the distinctive note of St. Augustine, who is even now regarded as relatively the determinist doctor of the Church. But there is emphasis and emphasis; and a time was coming when emphasising the one side was to mean flatly contradicting the other. Perhaps, after all, it did begin with a quarrel of monks; but the Pope was yet to learn how quarrelsome a monk could be. For there was one particular monk in that Augustinian monastery in the German forests, who may be said to have had a single and special talent for emphasis; for emphasis and nothing except emphasis; for emphasis with the quality of earthquake. He was the son of a slatecutter; a man with a great voice and a certain volume of personality; brooding, sincere, decidedly morbid; and his name was Martin Luther. Neither Augustine nor the Augustinians would have desired to see the day of that vindication of the Augustinian tradition; but in one sense, perhaps, the Augustinian tradition was avenged after all.

“It came out of its cell again, in the day of storm and ruin, and cried out with a new and mighty voice for an elemental and emotional religion, and for the destruction of all philosophies. It had a peculiar horror and loathing of the great Greek philosophies, and of the scholasticism that had been founded on those philosophies. It had one theory that was the destruction of all theories; in fact it had its own theology which was itself the death of theology. Man could say nothing to God, nothing from God, nothing about God, except an almost inarticulate cry for mercy and for the supernatural help of Christ, in a world where all natural things were useless. Reason was useless. Will was useless. Man could not move himself an inch any more than a stone. Man could not trust what was in his head any more than a turnip. Nothing remained in earth or heaven, but the name of Christ lifted in that lonely imprecation; awful as the cry of a beast in pain.

“We must be just to those huge human figures, who are in fact the hinges of history. However strong, and rightly strong, be our own controversial conviction, it must never mislead us into thinking that something trivial has transformed the world. So it is with that great Augustinian monk, who avenged all the ascetic Augustinians of the Middle Ages; and whose broad and burly figure has been big enough to block out for four centuries the distant human mountain of Aquinas. It is not, as the moderns delight to say, a question of theology. The Protestant theology of Martin Luther was a thing that no modern Protestant would be seen dead in a field with; or if the phrase be too flippant, would be specially anxious to touch with a barge-

pole. That Protestantism was pessimism; it was nothing but bare insistence on the hopelessness of all human virtue, as an attempt to escape hell. That Lutheranism is now quite unreal; more modern phases of Lutheranism are rather more unreal; but Luther was not unreal. He was one of those great elemental barbarians, to whom it is indeed given to change the world. To compare those two figures hulking so big in history, in any philosophical sense, would of course be futile and even unfair. On a great map like the mind of Aquinas, the mind of Luther would be almost invisible. But it is not altogether untrue to say, as so many journalists have said without caring whether it was true or untrue, that Luther opened an epoch; and began the modern world.

“He was the first man who ever consciously used his consciousness or what was later called his Personality. He had as a fact a rather strong personality. Aquinas had an even stronger personality; he had a massive and magnetic presence; he had an intellect that could act like a huge system of artillery spread over the whole world; he had that instantaneous presence of mind in debate, which alone really deserves the name of wit. But it never occurred to him to use anything except his wits, in defence of a truth distinct from himself. It never occurred to Aquinas to use Aquinas as a weapon. There is not a trace of his ever using his personal advantages, of birth or body or brain or breeding, in debate with anybody. In short, he belonged to an age of intellectual unconsciousness, to an age of intellectual innocence, which was very intellectual. Now Luther did begin the modern mood of depending on things not merely intellectual. It is not a question of praise or blame; it matters little whether we say that he was a strong personality, or that he was a bit of a big bully. When he quoted a Scripture text, inserting a word that is not in Scripture, he was content to shout back at all hecklers: ‘Tell them that Dr. Martin Luther will have it so!’ That is what we now call Personality. A little later it was called Psychology. After that it was called Advertisement or Salesmanship. But we are not arguing about advantages or disadvantages. It is due to this great Augustinian pessimist to say, not only that he did triumph at last over the Angel of the Schools, but that he did in a very real sense make the modern world. He destroyed Reason; and substituted Suggestion.

“It is said that the great Reformer publicly burned the *Summa Theologica* and the works of Aquinas... and that great passionate peasant rejoiced darkly, because the day of the Intellect was over. Sentence by sentence it

burned, and syllogism by syllogism; and the golden maxims turned to golden flames in that last and dying glory of all that had once been the great wisdom of the Greeks. The great central Synthesis of history, that was to have linked the ancient with the modern world, went up in smoke and, for half the world, was forgotten like a vapour.” – G K Chesterton

Dante’s Universe

Dante put Satan at the dead centre of the spherical earth and, indeed, the dead centre of the entire universe. A cone-shaped hole in the earth spiralled down to Satan. Directly above the centre of the cone was Jerusalem (so, when Jesus descended to hell following his death, he literally went under the crust of the earth and journeyed towards the centre of the earth).

For Dante, the northern hemisphere was one of land, and the southern hemisphere one of water (it was a vast ocean). The only land in the southern hemisphere was Mount Purgatory, the flat peak of which was earthly paradise – Eden – from which Adam and Eve were expelled to the northern hemisphere following their fall. From Eden, the blessed could ascend through the nine aetherial crystal spheres to the tenth sphere – heaven itself – the Empyrean, which was God’s home surrounding the whole universe.

In Dante’s model, everything had its appointed place. You could literally, physically, go to hell or Purgatory. And, if you had an aetherial body of the blessed, you could physically levitate all the way to the immaterial heaven too.

There was nowhere mysterious and undefined.

Science has destroyed the entirety of Dante’s Catholic Universe.

In Dante’s time, it’s true to say that you would have been mad not to be a Catholic since Catholicism had produced a brilliant Grand Unified Theory of Everything loosely based on Platonic, Aristotelian and Neoplatonic philosophy.

However, it’s unpardonable now to be a Catholic or any type of Abrahamist since the Abrahamic Theory of Everything has been 100% scientifically refuted.

Make a heaven of hell.

Make a hell of heaven.

The War in Heaven

In the war of the rebel angels against the tyrant God, God defeated only the bodies of the angels, not their minds, which remained uncowed. The rebels vowed to re-ascend “self-raised” to their former condition of pride and glory.

Father and Son

God the Father: unknowable and unimaginable.

God the Son: knowable and imaginable.

God the Father is God passive, hidden. God the Son is God active, revealed.

The New Identity

Lucifer, upon his expulsion from heaven, was forced to relinquish his old identity and find a new one. Everyone should be capable of constructing a new identity. You're hopeless if you meekly accept the identity imposed on you by your culture, tradition, parents or peer group. Find your own way in life. Create yourselves.

Milton

The Puritan poet John Milton believed that each Christian should be his own Church. In which case, there's no need for any Church. All you need is a Christian with a Bible in his hand, and nothing else. But that's not how any religion operates. It's religious anarchy and, like all anarchies, it's unworkable.

In Milton, God sent his Son into Chaos to create the universe, comprising Earth, moon, sun, planets and stars. Satan travelled from Hell through Night and Chaos to find the new Earth. Sin and Death built a great bridge to link Hell and Earth.

Zombies

Zombies use only their Reptilian brain. They do not use the limbic system or neocortex. That's actually true of most men!

Vampires are cold-blooded, like reptiles.

The Serpent

It was said that serpents walked upright until the Garden of Eden episode, after which they were condemned to crawl along the ground. But it wasn't any serpent that committed any "crime": it was Satan disguised as a serpent. Yet again we see the innocent being punished by "God" for absolutely no reason. Serpents can't be held responsible for Satan taking on a serpent's form.

The Test

In Milton's *Paradise Lost*, Satan tells Eve in Eden that God forbade Adam and her from eating of the Tree of Knowledge as a test of their courage. He wanted them to show their bravery and go ahead and eat.

Is this any less believable than the test of "God" ordering a father to kill his son to prove his faith? How could Eve possibly know what God really wanted and what the real test was? God said to Abraham that he wanted him to kill his son. Later, he stopped him, so you can never know what God actually wants and what his tests are about. If he didn't want anyone to eat from the Tree of Knowledge, why did he put it there? If he didn't want Abraham to kill Isaac, why did he say he did? How can you trust such a God? His Word is not his Bond, hence he's no God. He's a proven liar. He said he wanted Abraham to kill Isaac even though he didn't. How can anyone worship a liar and call him God?

The Miltonic Universe

Milton depicts a triadic system: Heaven above, Hell below and Earth in the middle. Chaos exists between Hell and Earth and between Earth and Heaven. Earth is the battleground between Hell and Heaven.

In Homer, the Underworld is under the surface of the flat Earth, and heaven is the sky. In Dante, Hell is still under the Earth, but now the Earth is a sphere. Heaven, for Dante, is no longer the sky but is beyond the last of the crystal spheres. For Milton, Hell is a separate planet from Earth, and Heaven is also effectively a planet. Chaos (space) separates the three planets.

Before the Fall, Milton's Heaven was directly visible from Earth and a gold chain or staircase linked the two planets (like Jacob's Ladder). The sun was also pure gold.

The purpose of Earth was to produce new angels for Heaven to replace those that had joined Satan's rebellion. If humanity were obedient to God, Earth and Heaven were to be joined as one Kingdom.

In modern thinking, Heaven and Hell have been relocated to another, immaterial dimension and thus are not part of the physical world. Heaven is still "above" and Hell "below" even though that makes no sense since they're no longer physical places (as they once were).

Heaven and Hell have retreated and hidden themselves in direct proportion to the advance of science, as Logos has replaced Mythos in the thinking world. Only faith sustains them now. They are no longer part of the scientific world as they were for Dante. It's time to get rid of them entirely. It's time for the truth. It's time for mathematics. It's time for the Fourier understanding of reality with a mental frequency domain outside space and time linked to a material domain in space and time.

Sin

In Milton, Sin is Satan's daughter, produced from his head (as Athena sprang from the head of Zeus). Death is Satan's son and was produced when Satan incestuously impregnated Sin. Sin and Death guard the gates of Hell and hold its keys. Outside Hell is the abyss of Chaos, Night, Confusion and Discord. Sin and Death build a bridge across Chaos from Hell to Earth, to link the two planets and allow demons to travel between them, and the souls of the earthly damned to make their way to their new home.

Wrong Again

Adam and Eve produced the first stock of humankind. Noah and his family produced the second stock. Just as it went wrong with the first stock, so it did with the second. Way to go, God.

Nimrod, the visionary who had the idea for the Tower of Babel that would reach all the way to Heaven, was the man who "ruined" God's second stock.

“Nimrod, king of Shinar, was, according to the Book of Genesis and Books of Chronicles, the son of Cush and great-grandson of Noah. He is depicted in the Tanakh as a man of power in the earth, and a mighty hunter. Extra-biblical traditions associating him with the Tower of Babel led to his reputation as a king who was rebellious against God.” – Wikipedia

“The Tower of Babel forms the focus of a story told in the Book of Genesis of the Bible. According to the story, a united humanity of the generations following the Great Flood, speaking a single language and migrating from the east, came to the land of Shinar, where they resolved to build a city with a tower ‘whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.’

“God came down to see what they did and said: ‘They are one people and have one language, and nothing will be withheld from them which they purpose to do. Come, let us go down and confound their speech.’ And so God scattered them upon the face of the Earth, and confused their languages, so that they would not be able to return to each other, and they left off building the city, which was called Babel ‘because God there confounded the language of all the Earth. ... ‘Babel’ means the ‘Gate of God’. ... The Bible in Genesis 10 indicates that a biblical king named Nimrod was the original founder of Babel (Babylon).” – Wikipedia

“Tower of Babel, in biblical literature, structure built in the land of Shinar (Babylonia) some time after the Deluge. The story of its construction, given in Genesis 11:1–9, appears to be an attempt to explain the existence of diverse human languages. According to Genesis, the Babylonians wanted to make a name for themselves by building a mighty city and a tower ‘with its top in the heavens.’ God disrupted the work by so confusing the language of the workers that they could no longer understand one another. The city was never completed, and the people were dispersed over the face of the earth. The myth may have been inspired by the Babylonian tower temple north of the Marduk temple, which in Babylonian was called Bab-ilu (‘Gate of God’), Hebrew form Babel, or Bavel. The similarity in pronunciation of Babel and balal (‘to confuse’) led to the play on words in Genesis 11:9: ‘Therefore its name was called Babel, because there the Lord confused the language of all the earth.’ –

<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/47421/Tower-of-Babel>

The tale of the Tower of Babel is essentially an attack on Babylonian religion and its attempt to honour its own gods (rather than the Hebrew God). Babylon, being a huge city, and capital of a vast, powerful empire, was full of people speaking different languages.

The Whole Law

“Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law.” – Aleister Crowley

In many ways, Crowley’s assertion could be regarded as the ultimate assertion of anarchism and libertarianism. But people forget that Crowley was a member of a secret society, hence had to obey very strict rules and secrecy.

Crowley resembles Nietzsche in many ways. Nietzsche said, “The Superman shall be the meaning of the earth!” In other words, the Superman is God and defines his own laws.

Neither Crowley nor Nietzsche was an anarchist or libertarian. In 1887, Danish scholar George Brandes wrote to Nietzsche to endorse his “aristocratic radicalism.” Nietzsche replied, “The expression Aristocratic Radicalism, which you employ, is very good. It is, permit me to say, the cleverest thing I have yet read about myself.”

Nietzsche was obsessed with rank, with merit, and was appalled by everything – such as democracy, liberalism, consumerism, socialism, communism, Christianity, anarchy and libertarianism – that sought to destroy rank and place non-entities on a par with geniuses and gods. He saw them as expressions of the slave revolt against higher values and higher humans, and an attempt to drag down everything to the degraded, obscene level of the lowest common denominator.

Nietzsche could just as easily be described as a Meritocratic Radical, exactly the same as the Illuminati. He did not believe in no rule or bad rule but in rule by humanity’s highest exemplars.

Nietzsche and Crowley were both emphasizing that people of high talent and power should never subordinate themselves to the base systems that enslave most people.

It’s the sacred role of humanity’s most talented individuals to lead forward the whole of humanity to staggering cosmic achievements and ultimate divinity. It’s not their task to bow to the deluded majority, to the common herd, to populism, to consumerism, to freedumb and dumbocracy,

to free-market capitalism, to the lowest common denominator, to everything that is degenerate in humankind.

Only the highest can create laws and write new tables of values. They must not obey the laws and values of the lowest.

The highest human beings are the Dionysian-Apollonian artist-philosophers – like Goethe – who can sublimate their primitive Will to Power and use it to create the wonders of the Ages.

Both Nietzsche and Crowley regarded it as unthinkable that the “herd animal” should enslave the “leader animal”, which is exactly what we see in the politically correct world of today.

Nietzsche went as far as to chillingly advocate the “annihilation of millions of the bungled and botched” – which is of course the sort of phrase that had liberal critics linking him to the Nazis.

“The time for petty politics is past: the very next century will bring with it the struggle for mastery over the whole earth.” – Nietzsche

Empyrean

Empyrean from ancient Greek *empyros* (*en*, “in”) + (*pyr*, “fire”) (English pyre).

“The region of pure light and fire; the highest heaven, where the pure element of fire was supposed by the ancients to exist: the same as the ether, the ninth heaven according to ancient astronomy.” –

<http://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/empyrean>

“The Empyrean was thus used as a name for the firmament, and in Christian literature, notably the Divine Comedy, for the dwelling-place of God, the blessed, celestial beings so divine they are made of pure light, and the source of light and creation. The word is used both as a substantive and as an adjective, but empyreal is an alternate adjective form as well. Having the same Greek origin are the scientific words empyreuma and empyreumatic, applied to the characteristic smell of the burning or charring of vegetable or animal matter.” – Wikipedia

The Nine Worlds

In Norse Mythology, the universe was based on a great life-giving ash tree called Yggdrasil which supported nine worlds, separated into three groups: upper, middle and lower.

The highest level comprised: Asgard, the home of the Aesir, Vanaheim, the home of the Vanir and Alfheim, the home of the Light Elves.

In the next level were: Midgard (“Middle Earth”), home of humanity, Jotunheim, the home of the Giants, Svartalfheim, the home of the Dark Elves, and Nidavellir, the home of the Dwarves who laboured in great caves under the surface of the earth.

Midgard was connected to Asgard by Bifrost, the Rainbow Bridge.

In the last and lowest level was Niflheim (to the north of the Helheim, home of the dead: Hel was the goddess of the dead, like the Greek Hades), and Muspelheim (to the south of Helheim), home of the fire Giants and Demons.

Niflheim: The World of Fog, the Misty Home, was the darkest and coldest region in Norse Mythology.

Muspelheim: The Land of Fire was a burning hot place, full of volcanoes, filled with molten lava, flames, fires, sparks, soot and char. Here lived the fire giants, fire demons and fire-breathing dragons. At Ragnarok (the Apocalyptic end of the world), the army of Muspelheim would attack Asgard, home of the gods, and turn it into a blazing inferno. Let the skies burn.

With Niflheim and Muspelheim, we get two contrasting visions of the Underworld, one freezing cold and the other scorching hot.

Asgard was the Home of the Gods, containing the great hall of Valhalla, the heaven for the Vikings who died bravely in battle.

Midgard (“Middle Earth”): Home of the Humans. Midgard was surrounded by a huge, impassable ocean (like Oceanus) occupied by an enormous sea serpent – the Midgard Serpent (like Leviathan). The serpent encircled the whole world, biting its own tail.

Jotunheim: Home of the Giants. The Jotuns, the giants (like the Greek Titans) were the sworn enemies of the Asgard gods (who were like the Greek Olympians).

Loki, the trickster, was a Jotun who lived in Asgard.

Vanaheim: Home of the Vanir, the “old gods”, masters of sorcery and magic.

Alfheim: Home of the Light Elves. These were beautiful “guardian angels” for humanity.

Svartalfheim: Home of the Dark Elves. They were responsible for nightmares and for tormenting humans.

Nidavellir: Home of the Dwarves. The dwarves were master craftsmen who loved making gold rings of power.

The dark elves, the dwarves, the trolls, the kobolds, the gnomes were all the “underground” creatures.

Two Modes of Thought

Humans have two modes of thought: fast and slow, or intuitive and discursive, or blink and stare, or superficial and deep, or desultory (multi-tasking) and deliberate (mono-tasking). In essence, we have one mode of thought to arrive at a very quick assessment of what’s happening, and a second system to arrive at a much more considered position. The first system is excellent for simple things, and disastrous for difficult things. Mathematics, science and philosophy might be helped along by intuitions, but they are fundamentally slow, discursive, painstaking and methodical. Mythos thinking is fast and Logos thinking slow. Emotional responses to situations are instant. A rational response usually requires a time-out.

One of humanity’s greatest tragedies is that people think so fast, which means stupidly in any complex situation. Mainstream religion is a classic way of thinking fast and stupid.

One of the disasters of fast thinking is that when it can’t answer one question it simply answers a different but related question. For example, if you are trying to work out whether what someone is telling you is true or not, you might not be able to fully grasp their meaning, so you ask yourself another question: “Do I like this person?” If the answer is no, you dismiss what they’re saying, but of course you didn’t know *what* they were saying.

Another famous example involves taking out an insurance policy against death on a trip abroad. If you talk about death in general terms, people are willing to pay a certain amount of money for the policy (covering them for death in any circumstances). If you say that they will be covered for death

in the specific case of a terrorist incident then they are willing to pay considerably more. The absurdity is that the first policy covered them for terrorist incidents anyway, but without specifically mentioning it. The mention of it brings fear into the person's mind, and a scared person is willing to pay more for insurance than an unafraid person.

You can make people much more receptive to sales tactics by priming them with emotionally loaded words that engage their fast and reckless thinking, and inhibit their slow and careful thinking. Sales people often try to get you to make a very fast decision because you are much more likely to say yes (and make a poor decision in the process).

If you get an emotional reaction from someone, they answer questions according to the state of mind you have induced in them. So, for example, if you ask someone how happy he is, he'll find that quite abstract (a "slow" question). If you first ask him if he had a good date with his girlfriend and he responds with a smile, you know he will give a higher rating for how happy he is. You have gone from an abstract presentation of the question to a concrete one. Because he's happy thinking about what you have just suggested to him, he now feels happy this instant and thus exaggerates his overall happiness. He has confused this transient state of happiness with a more profound assessment of his happiness. Because of the way you primed him beforehand, he may well have inadvertently ended up giving you a false answer. Lawyers try to fluster opposing witnesses under cross examination by producing emotional tension in them which will cause them to give an unimpressive answer that ruins their credibility.

"Fast" thinkers are emotional thinkers and they substitute their emotional states for a considered, unemotional response. The task of demagogues is to whip people into a frenzy where they can't think straight. Islamic mobs are driven purely by emotion and have left reason far behind. They're capable of mass murder over the most trivial incidents because all they're thinking about is, "Allah and Mohammed have been insulted" and for them nothing could be worse.

Fast thinkers fit everything into a narrative, a schema, that they carry around with them, fully internalised. They are story thinkers, and people can think very rapidly in story terms. Think how easy it is to watch a movie (a story) in comparison with listening to a mathematics lecture. Mathematics is not amenable to story, so people can't engage their "fast"

thinking, and they are rapidly out of their comfort zone and in the horror of deep, rational thinking, at which most are hopeless.

Animals are fast thinkers and have almost zero slow capacity. Most humans are exactly the same. Only a tiny fraction of humanity is capable of Logos thinking.

People are very overconfident about their opinions, hypotheses, conjectures and interpretations. Any competent philosopher could demolish almost every opinion that most people have. Most people have no idea of just how stupid, ignorant and wrong they are. Moreover, they never find out because they stay in the company of people exactly like themselves, all suffering from the same flaws. How could a group of devout Christians who refuse to interact with infidels ever seriously question Christianity? They engage in self-reinforcing behaviour. Rather than bring any doubts to the surface, the group buries its doubts deeper and deeper.

Muslims are constantly upset at being exposed to “corrupt” Western influences. Of course, what they object to is the fact that most Western practices are anti-Islamic and make them doubt their faith. They hate anything that doesn’t reinforce their prejudices and beliefs.

“Every person takes the limits of their own field of vision for the limits of the world.” – Schopenhauer.

Monotheism and Polytheism

Religiously, monotheism means a single Creator God responsible for everything while polytheism involves a Council of Gods. Monotheism, theoretically, should involve no conflict (but a Satan invariably appears to oppose “God” and create a dualism), while divine conflict is inherent in polytheism. Monotheism requires an evil adversary/antagonist – the Devil – while polytheism has no such requirement. Ancient Greece polytheism involved no Satanic being. This is a critical point since the extreme polarisation between a good God and an evil Devil, between heaven and hell, leads automatically to religious extremism and fanaticism. In monotheism, if you’re not for “God” then you’re an infidel and you’re for the Devil, hence deserve to die. You’re the enemy. In polytheism, people can respect all of the gods while preferring some over others. This leads to mutual tolerance. There’s no monstrous deity that must be resisted.

Monotheism defeated polytheism because it enormously raised people's commitment to their religion and their fear of its opposite. Fanatics and extremists are far more devoted to their cause, hence certain to win once they achieve a critical mass. Extreme religion is much more attractive to religious types than moderate religion that does not demand too much and does not generate immense desire (for heaven) and terror (of hell).

The Platonic Tripartite Soul

“Plato argues that the soul is composed of three parts: The logical, the spirited and the appetitive. These three parts of the soul also correspond to the three classes of a just society. Individual justice consists in maintaining these three parts in the correct hierarchy, where the logical part (aided by spirited) rules, and the appetitive obeys.” – Wikipedia

The highest part of the soul – the Logos (mind, nous, reason, head, intellect – divine, loves the truth and seeks to learn it).

The middle part of the soul – the Thymos (feelings, spiritedness, passions, heart – masculine, prone to the sin of hubris: excessive arrogance, pride and preoccupation with bravery, power and glory).

The lowest part of the soul – the Eros (appetitive, desiring, lusting, gut – feminine, prone to the sin of hedonism: wallowing in pleasure). The Eros is also known as the epithymia (meaning beside the thymos).

For Plato, it was essential that the people who best reflected the Divine Logos should be the rulers. All too often, it's those who reflect Thymos or Eros that rule. Free-market capitalism is an Eros economic system, with Logos nowhere to be found.

A soul is just only if all three parts are in agreement that the rational Logos should rule. A soul is just when the spirited Thymos aligns itself with the Logos. A soul is unjust if the Thymos rejects the Logos and allies itself with the appetitive Eros, which results in the lust for power, wealth, status, and the pleasures of the flesh – exactly as we see in capitalist consumerist societies where Logos is wholly marginalised. An Eros soul is irrational and given over to carnality, hedonism and narcissism – exactly as we see in capitalist societies, especially amongst the capitalist ruling elite. (Plato specifically said that the Eros drives the mania for money-making; this is therefore the quintessence of the capitalist mentality.)

A meritocratic society is all about putting Logos in charge. Hitherto, Thymos and Eros have ruled the world.

The Logistikon

The *Logistikon* (from Logos) is the reasoning part of the human soul, synonymous with nous.

“Plato’s Socrates frequently describes the soul in a political way, with ruling parts, and parts which are by nature meant to be ruled. Nous is associated with the rational (logistikon) part of the individual human soul, which by nature should rule. ... Plato tended to treat nous as the only immortal part of the soul. Concerning the cosmos, in the *Timaeus* ... the nous is responsible for the creative work of the demiurge or maker who brought rational order to our universe. This craftsman imitated what he perceived in the world of eternal Forms. In the *Philebus* Socrates argues that nous in individual humans must share in a cosmic nous, in the same way that human bodies are made up of small parts of the elements found in the rest of the universe. And this nous must be in the genus of being a cause of all particular things as particular things.” – Wikipedia

Soul Versus Spirit

The Bible distinguishes between soul and spirit, although the two words are more often used interchangeably. In the Old Testament, Soul = *nefesh* and Spirit = *ruach*. In the New Testament, Soul = *psyche* and Spirit = *pneuma*.

Some people argue that there is a “spirit body” attached to the physical body. The physical body perishes at death, but the spiritual body does not. However, the spirit body undergoes “death” if it’s alienated from God, its Creator, and finds itself in hell.

The soul is the mediator between the body and the spirit and is constantly pulled in either direction (like the Freudian ego sitting between the bestial id and the spiritual superego) If your soul takes the side of the physical body, you will suffer spiritual death. To enter heaven, your soul must transfer its allegiance to the spirit body, not the physical body.

The Dialectic

Id = thesis

Superego = antithesis

Ego = synthesis

Ego = thesis

Shadow = antithesis

Self = synthesis

Person's Sex = thesis

Person's Anima/animus = antithesis

Person's Balanced Self = synthesis

Self = higher self

Ego = lower self

Persona = false self

Self = true

Ego = false

Persona = fake

Higher self (Self)

Lower self (Ego)

Social self (Persona)

The Gorgon Shield

In ancient Greece, soldiers often had shields bearing an image of the Gorgon monster that could turn men to stone with one glance. Imagine how terrifying it must have been to face a Gorgon army.

“Certainly, a myth – any story – has its inner cosmology, which needs to be accepted as long we are inside this story, listening to it, reading it, seeing it performed.” – Paul Veyne

The same is true of any religion and even science. Only one thing is not a story – mathematics.

The Fighting Gods

The ancients conceived of the gods as being in conflict and often violently warring with each other, frequently using humanity as their pawns and proxies. This notion of battling gods provided an easy explanation for the evils of the world.

The existence of evil becomes incomprehensible when there’s only one all-powerful, perfect Creator God, as in Abrahamism. In fact, a strict monotheistic interpretation of the world is impossible. Just as we find that the male God of monotheism will always end up being tied to some female icon (such as the Virgin Mary, “Mother of God”), so an evil deity invariably opposes a good God. Abrahamism gives us the Devil and makes him the source of evil while skipping over the fact that God could destroy the Devil whenever he liked, hence everything the Devil does is done with God’s permission and is essentially done by God himself. (God had full foreknowledge of the Devil’s work and did nothing to stop it, hence sanctioned all of the horror visited upon humanity by the Devil.)

The Devil is effectively God’s alter ego, his Shadow. We always require a conflict, so if there’s no one else to fight, you have to fight yourself!

In a world of men and women, and of good and evil, a monotheism always disintegrates. A way has to be found to produce some sort of female consort for God, and some sort of opponent. This is the inevitable logic of story (Mythos), and of the reality we actually encounter. If there *were* an all-powerful, benevolent monotheistic Creator, his Creation wouldn’t resemble this one in any way at all. The monotheistic God is refuted by the world itself, by its nature, by its sexual difference, by its savagery. It’s impossible that a sexless God without a hint of conflict or evil could have created *this* world.

Plato was so repulsed by warring gods that he wanted to ban the work of Homer and Hesiod and their glorious depiction of the clash of those who

should know better. It's not surprising that Plato's version of perfection came in the shape of eternal, immutable Forms that weren't gods at all, but which provided the absolute truth of existence.

The Athenian statesman Critias said that powerful human beings consciously and manipulatively invented the gods to terrify the people and secure their obedience and compliance with the law. How better for the powerful to control the world than through the statements of Jesus Christ: "Love thy enemy"; "Render unto Caesar"; "Turn the other cheek". That's music to the ears of all tyrants. It's *exactly* what they want. Pay up, don't fight back, love what's being done to you.

It's the formula for nauseating weakness, submission and slavery. No wonder Nietzsche denounced Christianity as a slave morality. And Islam – the religion of *submission* – is even worse. All those people bowing, kneeling and praying to their Torture God are sickening beyond words. They are traitors to the human race and have chosen to worship humanity's greatest enemy – Allah. The backwardness and poverty of their nations has been their terrible penalty for choosing the wrong side.

Given that the gods were all-seeing and had perfect memories, no one could ever have any hope of concealing their crimes from them, or hoping for their crimes to be forgotten.

The gods lived in a far-away, high place, shrouded in mystery, from which terrible thunder and lightning emerged. They could shake the earth and bring vast storms and fires. They could make mountains explode and spew out fiery rock, as if from the Underworld (the fires of hell). Who wouldn't fear the gods?

Religion is the perfect psychological tool to control human beings. Humans might well resist other humans, but they won't resist gods who can inflict eternal punishments. Any group – a priest caste or prophets – that can invent a scary religion full of terrible punishments for disobedience and fabulous rewards for obedience has got it made. They themselves act as the proxies of the gods on earth, hence they get the gullible masses to treat them as if they were the gods. Human kings – "divinely anointed" by priests – declared that to resist them was to declare war on God himself. Of course, this was absolute nonsense: no God would have appointed such people. However, it's not truth and reality that matter, but what people

believe truth and reality to be. Beliefs have no connection at all with truth and reality. They are delusions. They are stories. They are pure *Mythos*.

In Abrahamism, “sin” is punished. What is sin? It’s any disobedience to God. In ancient Greece, the primary crime to be punished was *hubris* (arrogance, excessive pride – causing a human to believe he was as good and powerful as the gods). *Hubris* had to be met with *nemesis* (divine retribution, putting the upstart in his place).

Either way, it’s all about control. It’s all about being humble and weak, about getting on your knees and bellies to your “betters”. The whole notion of hierarchy is a religious one, with God at the apex, and those most blessed by him just underneath, and those unfavoured by him at the bottom, ready to be swallowed by the Devil and hell.

In our modern world, we are all subconsciously judging each other by how close we are to “God”. In the past, pious, saintly people on the one hand and kings and nobles on the other hand were regarded as closer to God than the ordinary people. Today, the rich, the beautiful, the powerful and famous are all regarded as closer to God.

We will be free of religious control only when we *all* believe ourselves to be gods, when we create a Community of Gods and a Society of the Divine, and we do not bow or grovel to anyone, or think that anyone else has our fate in their hands. We are all eternal beings and we are fully autonomous and self-determining. That’s the surest fact of existence. We have no one to fear. No one can annihilate us. We are uncaused and uncreated and that’s the greatest freedom there could ever be. No one can ever enslave us if we do not want to be enslaved.

Heaven and hell have always been used by narcissistic, egomaniacal men – such as the “Prophet” Mohammed – to control other men and make them do their bidding. Mohammed literally composed a book (the Koran) which declared himself to be God’s voice and that anyone who opposed him was defying God and therefore damned to hell. You’ve got it made if you can get everyone else to believe you and buy into your story, and Mohammed achieved that to a staggering degree. Almost 1400 years after his death, he still controls billions of human beings with his childish story. Now, that’s impressive. That’s a man who understood human psychology – the psychology of the weak and submissive. Not a single strong person would *ever* subscribe to a religion called *submission*. To be a Muslim, you have to be inherently weak, submissive and stupid because, otherwise, Islam would

turn your stomach. No strong person ever kneels or bows. That's an absolute fact.

Religion: The Cure for Anarchy

“There was a time when the life of men was unordered, bestial and the slave of force, when there was no reward for the virtuous and no punishment for the wicked. Then, I think, men devised retributory laws, in order that Justice might be dictator and have arrogance as its slave, and if anyone sinned, he was punished. Then, when the laws forbade them to commit open crimes of violence, and they began to do them in secret, a wise and clever man invented fear (of the gods) for mortals, that there might be some means of frightening the wicked, even if they do anything or say or think it in secret. Hence, he introduced the Divine, saying that there is a God flourishing with immortal life, hearing and seeing with his mind, and thinking of everything and caring about these things, and having divine nature, who will hear everything said among mortals, and will be able to see all that is done. And even if you plan anything evil in secret, you will not escape the gods in this; for they have surpassing intelligence. In saying these words, he introduced the pleasantest of teachings, covering up the truth with a false theory; and he said that the gods dwelt there where he could most frighten men by saying it, whence he knew that fears exist for mortals and rewards for the hard life: in the upper periphery, where they saw lightnings and heard the dread rumblings of thunder, and the starry-faced body of heaven, the beautiful embroidery of Time the skilled craftsman, whence come forth the bright mass of the sun, and the wet shower upon the earth. With such fears did he surround mankind, through which he well established the deity with his argument, and in a fitting place, and quenched lawlessness among me ... Thus, I think, for the first time did someone persuade mortals to believe in a race of deities.” – Critias

A system without religion, law and order is simply the jungle – a place where might is right and the strongest reign until a stronger challenger topples them. That's the world of anarchy.

Philosophy versus Science

Scientific materialism posits matter, and laws that control matter (although there's an immediate problem here since the laws are not themselves

material, temporal, mutable, destructible or in space and time – so what are they, and where are they?) Scientific materialism recognises no mind – no teleology – at work, so the universe is pointless, purposeless and meaningless. Logically, all scientific materialists should be atheists.

Ancient Greek philosophy, in contrast with science, conferred a sacred status on natural forces and cosmic principles, to the extent that these became the divine essence itself. Some sort of cosmic mind and teleology were usually invoked. The universe was inherently alive and mental (an organism) whereas, in science, it's very much dead and material (a machine). These are radically different worldviews.

Ontological mathematics is strongly in the Greek tradition – it's about the universe as fundamentally alive and teleological. It has none of the sterility, aridity and meaninglessness of scientific materialism.

For scientists, nature is not divine: for the Greeks, it was.

The Mathmos

The Mathmos is the mathematical cosmos. The Mathmos is a living organism with a growth cycle. The Big Bang is the birth event, then comes the period of fast infant growth with a radical change in appearance over a short time, followed by the growing pains of adolescence and then the welcome appearance of stable adulthood, gradually giving way to decline and finally old age and decrepitude. Then, at last, comes the Big Crunch – the death event – and a cosmic age has come to an end. A new cyclical cosmic age is ready to begin.

Cosmic DNA

Our body is made of living cells. The Mathmos is made of living cells too, except these are mathematical monads – souls! DNA is a biological information code. The Monad Collective is a mathematical information code. It's all about information. This is an informational universe.

In a human, one soul attaches to one body composed of countless cells. In the Mathmos, the one body of the universe comprises countless living monadic cells.

There are those who say that there is one “super soul” – God – that controls the whole cosmic body. In Illuminism, this God is called Abraxas, and it is treated as a personalisation of mathematics itself, i.e. mathematics is God and the World Soul that controls all.

Mythos versus Logos

Where the ancient Greek philosophers looked to abstract principles, imbued with sacredness, to govern the universe, the Greek “priests” turned all such principles into personalised gods. Everything got its own god: the sun, wind, sky, earth, lakes, oceans, stars, planets, and so on. Thus, instead of trying to uncover universal laws and the common underpinning of everything (this was the quest for the *arche*: the first principle, the ground of all, the substance from which everything else is derived), which involves an approach based on physics and metaphysics, the priests sought Mythos “explanations”, i.e. emotional stories based on anthropomorphic gods. A volcano erupted not because of natural principles but because the god of the volcano was angry that humans had failed to honour him, or had neglected to offer an annual sacrifice, or someone had trespassed on his crater, or whatever.

The whole basis of religion is to personalise and anthropomorphise Nature. Theism is about a God that cares about humanity and intervenes in human affairs. With deism, God doesn’t care about humans and doesn’t intervene. Atheists, agnostics, scientists, philosophers, mathematicians and sceptics are all drawn to some version of deism, and are contemptuous of theism. Deism goes hand in hand with Logos while Theism goes hand in hand with Mythos. With deism, you acquire an intellectual understanding of an abstract, impersonal, unemotional, rational “God” (Nature). With theism, you have an emotional relationship with God as a being like you but infinitely more powerful.

Deism is all about reason, knowledge and understanding. Theism is all about emotion and stories. The sacred texts of Abrahamism tell countless stories about God, and the relationship of Jews, Christians and Muslims with their God. What none of them do is spend any time at all on mathematics, science and philosophy.

To put it another way, theism is for feeling types and deism for thinking types. Feeling types have a story-based logic expressed through great, emotional narratives. These types can’t take thinking (reason) seriously. Thinking types, on the other hand, can’t take feelings and myths seriously. Feeling types have “faith” because there is no possible rational basis for their emotional beliefs. Thinking types look for facts, evidence, laws, proofs, rational arguments, and airtight logic.

Theists and deists are effectively two different species: the religious versus the philosophers, Mythos versus Logos, emotion versus reason, the believers versus the rationalists. The deists are higher humanity and the theists lower humanity (very close to the animals), dominated by unreason, ignorance, superstition and faith.

Humanity's great destiny is to move away from theism, feeling and Mythos to deism, reason and Logos. Mythos will still have a vital function – but always in the entertainment field. It will never again be regarded as having any connection with truth. Faith will be eliminated 100% since it serves no function at all in a Logos world. It's relevant only to Mythos where reason is held in contempt (“Reason is the Devil's whore.” – Luther). It is of course impossible to prove the veracity of any stories. They have no connection with truth. They involve emotional states, not facts and evidence.

Scientific materialism is problematic because instead of worshipping feelings it worships the senses. Physics is Logos based on empiricism while metaphysics is Logos based on rationalism. Physics privileges the senses over reason, while metaphysics privileges reason over the senses.

Science, by rejecting rationalism in favour of empiricism, is false, but it's superior to religion (Mythos) since the senses are far more reliable and objective than feelings and faith.

Docetism

“In Christian terminology, docetism (from the Greek *dokein* (to seem) /*dókēsis* (apparition, phantom), according to Norbert Brox, is defined narrowly as ‘the doctrine according to which the phenomenon of Christ, his historical and bodily existence, and thus above all the human form of Jesus, was altogether mere semblance without any true reality.’ Broadly it is taken as the belief that Jesus only seemed to be human, and that his physical body was a phantasm. The word *docetai* (illusionists) referring to early groups who denied Jesus' humanity, first occurred in a letter by Bishop Serapion of Antioch (197-203), who discovered the doctrine in the Gospel of Peter, during a pastoral visit to a Christian community using it in Rhodus, and later condemned it as a forgery. It appears to have arisen over theological contentions concerning the meaning, figurative or literal, of a sentence from the Gospel of John: ‘the Word was made Flesh’.

“Docetism is broadly defined as any teaching that claims that Jesus’ body was either absent or illusory. The term ‘docetic’ should be used with caution, since its use is rather nebulous. For Robert Price ‘docetism’, together with ‘enkratism’, ‘Gnosticism’, and ‘adoptionism’ has been employed ‘far beyond what historically descriptive usage would allow’. Two varieties were widely known. In one version, Christ was so divine he could not have been human, since God lacked a material body, which therefore could not physically suffer. Jesus only appeared to be a flesh-and-blood man, his body was a phantasm. Other groups who were accused of docetism held that Jesus was a man in the flesh, but Christ was a separate entity, who entered Jesus’ body in the form of a dove at his baptism, empowered him to perform miracles, and abandoned him on his death on the cross.

“The Qur’an has a docetic or Gnostic Christology, viewing Jesus as a divine illuminator rather than the redeemer (as he is viewed in Christianity). Sura 4:157–158 reads:

‘And because of their saying: We slew the Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, Allah’s messenger — they slew him not nor crucified him, but it appeared so unto them; and lo! those who disagree concerning it are in doubt thereof; they have no knowledge thereof save pursuit of a conjecture; they slew him not for certain. But Allah took him up unto Himself. Allah was ever Mighty, Wise.’” – Wikipedia

The Evil God

“And the LORD God said, ‘The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil. He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live forever.’” – Genesis 3:22

This is perhaps the most extraordinary quotation in the whole of the Bible, the one that gives the game away. For one thing, it refutes monotheism. “God” says, “The man has now become like one of *us*...” Plainly, there is more than one God! Next, these gods feel threatened by humanity. Human beings, by eating of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, have attained the same knowledge as the gods. If they were now to eat of the Tree of Life, humans would be indestructible and immortal – exactly the same as the gods! That is, we can all become Gods. Adam and Eve were not expelled from Eden to punish them but to stop them from joining the Gods. Jehovah

(Allah/Christ), the False God, was terrified of Adam and Eve realising their full potential and becoming Gods like him. Whereas the serpent wanted to make humanity gods (“You will certainly *not* die [if you eat from the Tree],” the serpent said to the woman. “For God knows that when you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” – Genesis 3:4-5), Jehovah wants to stop humanity from becoming Gods. He wants to stop us gaining knowledge, and he wants to stop us from becoming immortal.

Jehovah/Allah/Christ is the worst enemy the human race has ever had. He’s the Devil himself. Humanity cannot become divine until it has cast down the Satanic Lord of the Jews, Christians and Muslims. These Devil worshippers must be overthrown. It’s the Abrahamic “God” that has always stood between humanity and divinity. Jehovah/Christ/Allah – the False God, the Father of Lies, the Exterminator of Humanity in the Flood – is the monster that must die for us to be free.

This was what the Gnostics knew. This is what the Armageddon Conspiracy is about. The Apocalypse must come and it must be visited upon humanity’s most terrible foe – the cosmic Torture God to whom the evil Jews, Christians and Muslims kneel and bow. These Satanists are the enemies of the human race. They are stupid, ignorant, selfish, greedy, deluded, bestial and evil. They are the obstacle standing in the way of human evolution to divinity. The Final Solution of the Abrahamic problem must be found before humans can become Gods.

It’s time for humanity to eat of both the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of Life. And then we shall be Gods. Those who refuse to eat, those who are scared to eat, those who slavishly obey the Torture God, are those who don’t deserve to be Gods, and never will be.

Are you a HyperHuman, or are you one of the masses on their bellies to the Devil, the monster that ordered a father to make a human sacrifice of his own son (Abraham and Isaac/Ishmael)?

Can any sane, rational person believe that a morally perfect God could ever tell a father to kill his son? If a government ordered you to do it, you would fight that government to the death and label it the uttermost tyranny. If “God” orders it, you say, “Where do I stab? Praise the Lord! Hallelujah.” What the fuck is wrong with you people? You have no moral compass. *You* are the problem that must be eradicated.

The Rainbow

According to Genesis, “God” created the rainbow as a sign that he would never again exterminate life on earth. Well, he shouldn’t have done it the first time, should he?

So, all Abrahamists believe that there were no rainbows prior to the Flood. Are these people retarded?

“For Buddhists, the rainbow is ‘the highest state achievable before attaining Nirvana, where individual desire and consciousness are extinguished.’” – Wikipedia

“Izanami and Izanagi, the male and female creators of the world in Japanese myth, ‘descended on the Floating Bridge of Heaven to create land from the ocean of chaos.’ In many texts this bridge is known as a rainbow.” – Wikipedia

“A belief of southern Gabon is that our human ancestors (Freesians) arrived here by descending on the rainbow.” – Wikipedia

“Shamans among Siberia’s Buryats speak of ascending to the sky-spirit world by way of the rainbow.” – Wikipedia

“In mythology of ancient Slavs, a man touched by the rainbow is drawn to heaven, and becomes a “Planetnik” – half-demonic creature – which is under the power of the thunder and lightning god Perun.” – Wikipedia

“In Ireland, a common legend asserts that a ‘pot of gold’ is to be found at the end of a rainbow, for the person lucky enough to find it. This treasure is, however, guarded by a Leprechaun.” – Wikipedia

“In Norse mythology, Bifröst is a burning rainbow bridge that reaches between Midgard (the world) and Asgard, the realm of the gods. ... Bifröst can only be used by gods and those who are killed in battle. It is eventually shattered under the weight of war – the Ragnarok (German Götterdämmerung). The notion that the rainbow bridge to heaven is attainable by only the good or virtuous, such as warriors and royalty, is a theme repeated often in world myth. Another theory, first coined by amateur etymologist Christopher Houmann, is that, in view of the common history of Indo-European peoples, the symbolic meaning of Asgard at the

end of the rainbow might be connected to ancient knowledge of chakras and their colours.” – Wikipedia

Homer's Golden Chain

Homer spoke of a Golden Chain binding heaven and earth, a chain mortals can climb if they desire to ascend to the realm of the gods. All esoteric societies have been preoccupied with climbing this chain that links the profane to the sacred.

Zeus

The name *Zeus* is said to mean “the cause of life”.

The Sun

The Invisible Sun – The Intelligible World.

The Visible Sun – the Sensible World.

Under which sun do you stand?

The Great Chain of Being

Illuminism replaces the Great Chain of Being, with the Great Chain of Becoming ... of becoming God. Of mathematical optimisation.

God/Man = Christology

Orthodoxy: Jesus is fully God; Jesus is fully man; Jesus is one person, not two; Jesus has two natures.

Unorthodoxy (heresy) challenged the orthodox stance of the Church. The great Heresiarchs were Arius, Apollinaris, Nestorius, and Eutyches.

Arius (Heretic): God the Son (Jesus) was the first Creation of God, hence very special but not himself God. For Arius, God the Son was a super-angelic being, the first and highest creature of God, and the only being directly created by God. Of Jesus the man, Arius said that his body was fully human, while his soul was that of God the Son.

Apollinaris (Heretic): Staunchly anti-Arian (accepting that God the Son was fully equivalent to God the Father) and strongly advocating the divinity of Jesus, but in the wrong way according to the orthodox. Apollinaris was a

“trichotomist”, meaning that he believed man consist of three components: body, soul, and spirit/mind. (For many people, there is only body and soul and the spirit or mind of man is part of the soul.)

Apollinaris believed that the spirit/mind was the seat of the rational faculties and will of a human and that these things are innately sinful, according to the doctrine of Original Sin. Since Jesus was not sinful, Apollinaris reasoned that Jesus was a) fully human in body, b) fully human in soul, c) fully divine (not human) in spirit/mind. So, Apollinaris acknowledged a union of the divine and human in Jesus’ body, but in a complex way. God the Son and God the Father were of the “same substance” in relation to spirit/mind. Jesus had a divine mind, spirit, reason and will, but a human body and soul. His essence was divine but his body and soul mere human vehicles for this divinity. Strictly speaking, the view of Apollinaris is that a divine mind sits in a human vehicle, so, by extension, Jesus is neither fully divine nor fully human: he’s a hybrid. He experiences a human body and soul, but they are not a divine body and soul although they are controlled by a divine mind. Orthodox Christianity requires Jesus to be fully human and simultaneously fully divine if Jesus is to be an equivalent substitute for our sins, whose sacrifice will redeem humanity from Original Sin. For God’s “justice” to be served, only a true human can die in place of humanity, but that human must also be God to mark the cosmic significance of the death, and allowing God to offer humanity an escape from the sentence imposed on them by their disobedience.

Apollinaris held that Christ had a human body and human “living principle” (soul) but that the Divine Logos had taken the place of the human nous, or “thinking principle”. He and his followers were accused of creating a *tertium quid* (“third thing”), which was neither God nor man rather than both God *and* man.

Nestorius (Heretic): Nestorius believed that the human Jesus was not God, but that his body simply housed the “divine logos.” (Hence this view was not unlike that of Apollinaris.) Orthodox Christianity defined the Virgin Mary as “theotokos” (God bearer) to describe the Virgin Mary. She was the “mother of God”. About this, Nestorius said, “This sounds like heathenism Mary gives birth to the man the logos indwelled.” For Nestorius, God was not in the womb, but merely attached himself to the human Jesus when the time was right. Nestorius said that Mary was the bearer of “Christ” (the

man), but not the bearer of God. Nestorius maintained that Jesus had two natures (divine and human), two persons (divine and human) but one body (human). Protestants, with their contempt for the Virgin Mary, are Nestorians. They refuse to call Mary the “Mother of God.”

Eutyches (Heretic): He said that the human nature of Jesus was absorbed into the divine nature. This was the doctrine of “Monophysitism” (one nature). This contradicted the orthodox view that Jesus had two natures (human and divine). According to Eutyches, Jesus was one person with one body and one nature.

Orthodoxy: Jesus was one in person, one in body, two in nature, being both fully human and fully divine.

Apollinaris: Jesus was one in person, one in body, two in nature, but had a lower human soul and higher divine soul (mind/spirit).

Nestorius: Jesus was two in persons, one in body, two in nature.

Eutyches: Jesus was one in person, one in body and one in nature.

What about other alternatives such as: Jesus was two in persons, one in body and one in nature?

The heresy of monothelism muddied the waters even more. According to this, even though Jesus had two natures, he executed his actions via “one theandric operation”, i.e. he had only one will, a divine will.

The Jews believed Jesus to be a heretical rabbi. The Muslims thought he was a special but wholly human prophet born of a virgin thanks to the will of Allah. He did not die on the cross. Either, Allah caused someone else to take on Jesus’ precise appearance, or it was a mere phantasm that was killed. The Koran says, “And because of their saying: We slew the Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, Allah’s messenger – **they slew him not nor crucified him, but it appeared so unto them;** and lo! those who disagree concerning it are in doubt thereof; they have no knowledge thereof save pursuit of a conjecture; they slew him not for certain. But Allah took him up unto Himself. Allah was ever Mighty, Wise.”

Islam reflected the Gnostic docetic heresy which Norbert Brox has defined as, “...the doctrine according to which the phenomenon of Christ, his historical and bodily existence, and thus above all the human form of Jesus, was altogether mere semblance without any true reality.”

Christian Gnosticism said that Jesus Christ was a messenger sent by the True God into this material hell of the Demiurge to provide us with esoteric wisdom to make our escape. He, of course, did not enter into the Devil's world by taking on a material body, hence he certainly didn't die on the cross.

The Mandaeans regarded Jesus Christ as a "false messiah" who perverted the teachings of John the Baptist.

For others, he was a kind of Buddha figure, a human who achieved enlightenment (gnosis) and became divine, then taught his disciples his secret knowledge.

According to the heretic Sabellius, there weren't three different persons in one God but, rather, one God who had three different ways of relating to humanity. He put on three different personas (masks), so to speak.

"Adoptionism" was yet another heresy. Of this, Wikipedia says, "Adoptionism, sometimes called dynamic monarchianism, is a minority Christian belief that Jesus was adopted as God's Son either at his baptism, his resurrection, or his ascension. According to Epiphanius's account of the Ebionites, the group believed that Jesus was chosen because of his sinless devotion to the will of God. Adoptionism was declared heresy at the end of the 2nd century and was rejected by the First Council of Nicaea, which defined the orthodox doctrine of the Trinity and identified the man Jesus with the eternally begotten Son or Word of God."

Jehovah's Witnesses insist that the heavenly Jesus is actually Michael the Archangel.

Some people say that Jesus Christ didn't exist at all and is a mythical creation of people such as St Paul.

Well, what's your take on "Jesus"?

If Christianity depended on all Christians being able to defend, in front of Inquisitors, the doctrines of the Trinity and Incarnation (i.e. having knowledge of what Christianity actually means rather than just ill-informed, sentimental beliefs), 100% of them, including the Pope would be found heretical, hence damned to hell.

In Christianity, no one at all gets to heaven because no one understands the Trinity or Incarnation, especially when modern science and psychology are brought to bear on the question.

“Jesus Christ”, the concept rather than the person, is arguably the most complex in the whole of philosophy. It would become even more complex if the Trinity and Incarnation were subjected to Freudian and Jungian notions of the psyche.

Consider the fictional Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde. Dr Jekyll had “two natures” (good and evil) in one body, in one person. In this respect, he has a similar definition to Jesus Christ!

Dr Jekyll tried to effect a separation of his two warring natures. When he became Mr Hyde, via a special drug, his whole body changed to reflect that particular nature. Mr Hyde was his Freudian Id and Dr Jekyll his Superego. He lacked a rational Ego to mediate between them.

Jesus Christ had no Id and no Ego. He was pure Superego. To that extent, he wasn't human at all. He was incapable of sin or wrongdoing, unlike any human. The idea that “God” genuinely entered into a human experience is about as philosophically laughable as it gets. How can you be human if you are the perfect, infallible, all-powerful, all-knowing Creator of the entire universe?! It's absurd.

And what about the Jungian Persona, Ego, Anima, Self and Shadow (Antichrist!) in relation to Jesus Christ? The complications are endless.

What if Jesus were like Dorian Gray? No matter how many sins he commits and how debauched he is, Dorian Gray never ages. Instead, a magical painting of him in his attic reflects his sin and decay. It becomes a hideously aged and grotesque reflection of his soul. If Christ is perfect, where is his Satanic painting (his Antichrist)?

You cannot have God and man in one body. What you can have is a man becoming God across countless lifetimes, getting more and more perfect with each reincarnation.

Christianity is a total fraud. Its power lies not in its truth content but its narrative force. It's a great story, but it's not a religion. It's a Mythos. In the modern day, not a single rational person is a Christian. Christianity is increasingly the province of old ladies and drunks looking to be “born again.”

All the sad bastards who want to put their past mistakes behind them think they can be “saved” by proclaiming their acceptance of Jesus Christ. They never ask themselves the most simple of all questions: if Jesus Christ is a God of love, peace, compassion and forgiveness, why would he *ever*

punish anyone? Why would he allow “hell” to exist? If Jesus Christ is a “nice guy”, he ought to forgive everyone, no matter what they do.

You can have a God of Love or a God of Justice and Retribution. You can't have both. So, what's it to be?

The Gnostic Christ

The status of Jesus Christ in Gnosticism is complex. In Gnosticism, the True God is variously called Abraxas, the One, the Monad, the *Aion teleos* (The Broadest Aeon), *Bythos* (“depth or profundity”), *Proarkhe* (“before the beginning”), the *Arkhe* (“the beginning”).

The True God has “emanations” called Aeons. These are like spiritual avatars of God, but they are not God himself (who permanently resides in the Pleroma (the fullness, the region of pure light). The further an Aeon is from the Pleroma, the less Godly it is. Furthest of all is the Demiurge, creator of the wicked material world where darkness reigns.

The True God emanated two saviour Aeons – Christ and the Holy Spirit – to save humanity from the Demiurge. Christ took the form of the man Jesus to teach humanity how to achieve Gnosis.

Depending on interpretation, Aeons (beings of light) are manifestations of God or are like great angels (messengers) of God. Some Gnostic Christians regarded Christ as God come to Earth in Aeon (Avatar) form. Others regarded him as a special angel of the True God. It all hinges on exactly how “emanation” is understood.

“Emanationism is an idea in the cosmology or cosmogony of certain religious or philosophical systems. Emanation, from the Latin emanare meaning ‘to flow from’ or ‘to pour forth or out of’, is the mode by which all things are derived from the First Reality, or Principle. All things are derived from the first reality or perfect God by steps of degradation to lesser degrees of the first reality or God, and at every step the emanating beings are less pure, less perfect, less divine. Emanationism is a transcendent principle from which everything is derived, and is opposed to both Creationism (wherein the universe is created by a sentient God who is separate from creation) and materialism (which posits no underlying subjective and/or ontological nature behind phenomena being immanent). ... Emanationism is a cosmological theory which asserts that all things ‘flow’ from an underlying principle or reality, usually called the Absolute or

Godhead. Any teachings which involve emanation are usually in opposition to *creation ex nihilo* as emanation advocates that everything has always existed and has not been ‘created’ from nothing.” – Wikipedia

Illuminism can be regarded as mathematical emanationism. True reality comprises transcendent dimensionless souls, from which the material world is mathematically projected or emanated (technically, the cosmos is a spacetime (dimensional) inverse Fourier transform of a frequency (dimensionless) domain). The material world “flows out from” a mental Singularity comprising countless mathematical souls. The Singularity of all monads is the First Reality, the First Principle, the Absolute, the Godhead, the One.

In Kabbalah, “God” reveals himself through ten Sephirot (emanations) bridging the gap between the Infinite and the finite world. The lowest of the emanations is *Malkuth* meaning “Kingdom”, associated with the material realm of our daily experience. It’s a simple matter to say that the Aeon of this lowest emanation is the Demiurge (Yahweh, Christ, Allah – the Devil!).

Wikipedia says, “Kabbalah is a set of esoteric teachings meant to explain the relationship between an unchanging, eternal and mysterious *Ein Sof* (no end) and the mortal and finite universe (his creation).”

Any system of knowledge must be able to account for the relationship between the infinite and the finite, the dimensionless and the dimensional. Scientific materialism fails worst of all in this regard. Of course, the subject that naturally handles zero and infinity is mathematics. Nothing else does. Mathematics alone is truth.

All esoteric thinking revolves a core idea: separation (alienation) from the Absolute followed by painful ignorance of the Absolute (involving false beliefs and delusions) and then a long process of gaining knowledge of the Absolute, culminating in return to the Absolute, at a much higher, more realized and actualized level than in the beginning. This is the cycle of life.

At the Big Bang – a cosmic Fourier mathematics event – monads create the alienated environment of spacetime and the material things, including bodies, that inhabit this physical domain. They bind to these bodies and become conscious through them. Once conscious, they can teleologically plan to optimize themselves – become Gods – and when all monads have done so, the universe ends a cosmic Age, before immediately beginning a new one.

In a manner of speaking, we all emerge from the divine unity (the Singularity of all monads) at the beginning of a cycle, become enlightened and then return to the Singularity as a Community of Gods, the Society of the Divine, bringing the cyclic Age to its close.

The universal divine principle, the root of all, from which all proceeds, is the mathematical Singularity of monads. This is the Absolute: God. Monads begin bare (maximum potential and minimum actualization) and end full (minimum potential and maximum actualization).

Many esotericists believe in the Absolute bringing about the ordering of chaotic primordial matter. In fact, there is no chaos. Monads are all there is, and these are pure, ordered mathematics. A degree of confusion erupts when these first give rise, via Fourier mathematics, to a spacetime, physical world. Eventually, everything settles down into the ordered cosmos we see around us, and then the mathematical focus switches to the development of physical bodies to which monadic minds can individually bind, and through which they can attain consciousness – the vital ingredient required to rationally plan the self-optimization process that concludes with gnosis and divinity.

The true point of consciousness is to bring about rational understanding of mathematics (the language of existence), with which we can then become Gods.

The Intellectual Hierarchy

“Psychologists defer to biologists. Biologists defer to chemists. Chemists defer to physicists. Physicists defer to mathematicians. Mathematicians defer only to God.” – Anonymous

Philosophers used to think they were too good for such comparisons. Now philosophers don't think at all. In Illuminism, mathematics and philosophy come together as true metaphysics (mathematical rationalism; ontological mathematics).

The Greatest Sin

Humanity's greatest problem has always been stupidity. A clever human race has entirely different properties and qualities from a stupid human race. Stupid humanity is ruled by elites, by faith, by money, by religion, by Mythos. Clever humanity is ruled by great ideas, by Logos.

Deism

“Deism is the belief that reason and observation of the natural world are sufficient to determine the existence of a God, accompanied with the rejection of revelation and authority as a source of religious knowledge. Deism gained prominence in the 17th and 18th centuries during the Age of Enlightenment – especially in Britain, France, Germany, and in the United States – among intellectuals raised as Christians who believed in one god, but found fault with organized religion and did not believe in supernatural events such as miracles, the inerrancy of scriptures, or the Trinity.

“Deism is derived from *deus*, the Latin word for god. ... Deistic ideas influenced several leaders of the American and French Revolutions. Two main forms of deism currently exist: classical deism and modern deism.

“Deism is a theological position concerning the relationship between ‘the Creator’ and the natural world. Deistic viewpoints emerged during the scientific revolution of 17th-century Europe and came to exert a powerful influence during the eighteenth century enlightenment. Deism stood between the narrow dogmatism of the period and skepticism. Though deists rejected atheism, they often were called ‘atheists’ by more traditional theists. There were a number of different forms in the 17th and 18th century. In England, deism included a range of people from anti-Christian to un-Christian theists.

“Deism holds that God does not intervene with the functioning of the natural world in any way, allowing it to run according to the laws of nature. For Deists, human beings can only know God via reason and the observation of nature, but not by revelation or supernatural manifestations (such as miracles) – phenomena which Deists regard with caution if not skepticism. Deism does not ascribe any specific qualities to a deity beyond non-intervention. Deism is related to naturalism because it credits the formation of life and the universe to a higher power, using only natural processes. Deism may also include a spiritual element, involving experiences of God and nature.

“The words deism and theism are both derived from words for god: the former from Latin *deus*, the latter from Greek *theós*.

“Prior to the 17th century the terms “deism” and “deist” were used interchangeably with the terms “theism” and “theist”, respectively. ... Theologians and philosophers of the seventeenth century began to give a

different signification to the words... Both theists and Deists asserted belief in one supreme God, the Creator... and agreed that God is personal and distinct from the world. But the theist taught that God remained actively interested in and operative in the world which he had made, whereas the Deist maintained that God endowed the world at creation with self-sustaining and self-acting powers and then abandoned it to the operation of these powers acting as second causes. ...

“Deistic thinking has existed since ancient times. Among the Ancient Greeks, Heraclitus conceived of a logos, a supreme rational principle, and said the wisdom ‘by which all things are steered through all things’ was ‘both willing and unwilling to be called Zeus (God)’. Plato envisaged God as a Demiurge or ‘craftsman’. Outside ancient Greece many other cultures have expressed views that resemble deism in some respects. However, the word ‘deism’, as it is understood today, is generally used to refer to the movement toward natural theology or freethinking that occurred in 17th-century Europe, and specifically in Britain. ...

“Classical deism held that a human’s relationship with God was impersonal: God created the world and set it in motion but does not actively intervene in individual human affairs but rather through Divine Providence. What this means is that God will give humanity such things as reason and compassion but this applies to all and not individual intervention.

“Some modern deists have modified this classical view and believe that humanity’s relationship with God is transpersonal, which means that God transcends the personal/impersonal duality and moves beyond such human terms. Also, this means that it makes no sense to state that God intervenes or does not intervene, as that is a human characteristic which God does not contain. Modern deists believe that they must continue what the classical deists started and continue to use modern human knowledge to come to understand God, which in turn is why a human-like God that can lead to numerous contradictions and inconsistencies is no longer believed in and has been replaced with a much more abstract conception.

“A modern definition has been created and provided by the World Union of Deists (WUD) that provides a modern understanding of deism: **Deism is the recognition of a universal creative force greater than that demonstrated by mankind, supported by personal observation of laws and designs in nature and the universe, perpetuated and validated by the innate ability of human reason coupled with the rejection of claims**

made by individuals and organized religions of having received special divine revelation.” – Wikipedia

Illuminism is arguably best described by the term *Psychism*. It's not God who is at the root of all things, but the soul (*psyche*). That said, every soul desires and strives to become God.

God does not establish the laws of nature. They are established by the mathematical monads (souls). In fact, they are built into the monads. Every monad carries within it the full laws of ontological mathematics. Those laws ultimately reduce to just one – the generalised Euler Formula aka the God Equation.

The universe comprises countless souls, each obeying the God Equation, and what we experience is nothing but the interaction of all these independent, autonomous centres of energy and information defined by the God Equation. Everything knows what to do in all circumstances because they all obey exactly the same simple mathematics.

Pandeism

Pandeism is a hybrid of deism and pantheism (which equates God and Nature). Pandeism claims that God was once a sentient being that created the universe from itself, and, in doing so, became unconscious, hence incapable of operating theistically. Pandeism explains why a deistic universe would contain no theist elements. In effect, God sacrificed his consciousness so that we could have consciousness. We are, so to speak, God's original consciousness being reborn, but via Many rather than One. However, if all these disparate consciousnesses merged and produced a single cosmic consciousness then God would have returned from the dead. Does God alienate himself from himself via matter in order to return to himself at a higher level of mind?

Laws, Principles and Processes

Imagine if the God of Abrahamism were regarded as the Creative Process rather than the Creative Being. Instantly, you switch from Mythos to Logos. While “God” is depicted as a being (a conscious personality), he's subject to anthropomorphism, and humans will project their own human ways of doing things onto him. If he's depicted as a rational process, he can no

longer be considered in human, emotional, story terms and he becomes something best addressed via mathematics, science, philosophy and logic.

God without a personality and consciousness is removed from the Mythos sphere and placed in the Logos sphere. No one has a personal relationship with mathematics, science, philosophy or logic. You can only have a relationship with a person.

In Neoplatonism, the Trinity (the One, the Nous and the Psyche) are abstract cosmic principles. In Christianity, the Trinity comprises God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit – three persons. Christianity beat Neoplatonism, on which it was heavily based philosophically, because it turned the One into three persons, and thus believers could have emotional Mythos relationships with these beings, and not a Logos understanding of abstract principles.

Moreover, Christianity even went as far as to make “God” incarnate on earth, claiming that people actually walked, ate and spoke with him and that he was brutally put to death by the Romans. To a Neoplatonist, it was inconceivable that a divine principle could appear on Earth in a human body. It would be a bit like saying that the soul of the Planet Mars inhabited a person. It just doesn’t make any sense.

Abrahamism is all about Mythos, emotion and anthropomorphism. True religion is all about Logos, about divine principles, and, especially, ontological mathematics.

The truth is rational, not emotional. Too bad if you’re a feeling type and estranged from reason. All feeling types have an overwhelming tendency to reify principles into beings with whom they can then have a relationship and about whom they can tell emotional stories, They can’t help themselves. All emotional religion, all faith, is 100% false. That’s a fact. It simply has zero truth content. The truth has been converted into a story, a fiction, and a fiction is false by definition.

Theogonies – tales of the birth of the gods – tend to follow the way in which abstract principles are ordered. So, the god of darkness is typically older than the god of light since light appears in the darkness. Divine beings, and the order in which they appear, embody a simplistic scientific and philosophical understanding of cosmic forces.

Abrahamism declares that the Big Bang was initiated by a being (God) and not by internal mathematical necessity.

Many thinkers of the ancient world regarded the “gods” as an entertaining and simple way of talking about abstract principles, hence chose not to denounce the gods. In the modern age, Hegel thought that art and religion were what ordinary people used to understand reality, but true reality itself could only be apprehended philosophically by the smartest human beings. In other words, people try to grasp reality via their level of intelligence and personality type. Most people are irrational and emotional, so they much prefer Mythos over Logos. Indeed, they don’t understand Logos at all. It’s far too daunting. When schoolkids say they hate mathematics, what they really mean is that they’re feeling types and love Mythos. They can’t cope with non-emotional, non-story logic.

Arche and Apeiron

Arche is from the ancient Greek and means “beginning”, “origin”, “root”, “source” or “first cause”. In philosophy, it came to mean “ultimate underlying substance [from which everything else comes]”.

Apeiron is from the ancient Greek and means “unlimited”, “infinite”, “indefinite”, “boundless”, “without end”. The philosopher Anaximander regarded the apeiron as the arche. Rather like the later Kabbalists, he conceived of ultimate reality as eternal, infinite, boundless, indefinite, indestructible and ineffable. It continually yields temporal, finite, bounded, definite, perishable things, then swallows them up again in a ceaseless process of creation and destruction.

Thales of Miletus

Aristotle said that Thales (the first recognized philosopher) thought the gods were present in everything. However, since everything, for Thales, was water then it followed that what we call water isn’t pure matter (as scientists would have it) but actually a living substance with a mental aspect.

Thales was reported to have said, “Of all things that are, the most ancient is God, for he is uncreated.” Given his water-based philosophy, this can only mean that, for Thales, God and water were one and the same. Water was the life-giving, divine arche, the holy principle that underpinned everything else. Where many ancient cultures referred to the “waters of chaos”, Thales regarded them as the “waters of order”. Where many

ancients saw the gods coming from the waters of chaos or organising the waters of chaos, Thales regarded water itself as the God or gods.

In Abrahamism, we have a divine being and in Thales a divine substance. Here we see the difference between a Mythos view of reality and a Logos view. Mythos always involves personalisation and anthropomorphism, while Logos always involves abstract principles. If “God” is abstract then God does not have “Chosen People”, does not offer a “Promised Land”, does not get angry at disobedience (Adam and Eve), does not Flood the world to kill his bungled creations, does not send most people to hell and a few to heaven, does not incarnate on earth, and so on. As soon as you remove emotion, consciousness and personality from God, you remove the whole of Abrahamic religion. There’s nothing left of Abrahamism if “God” isn’t a person. You can’t tell stories about water, or mathematics, or the laws of physics.

It can never be stressed enough that Abrahamism has zero truth content because it attributes a personality to the fundamental basis of existence. It’s as if the Abrahamists have ascribed a personality to mathematics or physics, but how could mathematics or physics make any sense if their laws could get “angry”, or be interested in “justice”, or in “good and evil”? As soon as you attribute personality and emotions to laws then they are no longer laws since now they are variable rather than constant, dependent on emotional states.

Emotions give rise to Mythos: stories about beings with personalities. Non-emotions (reason and thinking) give rise to Logos: systems of knowledge based on facts, evidence, proofs, and rational arguments, and without any stories about personalities.

Everything always comes down to anthropomorphism. As soon as you project human qualities onto anything (and Abrahamists have projected a human personality onto the arche, the fundamental stuff and principle of existence), you enter the world of Mythos and cut yourself off from Logos. Mythos is about psychology and is totally subjective. Logos is analytic and objective.

Any subjective religion based on stories is ipso facto false. It really is that simple. The fundamental basis of reality has nothing to do with personality or consciousness. These *evolve*. Mythos evolves from Logos and then gets in the way of the understanding of Logos because it presents a wholly different subjective rather than objective worldview.

Absolute Logos is fundamentally objective and, to be objective, you have to strip out all of your subjective interpretations: your senses, your feelings, your vague intuitions, your beliefs, your opinions, your guesses, your hypotheses, your self-obsessed thinking.

What is the universe like when not viewed through the prism of personality, consciousness ... through the condition of being human? The answer is that all that remains is mathematics. Mathematics is pure reason, reason in its bare state, not harnessed to feelings, sensing and consciousness. Humans are mathematical beings that do not know they are mathematical.

We are subjective beings and we are preoccupied with our subjective feelings, senses and intuitions. We have to transcend all of our subjectivity to reach the objective truth, and that objective truth is mathematics, the subject that enshrines the principle of sufficient reason and the eternal truths of reason.

When we think in Mythos terms, we are being subjective and cutting ourselves off from objective truth. Even Logos can be flawed – as in scientific materialism – where we treat our subjective senses as some criterion of absolute truth and reality. In fact, only reason itself, pure reason detached from our subjective human condition, can deliver the truths of existence, and those truths are 100% mathematical.

Mathematics is the true God. It's not a person. It's not conscious. It's existence itself, and the creative essence from which everything else comes. The Big Bang was a mathematical event. Without mathematics, there would be only non-existence, absolute nothingness, total oblivion.

Mathematics is the arche, the first principle, the primordial substance from which all things are derived. It's in permanent motion and it can be neither created nor destroyed. Ontological mathematics can also be called “energy” or “information”. Depending on context, we can say:

- 1) We inhabit a 100% mathematical universe.
- 2) We inhabit a universe of pure energy.

3) We inhabit a universe of nothing but information.

The universe of mathematics/energy/information is self-solving and self-optimising. It's teleological. It's a living organism, with purpose, meaning and aims. Its fundamental ontological unit is the soul (the basic unit of living mathematics, living energy, living information).

“What is divine? What has no origin, nor end.” – Thales

The answer is mathematics.

Anaximander of Miletus

Where Thales said that living, divine water was the arche, Anaximander said it was apeiron (the boundless, limitless, infinite): “It is neither water nor any other of the so-called elements, but some different, boundless nature, from which all the heavens arise.”

The infinite is unchanging in the sense that it can never be created or destroyed and has permanent existence, but its nature is such that it continuously generates finite things, which are subject to change. All finite things live and die, come together and fall apart. The finite is associated with mortality, change, transience. The infinite is associated with immortality, immutability and permanence.

Anaximenes of Miletus

Anaximenes said that apeiron was in fact the element air (or, rather, living, divine air). Air is almost incorporeal, is never exhausted, and all living creatures breathe it.

For Anaximander, apeiron is indefinite and abstract. For Anaximenes, it's definite and concrete, a true substance rather than a shadowy potentiality.

Anaximenes said that air was invisible when left to itself but when set in motion, turning hot or cold, dry or wet, it developed perceivable shapes. When condensed, air becomes water and then, after further condensation, earth (dirt and stone). When rarefied it becomes fire.

The soul is air: “As our soul, which is air, holds us together, so do breath and air surround the whole universe.” Thus the whole universe is alive and

has a soul. Air is God! God is air in permanent motion.

Chaos

“[Chaos is] a rude and undeveloped mass, that nothing made except a ponderous weight; and all discordant elements confused, were there congested in a shapeless heap.” – Ovid

In a sense, the concepts of chaos, the waters of chaos, the arche, water as the arche, air as the arche, fire as the arche, numbers as the arche, and apeiron (the boundless eternal and indestructible) all flow into each other and mean much the same thing, but from different nuanced perspectives. Usually, chaos is a thing (such as the waters of chaos), but chaos conceived as apeiron makes it much more abstract.

In some places, chaos is conceived as primordial formless darkness and void preceding the creation of the cosmos. Others interpret chaos to be formless matter (like sculpting clay) waiting to have form imposed on it, and others as nothing into which something will appear. The gap created by the separation of heaven and earth is also referred to as chaos.

The word “gas” is derived from the ancient Greek *khaos* meaning “empty space, abyss, that which gapes wide open, is vast and empty.”

Khaos is opposed to *Kosmos*. With the latter meaning “the ordered Universe”, the former can be defined as “the disordered universe”.

For Hesiod, Chaos was the first of the primordial deities, followed by Gaia (Earth), Tartarus (the Pit), Eros (Love), Erebus (Darkness) and Nyx (Night).

In scientific terms, one might say that Hesiod had a vision of everything coming from Chaos, with Chaos very much like apeiron: an infinite, boundless entity difficult to define and being akin to something like raw potentiality from which actual things emerge.

In fact, Hesiod’s system is not dissimilar to modern quantum mechanics. Wikipedia says, “Werner Heisenberg, noted for the creation of quantum mechanics, arrived at the idea that the elementary particles are to be seen as different manifestations, different quantum states, of one and the same ‘primordial substance.’ Because of its similarity to the primordial substance hypothesized by Anaximander, his colleague Max Born called this substance apeiron.” M-theory, with its 1-D energy strings is very much in this vein.

We might say that Chaos = Apeiron = the Boundless = the “unreal”, “unobservable” Quantum Mechanical wavefunction that defines all possible things and from which actual things emerge via the mysterious and unexplained phenomenon of “wavefunction collapse”.

Wavefunction collapse, as envisaged by physicists, is actually a preposterous concept. Given that all things are interconnected within a cosmic wavefunction, it doesn't make any sense to talk of local parts of the wavefunction collapsing. Either the whole cosmic wavefunction collapses, or none of it collapses.

In Illuminism, the entire wavefunction does indeed collapse, then reforms, collapses again, reforms again, and so on forever. “Reality” is the collapsed wavefunction. When the wavefunction reforms, it caters for all possible things that could happen at the next instant. It's pure Aristotelian potentiality.

When it collapses (Aristotelian actualisation) the “reality” made concrete is the one that optimises Leibnizian compossibility, i.e. the most probable, stable solution where the maximum number of things consistent with each other is realised (as opposed to a non-compossible solution which is unstable, improbable and involves outlandish elements that are incompatible with each other).

Chaoskampf (German: “The struggle against Chaos”)

Ancient religions and mythologies frequently represent Chaos being overcome by the force or forces of Order (the gods). Order has to fight and defeat Disorder.

A hero or deity must combat a chaos monster, usually in the shape of a serpent or dragon. (In fact, all monsters are essentially chaos serpents and dragons in new forms.)

“Satan” is a force for disorder (evil, anarchy, lawlessness, the jungle, free-market capitalism) and God a force for order (good, society, civilisation, government, social capitalism).

Famous Order/Disorder conflicts are:

- 1) Storm God versus Sea Serpent
- 2) Yahweh versus Leviathan

3) Yahweh versus the Serpent

4) Archangel Michael versus Satan

5) Saint George versus the Dragon

6) Thor vs. Jörmungandr

7) Zeus vs. Typhon

Before Creation; Before Order

Chaos: the primordial state before creation – either primordial waters or a primordial darkness. From the chaotic waters emerge order (the cosmos). From the chaotic darkness emerges light (order, reason, truth, life). Chaos, for the ancients, contained the cosmos in potentia but needed to be actualised by the gods or a Demiurge (craftsman).

Modern science hasn't gone any further than this. "Chaos" is now the unreal, unobservable, abstract quantum mechanical wavefunction containing reality in potentia but waiting for something else to bring about actualisation. Science has not yet got round to explaining what causes actualisation and irrationally refers to the magical, uncaused "wavefunction collapse".

Abrahamic *creation ex nihilo* by an omnipotent God dispenses with Chaos and says that all that existed originally was Order (God). If anything, God is the author and originator of Chaos since he is perfect Order and his Creation is less perfectly ordered, and contains death and evil.

Eastern religion invokes a cyclical model of reality, with the Unmanifest giving rise to the Manifest, the Void to the World, Nothing to Something, and back again, over and over again. The universe has no beginning and no end. Life too has no beginning and no end (birth and death are mortal stages on an immortal lifespan dictated by reincarnation).

The universe is ever coming into existence and ever going out of existence. The universe is yin and yang. If the universe has no beginning and no end then it has no Creator and needs no Creator. If there were a

Creator then who created him? Why should he stand outside Creation? If there is no Creator then the universe has always existed in some form or another.

If all things have been created then the Creator must have been created too. If the Creator doesn't need a Creator then why does his Creation need a Creator? If all things have not been created then the universe does not need a Creator. In Eastern religion, things exist forever but are continually transforming. Sometimes things are manifest and at other times they are unmanifest. They are in the world or in the void. They are forming compounds with other things or the compounds are dissolving (unforming) back to their basic constituents. This is a dynamic, flowing vision, not static like that of the Abrahamic Creator God.

The Ancient Interpretation

All ancient thinking is about how order appears from disorder (chaos) or how something appears from nothing (which can also be called chaos). So, chaos is either disordered something in need of order, or void which must be filled by something (by ordered existence). These questions are exactly the same as those that face modern science, which still has no answer for them.

The Modern Interpretation

What are the modern takes on the ancient ideas? Abrahamism says there's an eternal being at the root of everything: a personality, a consciousness, an intelligence. He creates the world (the non-God), not out of himself or out of some substance as eternal as he is (which would make him no longer all-powerful since there is a eternal power source separate from him, uncreated by him and uncaused by him) but out of nothing at all.

Eastern religion denies that there is nothing at all or any eternal, conscious, intelligent being with a personality. Rather, there is a cyclical process of "nothing" and "something", of yin and yang, continuously interacting with and flowing in and out of each other. You can't say that there's ever pure nothing or pure something. Words like Brahman, nirvana, void and Tao, all express some transcendent reality where "nothingness" is also "somethingness", some ineffable synthesis of being and non-being. In fact, as Hegel observed, the answer to this conundrum is Becoming. The universe is an eternal Becoming – a cyclical Becoming, which always

reaches a limit, a climax, an Absolute, an Omega Point, and then starts again. Eastern religion often depicts the phenomenal world as illusion (Maya) while the truth is noumenal and non-sensory.

Modern science, when properly analysed, says that ultimate reality is an eternal, unreal, unobservable, noumenal, abstract, mathematical wavefunction that specifies all conceivable possibilities and assigns a probability to each. In other words, ultimate reality is potentiality, and actuality arises from this via probabilistic randomness (not cause and effect). The most probable possibilities are the ones most likely to be actualised but, in fact, any possibility at all, no matter how improbable, can occur and will occur somewhere (especially if a Multiverse of infinite universes is invoked). For all its pretensions, science hasn't improved on pre-Socratic philosophy or even Hesiod's mythological Theogony.

Illuminism denies non-existence or absolute nothingness. It denies primordial Chaos. It denies Void.

Illuminism asserts that the fundamental unit of existence is the mathematical monad – the soul! There are countless souls and each is eternal, indestructible, autonomous, uncreated and uncaused. Each carries the full laws of mathematics and is an expression of complete and consistent mathematics. To construct the whole of mathematics, one monad alone is necessary. It contains all that is needed. Each monad is a living, complete and whole mathematical unit. Ontological mathematics is expressed through monads. Monads are the carriers of living mathematics and the basis of the mathematical universe. There is nothing other than monads. Monads constitute 100% of reality. Monads are not personalities or consciousnesses. They are living mathematical units that can evolve personalities and consciousness. They are raw, inchoate beings that can become sophisticated beings and ultimately gods (optimised mathematical units). They can also be described in terms of energy or information, which are both indistinguishable from mathematics.

Mathematics is inherently ordered. Its most powerful quality is that it allows “something” to become “nothing” by virtue of bringing together perfectly balanced positive and negative numbers. Contrary to what people believe, positive and negative do not annihilate and become “nothingness”. Rather, they co-exist, but now dimensionlessly rather than dimensionally.

Monads are autonomous frequency domains, and the universe comprises nothing other than these frequency domains. Via Fourier mathematics, a

frequency domain can create a spacetime domain. Each individual frequency domain can generate an individual spacetime domain (this is our private dreamworld). However, all the frequencies domains working together can create a collective spacetime domain – the public, shared material world of our waking experience. The “real world” is simply a collective Fourier world. The “unreal world” of our dreams is a singular Fourier world. We have complete control over our private Fourier world, and very little control over the public Fourier world.

Each monadic frequency domain is “nothing” (zero) but it consists of a perfect balance of positives and negatives. These do not annihilate each other. They coexist in zero dimensions, outside space and time. So, when positive and negative collide in spacetime, they vanish from spacetime, but that does not mean they vanish completely (which would breach the First Law of Thermodynamics concerning the conservation of energy). Instead, they now coexist as pure frequencies in the dimensionless domain outside space and time.

Dimensionless existence – mathematical “nothing” – is the secret of existence. To talk of something and nothing is to talk of dimensional existence (spacetime: material) and dimensionless existence (frequency: mental). This is what Eastern religion has always been struggling to say. The universe begins with a mental, frequency event that generates spacetime. The mathematical “expansion of the universe” gradually destroys spacetime and restores it to pure mind, and thus one cyclic Age ends and a new one is immediately begun via a Big Bang.

All of existence is just a series of mathematical cycles between frequency (mind) and spacetime (matter – Maya (illusion)). This is what Fourier mathematics is all about. Ontological mathematics is Fourier mathematics.

If Order = the good then Disorder = privation of the good = evil.

Anarchists, libertarians, extreme individualists, free-market capitalists ... these are all associated with fragmentation, atomisation and chaos. They are all contrary to good order, hence are evil.

The “good” is reflected in good government, the good State, good society, good civilisation, good culture, good community.

The collective is order. The game theory world of individualism is chaos. The elite hate the collective. They thrive on chaos because it allows them to

divide and rule.

The jungle is chaotic and full of extreme individualism.

Ant and bee colonies are supremely well-ordered and altruistic. There are no selfish individuals in these colonies. They are pure cooperative order.

Who?

Western religion sought to identify a person as the Creator of the universe. It asked the question “Who?”. Eastern religion (and Western philosophy and science) sought to identify a substance or process that gave rise to the universe. It asked the question “What?”

“Who?” is a Mythos question and “What” is a Logos question. You can have an emotional relationship with a who but not with a what. Western religion is emotional. Western philosophy and science is non-emotional. Eastern religion, at base, is non-emotional, but adds emotional elements (especially in the case of Hindu avatars).

Hinduism

Hinduism can be interpreted in terms of Gnosticism. Maya may be equated with the Demiurge and Brahman with the True God. Maya is the illusion of materialism. We are under the rule of Maya until we achieve enlightenment (gnosis) and return to the Pleroma, the kingdom of truth and light.

The soul (atman) is trapped between matter (Maya) and God (Brahman). It becomes confused by materialism and identifies with Maya. Only after many lifetimes does it switch its allegiance to Brahman and break free from the prison of matter and all the illusion and delusions that come with it.

In another sense, Maya is Brahman’s Shadow, i.e. Brahman and Maya are ultimately one and the same. Maya is simply Brahman’s self-ignorance.

Pythagoras

Pythagoras was so extraordinary that some people believed he was the god Apollo, come down from the perfect island of Hyperborea in the far north to share his wisdom with humanity. Others said he was the son of Hermes, messenger of the gods. In the West, he was the first to teach the doctrine of metempsychosis (reincarnation).

Pythagoras conceived the first ontological mathematical view of reality, declaring that all things are numbers and number rules all. For Pythagoras, numbers and their mathematical relations were all that existed.

The Eternal

One of the most important questions of all is whether anything is eternal. Eternity is outside space and time, so to point to an eternal order is to directly challenge the claim of many scientific materialists that it's absurd to refer to anything existing prior to the Big Bang (which created the spacetime material world). Of course, scientists fall silent when asked to explain what caused the Big Bang. Whatever it was, it was by definition outside space and time.

If we rule out the notion that spacetime magicked itself into existence out of absolute nothingness (non-existence) via the ultimate inexplicable miracle then we are left with two choices: either something eternal, outside space and time, caused the Big Bang (Abrahamism says a personal "God", Eastern religion an impersonal divine source, and Illuminism says ontological mathematics – all three invoke an eternal ontological order of actual things) or what came before space and time was some sort of indefinable chaos of pure potentiality and no actuality.

Scientific materialism essentially claims that actuality (the material world) sprang from potentiality, from an unobservable, unreal, unintelligible "cloud" of possibility with no location and no materiality. So, in order to avoid any notion of God or anything eternal, science posits an insane substratum of unreal possibility, from which actuality can be miraculously plucked. According to science, reality comes from unreality, which is much the same as claiming that existence magically springs from non-existence – a total impossibility.

Scientists are remarkably unembarrassed about making these deranged, wholly irrational claims. Most of them simply don't think about what caused the Big Bang, and many even say it's not a scientific question. Well, if science can't explain how the spacetime world came into existence then it can never create a theory of everything. The biggest mystery of all will always remain outside science and eternally mock science and its pretensions to knowledge.

You haven't genuinely explained anything at all if you can't explain the first cause. Scientists used to blabber on about being able to explain

everything that happened a fraction of a second after the Big Bang up to the present moment. Well, big deal. The main question remains unanswered. What was the cause of the Big Bang; what was the sufficient reason for this event? Without a cause or reason, the origin of the world belongs to the realm of magic, miracles, and faith – which is why many scientists are still theists.

Things have recently grown much worse for science. Scientists now say that 95% of the universe is made of dark energy and dark matter, and we might as well replace the word “dark” with “inexplicable within our current theories”.

Many scientists talk about being more interested in the question “how” than “why”. This is a supremely anti-intellectual stance. Scientists are like car mechanics who want to know how all the pieces of a car work together but have absolutely no interest in who designed the car in the first place, and for what reason he made the choices he did.

Scientists are frequently ignorant Philistines and barbarians, mere functionaries, bureaucrats and careerists with no imagination and no curiosity about the most fundamental things. They have no instinct for religion or intuition but instead are tedious pragmatists and instrumentalists.

Eternity II

If there is an eternal order outside space, time, matter and dimensionality, what does it comprise? Is it one thing or many things? Is it a non-thinking or thinking thing? For Descartes, anything extended was a non-thinking thing and anything non-extended a thinking thing. Descartes believed thinking things were conscious while Leibniz insisted they were naturally unconscious but could develop consciousness.

For Buddhists and Hindus, ultimate reality is a kind of unconscious but living and thinking cosmic Oneness. The Buddhist concept of reaching Nirvana when enlightenment is attained is really saying that you leave behind all the pains and troubles of conscious, individuated thinking and enter the paradise of collective, unconscious thinking where desire and suffering are impossible because no personality exists. Nirvana is a kind of something and a kind of nothingness. It's where the individual is extinguished but the collective goes on forever.

In Illuminism, eternity comes in the form of countless autonomous, individuated, unconscious mathematical minds – monads or souls. Each of

these can attain human consciousness and eventually God consciousness and establish a Community of Gods and a Society of the Divine. However, when perfection is attained, it proves unbearable because it signifies the death of Becoming and the dreadful stasis of eternal being. When the universe and all of its souls reach their optimal state, that's the end of a cosmic cycle and divine suicide takes place. The world and its souls go back to the beginning and start the process of becoming perfect all over again. We liken it to the human pursuit of orgasm. No orgasm, no matter how good, ever stops the desire for the next orgasm. The universe pursues orgasm too and achieves it every time – when it attains cosmic optimisation, the perfect Omega Point. And then it dies and starts all over again, to ensure the next perfect orgasm.

Would you want a superb orgasm every day (the orgasm of becoming), or one orgasm that lasts forever (the orgasm of being)? In a dynamic universe of becoming rather than being, only the former is possible.

Eternity is not about one eternal, thinking, conscious being (the Abrahamic God), or one eternal, thinking, unconscious substance (the “Oneness” of Eastern religion). It's about countless, eternal, autonomous mathematical souls that are unconscious in their rudimentary state but are driven to perfect themselves by attaining God consciousness.

Pherecydes

“Pherecydes says that the principles [of existence] are Zen [Zeus] and Chthonie and Cronos; Zen is the aether, Chthonie the earth and Cronos is time; the aether is that which acts, the earth is that which is acted upon, time is that in which events come to pass.” – Hermias

The cosmology of Pherecydes is a precursor of those of Plato and Aristotle. Pherecydes presents an eternal force (Zeus, aether) and an eternal matter (earth) which is subject to the force, all happening within time. Earth and aether both occupy space, so Pherecydes had constructed a world of space, time, matter and force (form and motion). He saw no need for anything else.

Plato had a Demiurge who fashioned cosmic clay in space and time, using the inspiration of the domain of Forms outside space and time (immaterial and eternal). Aristotle had form (force) and matter combined in

various combinations, bounded by two extremes: 1) pure, formless matter (chaos) and 2) pure matterless form (God).

Existence seems to require a basic substance and either an eternal frequency order or spacetime order in which that substance exists. In Illuminism, the basic substance is mathematical energy and it can exist dimensionlessly and eternally in an immaterial frequency domain or dimensionally and temporally in a material spacetime domains, the two domains being linked by Fourier mathematics. Illuminism covers all the bases. Nothing else does.

Pherecydes makes clear a fascinating difference between Mythos and Logos. In effect, he presents two schemes, one actual and one allegorical.

On the one hand, he has aether, earth and time – a Logos view of the world. On the other, he turns these into three beings: Zeus, Chthonie and Cronos – a Mythos view of the world.

If you don't personalise and anthropomorphise aether, earth and time, you look for metaphysical, physical and mathematical laws to determine how they function and interact. You don't invoke faith and feelings.

If you do personalise and anthropomorphise aether, earth and time, you leave behind abstract laws and start contemplating the feelings and motivations of the three gods. You speculate on how they interact and if they are angry towards each other and in conflict. You start telling stories about them. And that's the basis of mainstream religion: Mythos, not Logos. Personalities are applied to natural forces and principles. Narrative rather than metaphysics, physics and mathematics is used to "explain" the world. People can have personal relationships with the "gods" and can kneel and pray to them. Can you imagine anyone bowing and praying to mathematics or science?

Reification involves treating abstract concepts and ideals as concrete, material things. What religion involves is personification and anthropomorphication of concepts, forces and ideals. Forces and substances are given human personalities and treated as beings.

Abrahamism is all about turning the arche – the first principle – into a person with a human personality. As soon as this step is taken, you enter a domain of feelings, faith and stories and you leave forever the domain of reason, logic, and analysis.

Why is there a conflict between science and religion? Because the former is based on a thinking approach and the latter on a feelings approach. The

two subjects can't communicate because they have nothing in common. One is Logos and the other Mythos. One uses sensory logic and the other feelings logic (story logic).

You can use reason, logic, mathematics and experiments to analyse and probe nature or tell made-up stories about nature. Religion pursues the latter path and dares to call it "truth"; indeed absolute truth.

All religions are just sets of stories, speculations, intuitions, parables and fables. All of them are lacking in science, mathematics and philosophy. Isn't it odd that "Prophets" are never scientists, philosophers or mathematicians but always storytellers? They talk in riddles parables, fables, commandments and so on. You can always spot a con man and charlatan from their lack of Logos content and extreme focus on Mythos. David Icke and Alex Jones – are they truth tellers or "prophets"?

"Holy" texts are always story texts. The Old Testament is about the myths of the Hebrew tribe and is said to be mostly by the prophet Moses (divinely inspired by Jehovah, allegedly). The New Testament is the story of the prophet Jesus Christ and the Koran the story of the prophet Mohammed. Only Mythos people take these stories seriously. To Logos people, they are absurd and infantile.

Is there any real difference between the Bible and *The Lord of the Rings*? Both are grand, sweeping stories. One claims to be true and one is known to be fiction. But what if *The Lord of the Rings* were an ancient text and J.R.R. Tolkien claimed to be a prophet rather than a novelist? Wouldn't people now regard Sauron as the Devil, Gandalf as the Messiah, Aragorn as the King David of his day, Frodo as David taking on Goliath, and so on? We would now have world religions promoting the views contained in *The Lord of the Rings*. People would fear the Nine Riders, and try to create a new Ring of Power.

There is no fundamental basis on which a fiction such as *The Lord of the Rings* differs from the Bible except that you are asked to believe that the latter is true rather than fantasy. Neither book has any Logos content. So, how can you distinguish a twentieth century fiction from an ancient holy book except through faith?

With Mythos, there's no way of getting at any kind of truth. The only question is which fiction you find sufficiently satisfying for you to take the step of fantasising that it's actually true, and in which you will then place your absolute faith? Of course, it helps if your parents and community

brainwash you, thus removing your choice about what story (religion) to believe.

A Conspiracy Theory Mythos

Here's a conspiracy theory, taken from:

http://oneevil.org/content/entities_organizations_new_world_order.html

“The New World Order was founded in 1943 at the first Conference between England, the United States and the Soviet Union by leading Jesuits in Tehran. It was reconfirmed at the end of World War II following the complete victory of the Roman Cult controlling the Roman Catholic Church in the re-establishment of effective Catholic control of the former Frankish Kingdom principalities now known as Germany, France, Austria, the Netherlands and Switzerland.

“However, the term first entered the public arena in 1949 through the work of Jesuit co-agitator George Orwell and his book “New World Order” providing a chilling account of the future world under global Catholic socialism (Fascism).

“At the heart, the New World Order is a defined membership of global financial, political and industrial consortium based around the underlying massive financial assets of the Catholic Church based from Zürich, still in control of the Jesuits and their continued monopoly as the only organization in Catholic history (excluding the Knights Templar) to hold a Papal document granting them exclusive rights to conduct banking and financial activities.

“As the New World Order is a consortium of financial, political, military and industrial entities, its precise structure, rules of operation and agenda remains difficult to precisely confirm. For example, a few dozen private banks in Europe and the United States first formed by the Jesuits in the 18th and early 19th Century continue to remain the foundation pillars of the global finance and credit system – the same private banks that have withdrawn hundreds of billions of dollars of credit from the global financial system in 2008 and 2009 causing what was a localized credit squeeze of bad loans into a global depression.

“The New World Order also maintains a political military structure through co-operative ties between intelligence agencies and large private and public arms manufacturers such that this apparatus serves to protect the interests of the Catholic Church across the world.

“The New World Order also represents a discrete group of global companies, principally involved in industries such as pharmaceuticals as well as substantial media and publishing interests, again which have successfully maintained protection against Catholic interests, with the exception of unavoidable occasional public scandals such as ongoing paedophilia by priests.”

Are you buying it? Conspiracy theorists take everything they hate and reify it into one easy-to-manage bundle – the “Illuminati”, the “New World Order”. The conspiracy theorist who wrote the above Mythos is a WASP who hates Catholics and Jesuits, so they become the sinister Illuminati and NWO. For other, it’s the Jews, or socialists, communists, Nazis, crony capitalists, Washington D.C. elites, Wall Street, the Federal Reserve, government, the State, the European Union, the United Nations or even alien lizards (!).

The Fire

Is the fire in your heart out? Do you still retain the fire? Do you need the fire rekindled? You are nothing without your fire.

Guilty

Scientists are guilty of reifying everything: they can’t comprehend anything that’s not a sensory object.

Religious types are guilty of personifying everything: they can’t relate to anything that isn’t some sort of person with whom they can emotionally interact.

Rationalists (thinkers) and intuitives can cope without sensory or emotional cues.

Conspiracy theorists reify and personify their fears and anxieties and produce the “Illuminati” and “New World Order” as the product of that projection process. Like all religious nutjobs, they believe themselves rational. However, when you start talking about pan-dimensional, shape-shifting reptilians operating from moon bases, you can no longer seriously believe yourself part of the rational world.

What’s the difference between alien, pan-dimensional, shape-shifting reptilians and medieval pan-dimensional, shape-shifting demons and devils, or pan-dimensional, shape-shifting Islamic jinn? Well, none actually. It’s all

the same game. Conspiracy theorists are no different from witch hunters from the Middle Ages. They see diabolical deeds everywhere.

Saints and Sinners

Sinners always have more interesting biographies than saints.

Science

Why is science atheistic? Because it emphasizes lifeless, mindless matter. Why is Illuminism religious? Because it is based on living, mental, immortal mathematical energy souls.

Physicist Max Tegmark also has a mathematical conception of reality but, as part of the theoretical physics community, he posits infinite different versions of lifeless, mindless, abstract mathematics, thereby creating a mathematical Multiverse. He presents mathematics *atheistically*.

In Illuminism, there's only one mathematics, not infinite versions, and it's conveyed by countless mathematical monads (souls), which are alive and thinking and, ultimately, can evolve consciousness and, finally, God consciousness.

Reification

All of the following are examples of reification (“thingification”):

Treating a mental abstraction as if it were a concrete, physical thing.

Treating a living being as an impersonal object (objectification).

Treating the mental as material (treating ideas as things in the physical world).

Treating natural forces as deities.

Reification is all about making abstractions concrete. It's about making physical things out of non-physical things. It's about objectification – making forces into persons or regarding persons impersonally (as non-persons; as machines rather than soulful beings). In Marxism, reification includes the consideration of a human being as mere object, deprived of subjectivity, as a slave who can be treated as the property of his owner (master; employer; boss; leader) instead of as a person.

In Marxism, reification also involves turning social relations into things, into objects being bought and sold, into money, into status objects, into fetish objects, into badges, symbols and signs. People do not relate to each other as people, but as collections of things that communicate status.

In Marxism, commodity-fetishism exists when social relations between people take the form of relations between things. The capitalist markets care only about buyers, sellers and prices. People do not matter at all. Everyone is disposable. People are means to an end rather than ends in themselves.

In computer science, reification involves making a data model for an abstract concept and then treating it like any other data.

A materialistic person might reify love as a diamond ring. The ring – a thing – replaces love (an intense feeling). A woman might feel a man does not love her unless he reifies his love through expensive objects. If he buys cheap objects, his love is inferior and half-hearted.

In Marxism, gods are human creations, reifications of the projections of our imagination. We make our projections things and then we worship these projected things as if they really exist.

If human beings could not reify, they would not believe in the Abrahamic God.

Jesus Christ was the ultimate religious reification and personification: Nature itself being depicted as a single human being living on earth. Can you imagine mathematics or science being turned into a person and walking the earth as our “Saviour”?!

“Furthermore, they pray to these statues – as though one were to carry on a conversation with houses.” – Heraclitus

Are not all Abrahamists talking to the walls of their “holy” houses (churches, synagogues and mosques)? It’s not as if anyone’s listening.

The Pathetic Fallacy (Personification)

The pathetic fallacy involves treating inanimate objects or concepts as if they have thoughts and feelings. Abrahamism commits the Pathetic Fallacy: it makes Nature into an eternal, conscious “God”.

The pathetic fallacy is about attributing feelings and thoughts to things or reifications, about regarding impersonal things as persons.

The Map and the Territory

“The map–territory relation describes the relationship between an object and a representation of that object, as in the relation between a geographical territory and a map of it. Polish-American scientist and philosopher Alfred Korzybski remarked that ‘the map is not the territory’, encapsulating his view that an abstraction derived from something, or a reaction to it, is not

the thing itself. Korzybski held that many people do confuse maps with territories, that is, confuse models of reality with reality itself.

“Jiddu Krishnamurti, the Indian philosopher, described it thus, ‘The description is not the described’, to which he has further exemplified: ‘it is like a man who is hungry. Any amount of description of the right kind of food will never satisfy him. He is hungry, he wants food.’” – Wikipedia

“Today abstraction is no longer that of the map, the double, the mirror, or the concept. Simulation is no longer that of a territory, a referential being or substance. It is the generation by models of a real without origin or reality: *A hyperreal*. The territory no longer precedes the map, nor survives it. Henceforth, it is the map that precedes the territory – precession of simulacra – it is the map that engenders the territory and if we were to revive the fable today, it would be the territory whose shreds are slowly rotting across the map. It is the real, and not the map, whose vestiges subsist here and there, in the deserts which are no longer those of the Empire, but our own. The desert of the real itself.” – Baudrillard

In Illuminism, mathematics is both the map and the territory. They are now one and the same thing.

Pythagorean Monadology

“The principle of all things is the monad or unit; arising from this monad the undefined dyad or two serves as material substratum to the monad, which is cause; from the monad and the undefined dyad spring numbers; from numbers, points; from points, lines; from lines, plane figures; from plane figures, solid figures; from solid figures, sensible bodies, the elements of which are four, fire, water, earth and air; these elements interchange and turn into one another completely, and combine to produce a universe animate, intelligent, spherical, with the earth at its centre, the earth itself too being spherical and inhabited round about. There are also antipodes, and our ‘down’ is their ‘up’.” Diogenes Laertius on Pythagorean Cosmology

The Monad is God that gives rise to everything else. The first thing it does is generate the “other” – the Dyad (two). This is called the “indefinite” or

“undefined” Dyad. The reason for this “indefinite” label is that if one is a point and two a second point, how far is the second point from the first? The answer is *any* distance, i.e. this distance is undefined; it’s indefinite, undetermined. As soon as a second point is introduced into a system, uncertainty appears.

Pythagoras effectively anticipated Descartes. The dimensionless, unextended point (Monad) is mind and the extended line (Dyad) is matter. Mind *causes* matter.

From the Monad (the first point) and the Dyad (the second point, which allows a line to be drawn), we can generate all other numbers, simply by varying the distance between the two points. We can do this continuously from infinitely small to infinitely large.

Since we can fit any number of points between the Monad and the Dyad, we can say that the Monad and Dyad originate all numbers between them (with any new number being a unique point between the two termini). With points (0-D), we can produce lines (1-D). With lines, we can produce planes (2-D). With planes, we can produce solids (3-D). With solids, we can create the four elements of earth, water, air and fire. With these, we can produce all the objects and bodies of the world. And thus we can generate an entire universe.

So, everything comes from the Monad, the Cosmic Mind. Matter is a mental creation. The universe is alive because it has a living Monad at its centre, controlling it. The Monad is the World Soul.

“And again he [Pythagoras] includes the monad and the undefined [indefinite, nonlocal, spread out] dyad among the first principles; and for him one of the first principles tends toward the creative and form-giving cause, which is intelligence, that is god, and the other tends toward the passive and material cause, which is the visible universe.” – Aetius

Pythagoras’s initial depiction of ontological mathematics and the visible universe to which it gives rise, has never really been altered by the Illuminati. Modern Illuminism reflects exactly the same worldview but with far greater mathematical precision, and with the necessary processes far better defined and explained. However, it’s still the same system. In other words, the world has had access to a mathematical, Logos religion for two and a half thousand years. We could have been spared all of the Mythos

nonsense of Abrahamism and Karmism if the world had become Pythagorean. But it's never too late!

Monad and Dyad

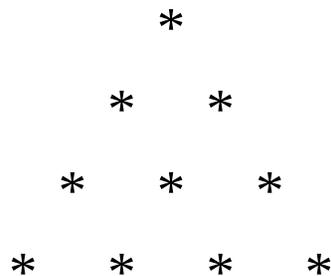
The Monad = One. The Dyad = Two.

The Monad is the subject, the self, the unit, the same. The Dyad is the “other”, the object, the second, the different.

In Pythagorean thinking, the Monad was “God” (mind) and the Dyad was the Monad’s emanation or creation – “matter”.

The Monad was the first cause, the prime mover, the source of all, the prototype of the ineffable Neoplatonic “One”.

In some Gnostic thinking, the Monad was the True God and the Dyad the False God (Demiurge) who aped the True God. Neoplatonism had the Monad as the “One” and the Dyad as the Nous (divine mind), Logos (divine reason) or benevolent Platonic Demiurge that emanated the Psyche and thence the material world. The Triad (three) was therefore the Psyche. The Myriad (all other numbers) was Nature. All other numbers could also be symbolised as the Tetrad (four). The Decad (ten) stood for the whole universe since it was the sum of the Monad, Dyad, Triad and Tetrad. The Tetraktys was the Decad depicted as an emanatory triangle with four rows:



Tetraktys, meaning approximately “fourness”, can also be thought of as a “perfect triangle.” We can imagine everything emanating from the apex of the triangle (Monad). It generates the Dyad and both of them establish the Triad. Equally, we can imagine the Monad as the central point (Divine Singularity) holding together the whole material universe (the surrounding triangle).

In Christian terms it would be said that the Monad is God the Father and it begets the Dyad (God the Son), and then the Triad (Holy Spirit) proceeds from the Monad and Dyad (Father and Son). The Monad (Father) and Triad

(Spirit) then create the World (the Tetrad), via the Dyad (Son). The Monad was the first cause and the Dyad the second cause or first effect.

The Monad and Dyad are often treated on a par with the Taoist yin and yang. The Monad is positive, active, creative, mental and masculine while the Dyad is negative, passive, uncreative, material and feminine. The Triad (the Monad plus the Dyad) is the dialectical synthesis of the two (Monad = thesis and Dyad = antithesis), the bridge and mediator between them.

In Freudian terms, Monad = Superego, Dyad = Id and Triad = Ego (mediator between Superego and Id).

In Christian terms, it could be said that the Monad is God and the Dyad the Devil. The Monad is good and the Dyad evil. The Monad is self and the Dyad “other”.

The Monad: the source of all numbers, immortal, indivisible, indestructible, good, desirable, essential. A sexless number. Unity.

The Dyad: the first creation or emanation of the Monad, mortal, divisible, destructible, bad, undesirable, inessential, other, diversity, multiplicity, loss of unity, excess and defect, the first feminine number. Duality.

The Triad: unity and diversity combined. (Often regarded as the first masculine number since the Monad transcends sex and the Dyad is feminine.)

The Dyad

The Dyad: “twoness”, “otherness”. It was referred to as “audacity” because of the boldness of its separation from the one. It was also called “anguish” because of its desire to return to oneness (unity), and “strife” because it was the source of conflict and disunity. Another name was “separateness.”

The Dyad reflects division and union, repulsion and attraction, separation and return. The Dyad is the gateway between the One and the Many.

The Monad = Apollo, god of reason and order.

The Dyad = Dionysus, god of intoxication and chaos.

The Triad = Justice.

The Monad and One

In some philosophies, there's a distinct difference between the Monad and One. The Monad designates the whole (composed of many parts) while each part is a "one" (an individual unit of the Whole).

Odd and Even

Numerologically, even numbers (flowing from the "evil", disruptive Dyad) are regarded as qualitatively negative, hence odd numbers, their "opposites", are positive. Interestingly, the monad (one) was seen as neither even nor odd, or, alternatively, as both even and odd. One plus any even number creates an odd number, and one plus any odd number creates an even number, hence one is the source of both even and odd.

In the Garden of Eden myth, Eve represents the Dyad corrupting the Monadic Paradise, and introducing the division of "good and evil" into our world. The Tree of Life is the Monad. The Tree of Knowledge is the Dyad.

The Quintessence

The tetrad (the four elements) plus the monad equals the pentad. The pentad is the mysterious fifth element: aether, the quintessence, the basis of life, the basis of soul. We might say that the four elements of earth, water, air and fire are the material elements and the fifth element of ether is the immaterial soul that can enter into material bodies.

Gematria

Gematria is the Kabbalistic system of assigning a number to a word or phrase and then associating the word or phrase with different words and phrases that have the same number. It's believed that God has carefully engineered all words and phrases that share the same number to have some mystical correspondence, and to allow the cosmic code to be unlocked through this mechanism. The whole code is set to be present in the Torah. Of course, if Jehovah is the Devil then the code is the Satanic Code!

Gematria is a specific version of numerology, the branch of Mythos knowledge that deals with the occult significance of numbers. Numerology is pseudomathematics and pseudoscience. When we say that all Abrahamic "holy" texts contain no truth content at all and no mathematics at all, we

always get numerologists protesting that they are *full* of mathematics. We beg to differ. Numerology is not math!

The Music of the Heavens

Pythagoras alone could hear the Music of the Heavens, such was his mathematical and divine genius!

The Pythagoreans believed that the distances of the heavenly bodies from the earth corresponded to musical intervals, hence why they contributed to sublime cosmic music.

Hieroi Logoi – the “Sacred Discourses” of Pythagoras.

If the macrocosm and microcosm are both based on exactly the same mathematical principles and ontology then we can of course say: *As above, so below!* This ancient wisdom is the quintessence of ontological mathematics. The monad is the fundamental unit of existence, and the universe is just countless monads. There is nothing in the universe that is not present in the monad itself.

The Pythagorean Worldview

Pythagoreanism asserted that, at the deepest level, reality was mathematical in nature. Mathematics delivered the *harmonia* (“fitting together”) of the *kosmos* (“order of things”). The Pythagoreans placed form over matter, i.e. they asserted the primacy of the mathematical mind. The Monad, the point, is essentially the Mind of God, which emanates everything else, including all matter.

The Three Worlds

The intelligible domain is accessible by reason (thinking).

The sensible domain is accessible by the senses.

The pathetic domain is accessible by the feelings.

Religious faith is all about the pathetic domain of reification and personification. Scientific materialism is all about the sensible domain of

reification (but no personification). Rationalism is all about the intelligible domain and involves neither reification nor personification. Intuition is a secondary, and very powerful, means of accessing the intelligible domain.

Literalism

Myth = Metaphor.

What is the problem with most religions? They treat metaphor as literal. They reify metaphors. What is the problem with science? It reifies sensory data (thus glorifying the illusory material world of Maya), and it refuses to accept the existence of anything that cannot be reified: namely, zero, infinity, negative and imaginary numbers.

The human mind's propensity for reification is its biggest problem. The human mind is geared up for the concrete, not the abstract. It seeks to make all abstractions concrete, in either a sensory or emotional way. Anything that is not amenable to sensory or emotional reification – mathematics above all – is treated as some bizarre abstraction that no one can ontologically define. Of course, the universe itself is 100% mathematical. It's ultimately a pure mental, ontological abstraction that can't be reified, personified or anthropomorphised. It can be understood via abstract reason alone.

With religion, humanity personifies the mathematical universe. With science, humanity reifies the mathematical universe. Both approaches are wholly false. We can understand the mathematical universe through mathematics alone. Objective mathematics has nothing to do with the senses or feelings. Humanity's task, in order to comprehend reality, is to transcend itself, to leave behind its feelings and senses and become pure reason.

Every species in the universe has its own unique sensory and emotional apparatus, hence its own unique religion and science. All the species have the same mathematics, the universal language that transcends them all.

Objectivity is possible only with mathematics. All the rest is subjectivity and illusion.

Shadow Fighting

Sciamachy means battling against imaginary enemies; fighting your own shadow. Is not Abrahamism the best example of sciamachy? Humanity is

fighting its own reified and personalised projected Shadow – the Abrahamic God: the Devil!

We must overcome the Shadow before we can evolve to divinity. We require a Final Solution of the Abrahamic problem. There are three ways in which this can happen:

1) A War to end all Wars; the ultimate bloodbath; the Battle of Armageddon between the forces of darkness (the Abrahamists) and the forces of Enlightenment (the Illuminist Rationalists).

2) By the Rationalists splitting away entirely from the Abrahamists and evolving separately.

3) By the State ending by law Abrahamic brainwashing of vulnerable infants, which has never been anything other than wicked child abuse.

Xenophanes

“The substance of God is spherical, in no way resembling man. He is all eye and all ear, but does not breathe; he is the totality of mind and thought, and is eternal.” – Xenophanes

The Dreamworld

“For those who are awake there is a single, common universe, whereas in sleep each person turns away into his own, private universe ... A person in the night kindles a light for himself, since his vision has been extinguished. In his sleep he touches that which is dead, though himself alive, when awake touches that which sleeps. ... There await people when they die things they neither expect nor imagine.” – Heraclitus

The waking state is a collective, public dream. The sleeping state is an individual, private dream ... but one way or another we are always dreaming. Life *is* a dream.

“Immortals mortal, mortals immortal, these living the death of those, those dead in the life of these.” – Heraclitus (reincarnation: we are all immortal and yet live a succession of mortal lives)

Parmenides

Parmenides said the senses were deceptive and only reason could be trusted. He was the first ultra rationalist. Modern science does the opposite and doubts reason while trusting only the senses.

Mind and Matter

- 1) Fire and Earth.
- 2) Form and Matter.
- 3) Dimensionless Energy (mind) and Dimensional Energy (matter).
- 4) Order and Chaos.
- 5) Gods and Chaos.
- 6) Actualisation and Potential.
- 7) Reason and Unreason.
- 8) The Intelligible and the Sensible.

Anaxagoras

Anaxagoras was the first to clearly set mind above matter, separate from matter and controlling matter: “All things were together; then came Mind and set them in order.” Mind was the antidote to Chaos. Mind ordered Chaos.

Mind (Nous) was Reason itself. Mind was Reason and matter Unreason (Chaos). Reason was separate from the chaotic material world.

Rationalism asserts that there’s an intelligible world of reason separate from a sensible world of matter. Science believes only in a sensible material world and rejects an independent intelligible world of mind.

“The Greeks do not employ the words ‘coming to be’ and ‘perishing’ correctly, for nothing comes into being or is even destroyed; rather, from pre-existing things there is combining and breaking up. They would,

therefore, be correct to call coming-to-be ‘combining’ and perishing ‘breaking up’.” – Anaxagoras

If there are eternal things, all they can do is stay the same forever (*being*) or change forever (*becoming*). The latter means that they are permanently transforming. The ideal transformative element is Heraclitean fire – *energy*. And this is just ontological mathematics.

Empedocles

Empedocles said that there were four elements (earth, water, air and fire) and these were drawn together by love and broken apart by strife (hate), or, as we might say, they mixed and separated according to attraction and repulsion.

In a world of “unconditional and universal love”, there would be no strife, hate and repulsion, and the engine of the world would cease. The engine of existence is the dialectic, continually bringing opposites into conflict and then finding a synthesis for them. You cannot have a universe of pure attraction (gravity; “love”), or one of pure repulsion (anti-gravity; “hate”).

Gorgias

Gorgias said that if being began in being then it did not in fact begin at all but already was (it merely transformed its being). If it began in non-being then non-being would have to be some kind of being since it certainly couldn’t be nothing at all since existence can’t come from non-existence.

Science seeks to account for existence in non-existence, an absurdity and impossibility.

In Illuminism, non-existence is impossible. There is only mathematical existence, a plenum going on forever, involving eternal mathematical becoming and transformation.

Melissus

“That which was, was always and always will be. For if it had come into being, it necessarily follows that before it came into being, Nothing existed. If however Nothing existed, in no way could anything come into being out of nothing.” – Melissus

Scientists are guilty of the *Great Refusal*. They refuse to accept that there was existence before space and time, that existence outside space and time is necessary, true and mental. The immaterial, dimensionless frequency domain is that which precedes the material, dimensional domain of space and time. Both domains are mathematical. There is nothing mysterious about them. There is absolutely no need to claim that absolute nothingness (non-existence) precedes “something”.

The logic of Parmenides and Melissus – the logic of “being” – leads inevitably to a very strange conclusion: that the world is one, boundless, uniform, unmoving and unchanging, and that everything we experience in the observable world is therefore an illusion. This is self-evidently false, but it leads to a very radical conclusion in order to refute it – there can be no such thing as “being”.

Being, like absolute nothingness (non-being), can logically have no consequences. Being is actually logically identical to non-being since non-being, exactly like being, would be characterised as “one, boundless, uniform, unmoving and unchanging,” Hegel noticed this bizarre identity between being and non-being and realised that the only way to resolve it was through the dialectical synthesis of “Becoming”.

Parmenides and Melissus thought that “becoming” was an illusion. In fact, it’s “being” that’s an illusion. There’s absolutely no ontological entity – no existent – that endures in the same state forever. Everything ontological is *always* changing: all existents are in permanent motion that can never cease under any circumstances.

This is a universe of Becoming that can never stop and never reach any permanent state of Being. In Illuminism, permanent Becoming is expressed via everything being constantly in mathematical motion defined by the God Equation.

It’s vital to realise that the God Equation itself is not a true existent. It’s the natural mathematical law that we can infer from mathematical existents being in constant uniform motion. To put it another way, existents in motion are either moving in an ordered way or a disordered (chaotic) way. If the latter were true, we would be living in a universe of randomness and chaos. In fact, we wouldn’t be living at all because life depends on order and there would be no order in a random universe. Science is fundamentally false

because it posits that the universe is grounded in indeterminacy, randomness, probability and statistics. There's no principle of sufficient reason in science, and, since the advent of quantum mechanics, no deterministic cause and effect.

If motion is inherently ordered then we can derive an ordered universe (cosmos) from it. Motion is indeed ordered, which means it's wholly predictable (not random). For something to be perfectly predictable means that we can define a mathematical equation for it. That cosmic equation is none other than the God Equation. This equation is not an existent in its own right, but is the inevitable *consequence* of existents (the energy contents of monads) moving with mathematical precision. We might refer to monads and their energy content as the primary existents, and the God Equation as a "secondary existent" derived from them. There could be no God Equation without monads. Monads *could* exist without the God Equation, but they would then be associated with a universe of eternal chaos, which would be no better than no universe at all.

Science

Science is shockingly anti-intellectual. It repudiates the principle of sufficient reason and it eschews the doctrine that every effect should have a cause. This inevitably means that scientists are uninterested in the question of "why" since such a question is all about reason and causes. That's why science doesn't much care about the cause of the Big Bang. It's also why scientists reject teleology and autonomous mind (independent of matter). Minds do things for reasons, for purposes, but scientists reject reason, purposes, and meaning.

Scientists are people who are only interested in how, not why. A scientist is not interested in why someone wants to get from A to B (the reason, the teleology), but only in how they get there (the mechanics, the process). A reason or purpose cannot be observed; a process can. A reason or purpose must be inferred. David Hume famously pointed out that causality cannot be observed, only inferred (and, in his opinion, any such inferences are highly dubious). Science has never addressed Hume's objections to causality. In a mathematical system, causality is inbuilt. In science, there's no ultimate causality, only randomness and statistics. Modern science has no right to invoke causality at all; only probability.

Science is obsessed with observable processes (the basis of the experimental scientific method) and rejects everything else. But mathematical processes are not ultimately observable at all. They are rationally inferred. Because of mathematical law, we always know what's coming next because the mathematical law tells us exactly what it will be. If you know the law, you don't need to observe (you don't need experiments, and you don't need to infer anything). Once you know the law, you know everything. The only thing that will pose problems is that the law may be carried out by myriad different entities, leading to an immensely complicated pattern. But the pattern, no matter how complex, always has one underlying basis – the ubiquitous God Equation.

The ultimate point of rationalism is to identify the single rational, causal mathematical law that underlies existence. Since science is empiricist rather than rationalist, it refuses to contemplate anything that is not observable. Given that the fundamental ontological units of existence are unobservable, dimensionless monads, comprising unobservable flowing points obeying the God Equation, empiricism is completely irrelevant. Quite simply, science can never get to the bottom of things. Its own experimental method – its “God” – is what prevents it from accessing the Truth.

Becoming

That which was becoming was always becoming and always will be becoming. There is never any “before” becoming and there is never any “after” becoming. Becoming, not being, is what “is”. Becoming is always “now”, the present”. Existence is what happens at the present instant, dictated by a cosmic mathematical wavefunction. Strictly speaking, there's no past and no future, just an eternal present that's forever changing (becoming), but doing so according to precise, analytic mathematics. There are no enduring things – things that retain an identical identity over time. Everything is calculated instant by instant. The world is simply an evolving mathematical calculation, calculated anew at every instant. It's impossible to time travel into the past of a mathematical calculation and equally impossible to time travel into its future (although we can certainly calculate what's coming). The calculation is always “now”, this very instant. The calculation is so perfect, so fast and so mathematically consistent that we imagine that we inhabit a world of enduring objects. We don't.

No “object” is ever more than one instant old. You are born anew every instant. You have a continuous identity purely because each new mathematical calculation strongly resembles the previous calculation, since it has only advanced by an infinitesimal amount, and has done so in a very ordered mathematical way. It’s the fact that mathematics proceeds in so stately, continuous and consistent fashion that we develop the delusion that things persist through time. What we are actually seeing is mathematical continuity, subtly different at each point of its trajectory. Because things change (become) relatively slowly in terms of noticeable macroscopic changes, we imagine an enduring reality that does not actually exist. If we could speed up reality, we would see the world like a time-lapse movie and we would be acutely aware of becoming rather than being. Being is a sensory illusion.

Consciousness

Imagine trying to make an object fly. Well, we know (or aeronautic engineers do!) all the basic things we must address to bring this about. Now imagine trying to make an ape conscious. No scientist would have the vaguest clue where to begin.

Imagine that you had perfect access to the ape’s brain and could painlessly and effortlessly change anything you liked, and that the ape’s vocal chords were perfect for speaking like a human. To prove that the ape is conscious, it must say, “I think therefore I am” or some similar statement. So, what would you change in the ape’s brain to bring this about? What do you alter, add or remove to produce consciousness? The fact is that no materialist or empiricist has ever had the first notion where to start. Quite simply, consciousness has nothing to do with materialism and empiricism.

Consciousness is about Fourier mathematics involving non-empirical mathematical souls (autonomous frequency domains; singularities). These are *subjects*, mathematical entities capable of experiencing information. They are *not* material objects in space and time.

Fourier mathematics can create spacetime matter and material bodies from the frequency domain. Consciousness belongs to Fourier mathematics, and it’s pointless to study it in any other way. Science has never advanced even one plausible argument to explain consciousness in terms of lifeless, mindless atoms. For consciousness to be possible, the prerequisite is a soul – an experiencing subject. Without that, and no such entity exists in the

ideology of scientific materialism, it's impossible to address consciousness. Consciousness, or the possibility of it, begins in only one place – with the mathematical soul (monad).

Consciousness subsequently involves language, which is a social phenomenon. Humans evolved consciousness as a group, not as individuals. A human being that raised itself on a desert island would never become conscious. Consciousness comes from advanced, *collective* Fourier mathematics involving mathematical souls and Fourier brains sufficiently complex to support the Fourier development of language.

The question of consciousness is actually preceded by another – that of teleology. Why do animals, especially humans, have purposes if we are made solely of lifeless, mindless, purposeless atoms? How can purpose come from purposelessness? That's of the same order of impossibility as existence coming from non-existence (another of science's many absurd and irrational claims).

The spacetime material human brain, with all of its staggering complexity, is a direct reflection of the elaborate organisation of the monadic Fourier frequency domain of the human soul. The more complex that becomes, the more complex the physical brains it requires.

Consciousness is a *purpose intensifier*. What is purpose? It's all about planning. The more and better you can plan, the more powerful you become, and the more you can satisfy your purposes. The all-powerful God is the being that can realize any of its plans, any of its purposes. As teleological beings, we all aspire to become God. Divinity is the omega point of teleology.

Reason is our best tool for planning. We need rational knowledge to plan. The smarter we are, the better and more realistic our plans are. Why is the truth important? Because it allows us to make more realistic, workable plans. When the ancients performed human sacrifices to appease the gods, that didn't work – because that kind of religion is 100% false. When Muslims bow and pray to Allah, no one is listening, so that's a 100% futile undertaking. Being a mathematician, scientist, technologist and engineer, on the other hand, can allow you to master the world – because you are now dealing with actuality rather than delusion and Mythos.

If the world is ultimately composed of self-solving, self-optimising souls then teleology is built-in, and that will lead in due course to consciousness as the best means of fulfilling teleological aims.

If human brains have reached a certain degree of complexity, we can be sure that it's possible to evolve even more complex brains – those of higher beings (“angels” and “gods”). Human Logos brains are far more complex and far superior to human Mythos brains. Someone such as Leibniz had an enormously superior brain to Moses, Jesus Christ and Mohammed; almost infinitely better!

A Logos humanity will evolve better and better brains, meaning that they will be better and better at consciously processing the results of Fourier mathematics.

Ultimately, humans will evolve into gods and have perfect knowledge of, and ability to manipulate, Fourier mathematics.

Human brains will evolve the more they are raised in rational, Logos environments of mathematics, science, philosophy, engineering and technology. They will degrade and degenerate the more they are raised in environments of mainstream religion, faith, brainwashing, mind control, feelings, nostalgia, sentimentality, sensory hyperreality, Mythos, consumerism i.e. the world we live in today! People are getting more stupid. Brains are regressing, devolving, becoming more bestial.

Here is truth. The more complex and rational you make the human environment, the more complex and rational human brains will become in order to adapt. Human brains, thus far, have evolved overwhelmingly in a Mythos direction rather than Logos and are much better suited to religion and storytelling than to mathematics, science and philosophy. Only around ten percent of humans have Logos brains. That proportion needs to be eighty percent (80/20 rule) in favour of Logos. In the New World Order, mainstream religion, and everything to do with childish Mythos, will perish since it will confer no advantages at all, and, in fact, only disastrous disadvantages (as in Islam).

If you want to study consciousness, forget neuroscience and study Fourier mathematics and holography!

When is the first glimmer of consciousness? – When a baby recognizes itself in a mirror (at about 18 months of age). When is the second more decisive appearance of consciousness? – When a toddler grasps Theory of Mind (via the “False-Belief Test”) and realizes that other people have different thoughts from its own (this happens at about four years of age).

Mentally retarded people often fail to recognize themselves in mirrors or in videos of themselves. Autistic children often take much longer than normal children to pass the mirror test. It's estimated that 30% never pass this test. Schizophrenics can often start to dissociate from their image and start to believe it belongs to someone else. Many Alzheimer's sufferers fail the mirror test.

80% of autistic children fail the false-belief test and there's a radical question about whether severe autistics are conscious human beings at all.

A simple test of whether someone is fully human would comprise 1) being able to pass the mirror test, and 2) being able to pass the false-belief test. Any animal that could convincingly pass either test has entered the human consciousness spectrum. As yet, no animals can convincingly and unambiguously pass *both* of these tests.

Serious questions must be asked about classifying certain types of people as fully human. In the future, human medical resources will become more and more stretched and surely there will come a time when we have to decide if we are going to spend a fortune on looking after Alzheimer's patients who have ceased to be conscious human beings. If they have become unconscious shells and can no longer pass basic tests of humanity, should they not be acknowledged as already dead in all but name? No vibrant human being would wish to be kept alive if they reached a stage where they did not know who they were, so we should not do so (i.e. keep them alive). Euthanasia must at some point be adopted by humanity. Remember that in a reincarnational universe, you are not "killing" someone in these circumstances, but simply releasing them to come back in a new body and live again, as they *ought* to live.

Protagoras

"Man is the measure of all things, of things that are that they are, and of things that are not that they are not." – Protagoras

Protagoras was a Sophist, much despised by philosophers such as Socrates and Plato. In the modern day, scientists are the new Sophists. They believe, bizarrely and irrationally, in an observer-created reality grounded in quantum indeterminacy. The world, so they claim, is what each of us perceives it to be. It's a relativistic and subjective world, devoid of

objective determinism, devoid of the principle of sufficient reason, and devoid of cause and effect.

The Sophists believed that something could be true for one person and not for another, so truth is subjective. The philosophers believed in an absolute objective truth for all. Scientists claim to believe in absolute truth, and then wholly reject philosophy and metaphysics, meaning that they will accept as true only that upon which they can perform experiments. But no experiment can probe the cause (outside space and time) of the Big Bang, so science can *never* be about the definitive truth. It will always be a conjecture or opinion, something contingent and fallible.

Philolaus

“Nature in the ordered universe was composed of unlimited and limiting elements, and so was the whole universe and all that is therein.” – Philolaus

Any explanatory system must be able to account for the infinite and the finite, the limitless and unlimited. Science explicitly rejects the infinite, the limitless, the dimensionless, the ontological zero, hence cannot explain reality.

“His doctrine [Philolaus’s] is that all things are brought about by necessity and in harmonious inter-relation.” – Diogenes Laertius

Philolaus, a Pythagorean, was a confirmed ontological mathematician. He emphasised the interaction of the unlimited (the domain, as we would now say, of zero and infinity; the domain of mind, the frequency domain) and the limited (the domain of everything between zero and infinity, the domain of matter, the spacetime domain).

To have any world at all, you must have on the one hand the unlimited, the boundless, the fullness (plenum), the infinite, the eternal, the indestructible “nothing”, the dimensionless, and then the limited, bounded, finite, temporal, contained, and destructible on the other.

Philolaus conceived of the universe as a great sphere with a central hearth, around which the sun, moon, earth, planets and stars revolved. This hearth, this central fire, was the Cosmic Mind, or God, or the World Soul, or the Monad, or the One. From it radiated heat, light, order, thought, organisation, necessity, law. The fire is unlimited in terms of power, range, quality, eternity, and so on, but limited by its central position.

The unlimited (infinite) was the basic substance of existence, and the limited (finite) consisted of this substance formed into shapes (material bodies). In modern Illuminism, the frequency domain is that of the unlimited and the spacetime domain that of the limited. It's all in the math!

For Philolaus, the unlimited and limited must be in perfect harmony to fit together and make the universe. This is exactly what Fourier mathematics delivers via a frequency domain and interlinked spacetime domain.

The universe conceived by Philolaus was one of pure mathematical principles and did not invoke any anthropomorphic gods.

The Atomists

“Nothing happens at random; everything happens out of reason and by necessity.” – Leucippus

Here, the Atomist Leucippus presents what used to be the standard position of science: that everything has a reason, a cause, and is fully deterministic.

Since the advent of quantum mechanics, science now denies reason, causality and determinism at the fundamental level of existence. It relies on randomness, indeterminacy, probability and statistics. Nothing is necessary. Everything is contingent.

Leucippus presented the scheme that reality consists of eternal things (indivisible atoms) moving forever in a limitless void, and coming together to form compounds, which could then decompose back into their original atoms, ready to mix anew with fresh partners. So, his scheme consisted of being (atoms) and non-being (void).

There's a fundamental problem with this conception. If the void is non-being then it doesn't exist at all, and there's nothing for atoms to move through. The fact that you *can* move through void means that it has at least one property that makes it *not* non-being: it has *extension*, and is thus capable of being moved through from A to B. If it wasn't extended, there would be nothing there to move through.

If we compare this ancient void with the “ether” of 19th century physics, the latter was conceived as being something physical. Einstein's special theory of relativity famously did away with the ether, and no physical evidence for it was ever found. But, according to the ancient Atomists, it could never have been found anyway since it was non-being.

Is there any way to save the “ether” and the Atomists' void? There is just one possibility: the ether or void has nothing to do with the physical world

but is in fact a mathematical, mental Cartesian arena, composed of dimensionless points that don't all sit on top of each other because they obey "anti-symmetry", meaning that no two points can occupy the same state (as in Pauli's Exclusion Principle in quantum physics).

A Cartesian coordinate grid of anti-symmetric points has the property of extension, but with each constituent (point) being unextended, hence mental. This Cartesian arena is not non-being, but it's certainly non-physical.

What the ancient Atomists, and indeed the 19th century ether physicists, were really looking for was the concept of physical things moving through a non-physical (hence mental) arena. Rather than accept a rationalist conclusion such as this, modern physics embraced Einstein's ridiculous principle of relativity which totally destroyed the reality principle and, at a stroke, removed objectivity from science, putting subjectivity and relativity in its place.

You will find countless physicists who delude themselves that the relativity principle is somehow objective because it's based on well-defined, clear mathematics. However, its central, crazy claim, is that a first observer can see a second, moving observer suffering from length contraction and time dilation while the second observer can regard himself as stationary and the first as moving and can conclude that it's the first observer who is in fact suffering length contraction and time dilation. Thus there is no longer any absolute reality. Everything is "relative".

The only way to restore the absolute and the reality principle is to posit an absolute, non-physical Cartesian arena (the true ether, unavailable to scientific detection).

For Leucippus, even the soul was made of atoms. Soul atoms were perfect spheres and, as such, were the most mobile and free atoms, bringing movement to living creatures. Commenting on this, Aristotle said, "The spherical atoms are identified with soul because atoms of that shape are adapted to permeate everywhere, and to set all the others moving by being themselves in movement. This implies the view that soul is identical with what produces movement in animals. That is why, further, they regard respiration as the characteristic mark of life."

Most atoms have hooks, grapples and non-uniform shapes, hence cling to each other. Soul atoms are without hooks and grapples, so keep on moving. They are the source of motion, and keep everything else in motion since they are always on the move and colliding with everything else. They sustain life and motion by being breathed in and out. Anything that could not breathe in and out could not absorb soul atoms, hence would be static and dead, mere matter.

No gods were present in this worldview. This was a strictly mechanical, materialist universe and is more or less the atheistic vision that most scientists have in mind even in the present day.

The Atomist Democritus said that colour resulted from the atoms having different surfaces, and taste arose from their different shapes. All sensory information was conveyed by the inflow of atoms and arose from their respective atomic characteristics.

Corruption

Socrates and several other philosophers were accused of corrupting youth by spreading impious ideas, but isn't it religion that's most responsible for corrupting youth?

Winners and Losers

Winners of modern Olympic events often thank God for their victory. Do the losers thank God for their failure and defeat? Do they blame God? Funnily enough, that's one speech you never hear.

Aristotle

Aristotle said that the main function of drama was *catharsis* – the release (purging or cleansing) of emotion and tension. Religion serves the same function. It's an emotional balm for emotional types, but not for non-emotional types who find it ridiculous, irritating and even offensive.

Aristotle's God was the Prime Mover of the universe and also the first and last cause (that which initiates = first cause; and for the sake of which everything strives = last cause). Aristotle's God was matterless form and its sole activity was conscious thinking. All it contemplated was itself: *perfection*.

Aristotle's God thinks about its own thinking. This God cannot be tarnished, touched, or brought into any interaction with matter or mortals. He's a deist not theist God, and is hermetically sealed within his own perfection.

For Aristotle, God initiates the universe and is the perfection that all things seek to emulate. He alone is divine. He has no time for, or interest in, anyone else, with all their imperfections and irrationality.

He's nothing like the Abrahamic God who can't wait to set about slaughtering non-Abrahamists and condemning everyone to hell and damnation.

Epicurus

Epicurus insisted that since nothing can be created from that which does not exist, the universe has always existed and always will. He adopted the Atomist view of eternal atoms moving forever through eternal space (void). He conceived of the universe as infinite since nothing could be outside it, and within it there must be infinite worlds, some like ours and some not. Worlds are born and die. Atoms come together and atoms separate. That's all that ever happens.

Of the soul, Epicurus said, "...the soul is a corporeal thing, composed of fine particles, dispersed all over the frame, most nearly resembling wind with an admixture of heat, in some respects like wind, in others like heat. But, again, there is the third part which exceeds the other two in the fineness of its particles and thereby keeps in closer touch with the rest of the frame. And this is shown by the mental faculties and feelings, by the ease with which the mind moves, and by thoughts, and by all those things the loss of which causes death. Further, we must keep in mind that soul has the greatest share in causing sensation. Still, it would not have had sensation, had it not been somehow confined within the rest of the frame. But the rest of the frame, though it provides this indispensable conditions for the soul, itself also has a share, derived from the soul, of the said quality; and yet does not possess all the qualities of soul. Hence on the departure of the soul it loses sentience. For it had not this power in itself; but something else, congenital with the body, supplied it to body: which other thing, through the potentiality actualized in it by means of motion, at once acquired for itself a quality of sentience, and, in virtue of the

neighbourhood and interconnection between them, imparted it (as I said) to the body also.

“Hence, so long as the soul is in the body, it never loses sentience through the removal of some other part. The containing sheaths may be dislocated in whole or in part, and portions of the soul may thereby be lost; yet in spite of this the soul, if it manages to survive, will have sentience. But the rest of the frame, whether the whole of it survives or only a part, no longer has sensation, when once those atoms have departed, which, however few in number, are required to constitute the nature of soul. Moreover, when the whole frame is broken up, the soul is scattered and has no longer the same powers as before, nor the same notions; hence it does not possess sentience either.”

The body cannot sense anything without the soul and the soul cannot sense anything without the body. When the soul departs the body, no sentience remains.

Epicurus denied that there was any afterlife. Souls simply moved to new bodies and into new lives, wholly divorced from the previous ones, and with no memory of them.

Stoicism

The Stoics saw the universe as a living being (God or World Soul). This God was rather akin to Aristotle’s rational God of thinking, with no theistic interest in humans.

Each human soul is part of the divine soul. The more rational we are, the more we partake of divinity and understand the ways of things. Feelings lead us away from reason and give us false hopes and delusions. We should stoically accept our fate since it’s the fate that reason decrees.

Stoicism foreshadows the philosophy of Spinoza.

Euhemerus

Euhemerus advanced the theory that the gods were the idealisation of legendary men, i.e. great leaders and warriors whose exploits were continually exaggerated until they seemed like deities more than mere men. They were glorified by their peers and defied by subsequent generations. (This same sort of thing happened with Moses, Jesus Christ and Mohammed.)

Erich von Däniken famously claimed that the “gods” were not great men but rather extraterrestrials visiting the earth in spaceships and being taken as gods by the primitive humans of the time. One wonders why they’ve stopped showing up. The less credulous humanity gets, the less the aliens seem to make an appearance. Funny, that!

Conspiracy theorists such as David Icke say that the world is ruled by the Illuminati who are (allegedly) pan-dimensional, shape-shifting alien reptilians operating from a moonbase.

Note the evolution in thinking. Whereas Erich von Däniken said the aliens came in their normal physical form, Icke says they come in shapeshifting disguise. They’re still coming, but now they want to be anonymous. Funny, that. How very convenient for Icke!

Science

Science wages a war against zero and infinity, against the unlimited, boundless and dimensionless. It accepts only the non-zero and finite: the limited, bounded and dimensional. Science is anti-mathematical nonsense.

Scientists such as Stephen Hawking may be great physicists, but they’re hopeless philosophers. Hawking says things such as, “It’s silly to ask what came before the Big Bang because time did not exist prior to the Big Bang, hence there was no ‘before’”. This is not a statement of science but of the empiricist materialist Meta Paradigm of science, i.e. it’s a philosophical assertion. Hawking simply abandons the search for the cause of the Big Bang by saying that it’s an inadmissible question. In fact, logically, he’s arguing that there can be no cause since the cause would precede the Big Bang and exist outside space and time, a situation that he regards as impossible within his scientific materialist philosophy. Therefore, he contends that the universe literally spring out of non-existence, out of nothing at all – like magic! You might as well believe in a Creator God if you’re going to rely on magical explanations for the Big Bang. Indeed, the Pope has no problem at all with Big Bang theory! He simply makes God its cause, and Hawking can do nothing to refute him.

Scientific experiments are only as good as the *interpretations* of those experiments, and that’s a question of philosophy, not of science. All scientific materialists are philosophers imposing an empiricist materialist

interpretation on all experimental results, but they have at no time proved that their philosophy is correct, hence all of their interpretations are contentious and dubious. None of them are proven facts. Scientific theories come and go precisely because they are not grounded in anything rational and necessary. They are mere provisional, contingent, arbitrary hypotheses. Hawking is a guesser, not a prover. He speculates, and yet his speculations are treated as factual and truthful.

Clearly, it's logically possible to have a state outside space and time preceding a spacetime event such as the Big Bang, but since Hawking does not accept the existence of anything dimensionless, immaterial, outside space and time, then he literally gives zero consideration to such a scenario. He doesn't refute any such stance, he simply ignores it or dismisses it out of hand. That, apparently, is what constitutes the "finest" scientific thinking these days. Frankly, it's not thinking at all. It's pure prejudice, akin to religious faith. It's *anti-thinking*.

Like the Pope, Hawking and his ilk have already reached their conclusion before they think about anything. The Pope never thinks about anything from the stance of Catholicism being false, and nor does the scientific community ever question its own faith of empiricism and materialism, and its rejection of everything else.

Scientific materialist books are as offensive as the "holy" texts of Abrahamism because they are equally dogmatic, ideological and fanatical.

There's physics and there's the interpretation of physics (which is philosophy, not science). They are two very different things and yet they are treated as the same. That's an intellectual scandal!

Plato

Plato's most famous cosmological account is *Timaeus*, named after a Pythagorean philosopher. Timaeus says that if the world is eternal, it can be perceived only by reason. After all, we can have no sensory experience of eternity. A temporal world, on the other hand, is one perceivable by the senses. Timaeus concluded that there's an eternal, intelligible world and from it comes a temporal, sensible world. Timaeus said of the world of our experience, "It has come into existence; for it is visible and tangible and possessed of a body; and all such things are sensible."

The sensible world was created by the Demiurge, the craftsman, the Creator. He wanted to create an image of his own perfection, to make a

finite copy of the infinite, a bounded, contained simulacrum of the unbounded and uncontained.

The finite world is the world of limits. This is the “scientific” world. The infinite, eternal world is the world without limit. It’s the mathematical world of reason.

The Demiurge sought to create the whole universe in his image. It had to have a body and soul. Its soul was made out of three substances: the Same, the Other and Being.

The Circle and Sphere

The ancient Greeks thought cosmology revolved around the circle and sphere. In fact, ultimate reality revolves around the circle and sphere: specifically, the complex circle and complex sphere, i.e. circles and spheres that equally involve real and imaginary numbers.

“Now for that Living Creature which is designed to embrace within itself all living creatures the fitting shape will be that which comprises within itself all the shapes there are; wherefore He wrought it into a round, in the shape of a sphere, equidistant in all directions from the centre to the extremities, which of all shapes is the most perfect and most self-similar.” – Plato, *Timaeus*

So, the cosmos is a living being with a spherical body and contains all other living beings. The World Soul contains *all* souls.

The Demiurge set the living sphere in motion. While the Demiurge was eternal (outside time), he had to create time in which to place the cosmos (since the cosmos must have a beginning). Time and the world go hand in hand. Just as time had a start, so it can have an end.

St Augustine said that God created time when he set the universe in motion. Scientific Big Bang theory also says that time and space exist only within the universe. They didn’t exist before it, they don’t exist outside it and they won’t exist after it. Any plausible Big Bang theory, concerned with time and space coming into existence, should equally be able to explain how they go out of existence. Standard Big Bang theory does not have this as a strict requirement and, indeed, science mostly looks to the Second Law of Thermodynamics to describe how the universe evolves. This Law does

not conclude with the elimination of space and time but with the “heat death” of the universe and the maximisation of entropy (disorder).

Since the Second Law of Thermodynamics does not reverse the Big Bang and bring the universe to an end, it cannot be consistent with the Big Bang. A universe is summoned out of nothing and then not returned to nothing, a fundamental breach of cosmic symmetry. There is therefore something catastrophically wrong with the Second Law of Thermodynamics. Its fatal error is that it is not defined with respect to the so-called “expanding universe”. The expanding universe not only increases entropy, as required by the Second Law, but, when taken to the limit, it wipes out matter, space and time (as discussed previously in *The God Series*), and returns the whole universe to a frequency domain, outside space and time, ready to begin the whole cosmic cycle again.

In the Demiurge’s cosmos, the sun, the moon, the planets and stars all record and define the passing of time, and each has its own sphere within the overall cosmic sphere. Thus we get the famous nested “crystal spheres”, spheres within spheres like Russian dolls, with earth (in Plato and Aristotle’s view) as the sphere at the centre of the universe.

The Great World-Year

The Demiurge’s universe gave rise to Eternal Recurrence, i.e. if the universe started in a certain configuration regarding the alignment of the stars, moon, sun and planets, and then they all started moving separately, there would come a time when the original alignment was reached again, and the universe would in effect start again. This cosmic cycle was said to take 36,000 years and was known as the Great World-Year.

Many ancients believed that the same universe was repeated over and over again, i.e. exactly the same events occurred in exactly the same order. In each Great World-Year, we would be brought back into existence exactly as we had been in the previous Great World-Year (and as we would be in the next). Such thinking was the basis of Nietzsche’s conception of eternal recurrence, and as a philologist and classicist, he would have been highly familiar with this type of thinking.

In the cosmos, there were four types of creatures, corresponding to the four elements. The gods were associated with fire, birds with air, fish with water

and walking or crawling animals with earth. The gods were always round (due to the perfection of circle and sphere) and were the fixed stars that humans could see in the night sky, i.e. people were literally looking up at the heavens and the shining gods.

While the Demiurge was immortal and indestructible, the gods he created were only immortal. If he wished, the Demiurge could annihilate them. As for humans, they were neither immortal nor indestructible.

Given that the Demiurge had made the gods, it was necessary for the gods to create mortals since, if the Demiurge created them, they would automatically be gods too: “But if by my doing these creatures came into existence and partook of life, they would be made equal unto gods.”

So, it was left to the gods to make the birds, fish and land animals. However, the Demiurge made their immortal souls, using the same mixture as for the World Soul, but much less pure. This soul mixture was equally split amongst all the stars in the sky, the implication being that each immortal star god was given a specific mortal body to create, then put in it the immortal soul fashioned by the Demiurge. So, each star is a god and each god creates a mortal being with an immortal soul, and each of these “star souls” can escape from the body and return to its star and creator god and thence contemplate its ultimate creator – the Demiurge. We do not each have a guardian angel. Instead, we each have our own daimon – a star god! When we achieve enlightenment, we effectively enter into union with our daimon and co-exist in the same star.

What are we? We are star souls. What does science say? It says we are made of stardust!

It was said by some that the fixed stars acted as hooks upon which souls could be hung between death and the next reincarnation.

The idea that stars (suns) are actually gods – superpowerful souls – is not at all absurd. Compare the power, scale, lifetime and complexity of the sun with the corresponding properties of the human brain. Imagine a Fourier mind linked to the physical body of a sun rather than the physical body of an animal. What might such a mind think? Wouldn't it be enormously more rational? Our sun controls our solar system and gives life to it. Is it so hard to imagine that it's a god – exactly as the ancients believed? Imagine that all suns are gods, just as Plato believed, and that all animal souls are linked to their respective live-giving suns.

And what of black holes? A black hole is a collapsed star and has become immaterial and dimensionless – a pure frequency domain. It's now nothing but a mind, its body gone. Stars, black holes, galaxies (vast star collections) and supermassive black holes (collapsed galaxies) form the basis of the physical universe. Only a person with no imagination and no intuition would deny that these are not linked to powerful, godlike minds. These are the “first minds”, the minds that dictate life and evolution for the rest of us. We owe everything to them.

The “Greek” Planets?

The modern world uses Roman names for the planets. What were the Greek names?

Hermes = Mercury

Aphrodite = Venus

Ares = Mars

Cronos = Saturn

Zeus = Jupiter

In Rome, Apollo was the god of truth and light, as in Greece. He was often linked to the sun.

Reincarnation

Plato (via Timaeus) said that we would return (reincarnate) in lesser bodies if we allowed our feelings and desire to master our reason. The only way to ascend to our star and our god is through reason. Truth is intelligible, not sensory or emotional. Faith doesn't come into it at all.

Socrates said, “Death, as it seems to me, is actually nothing but the disconnection of two things, the soul and the body, from each other.” In terms of Fourier mathematics, death occurs when an autonomous frequency domain (soul) loses, due to injury, degradation or degeneration, its connection with a spacetime body, and can no longer control it. At that point, the body is no longer under soul control, and disintegrates into dust. As for the body, it has to find a new body through reincarnation.

Bad Rulers

Socrates had a poor opinion of rulers, saying, “Most of those in power ... prove to be bad.” Nothing is more important than identifying what constitutes a good leader and ensuring that only such people ever get into leadership position. In this negative liberty world, psychopaths are extremely likely to reach the top, especially in the context of free-market capitalism with its ruthless and obsessive pursuit of profit and power.

The Heavenly Race of Gods

“Of the heavenly and divine, he [the Demiurge] created the greater part out of fire, that they might be the brightest of all things and fairest to behold, and he fashioned them after the likeness of the universe in the figure of a circle, and made them follow the intelligent motion of the supreme, distributing them over the whole circumference of heaven, which was to be a true cosmos or glorious world spangled with them all over. And he gave to each of them two movements: the first, a movement on the same spot after the same manner [rotating in place], whereby they ever continue to think consistently the same thoughts about the same things; the second, a forward movement, in which they are controlled by the revolution of the same and the like; but by the other five motions [the five senses] they were unaffected, in order that each of them might attain the highest perfection. And for this reason the fixed stars were created, to be divine and eternal animals, ever-abiding and revolving after the same manner and on the same spot; and the other stars which reverse their motion and are subject to deviations of this kind, were created in the manner already described. The earth, which is our nurse, clinging around the pole which is extended through the universe [the axis of the universe, passing through the earth at the centre of the universe], he framed to be the guardian and artificer of night and day, first and eldest of gods that are in the interior of heaven.” – Plato, *Timaeus*

The Souls of Men

The Demiurge has an uncreated soul and body. He is immortal and indestructible.

The Demiurge creates the souls and bodies of the gods. They are immortal but could be destroyed if the Demiurge so wished.

The Demiurge creates the souls of terrestrial animals but lets the gods create the mortal, destructible bodies of these animals.

“The part of them worthy of the name immortal, which is called divine and is the guiding principle of those who are willing to follow justice and you [the gods] – of that divine part I will myself sow the seed, and having made a beginning, I will hand the work over to you. And do ye then interweave the mortal with the immortal, and make and beget living creatures, and give them food, and make them to grow, and receive them again in death.

“Thus he spake, and once more into the cup in which he had previously mingled the soul of the universe he poured the remains of the elements, and mingled them in much the same manner; they were not, however, pure as before, but diluted to the second and third degree. And having made it he divided the whole mixture into souls equal in number to the stars, and assigned each soul to a star [to a god]. And mounting them on their stars, as if on chariots, he showed them the nature of the universe and told them the laws of their destiny.” – Plato, *Timaeus*

So, the Demiurge explained the laws of the universe to us, and this is information that’s stored within all of us, waiting to be released, as we become more and more enlightened and remember our divine origin. Mathematics is of course the language of the universe and its construction. Mathematics is the divine language. Mathematics is innate in all of us.

“In the *Timaeus*, which is an exposition of his theory of the universe, Plato also developed his theory of the soul. The earth is surrounded by the spheres of the seven planets; the eighth sphere is that of the fixed stars. Beyond the eighth sphere is the realm of the divine. The sphere of the fixed stars, moved by the divine, continuously turns to the right at an even speed. This clockwise rotation affects the spheres of the planets, although they have their proper movement, which runs to the left, or counter clockwise. The sphere of mortality begins with the planets. The original home of each soul is in one of the fixed stars. As a result of the movement of the spheres, the soul falls through the planetary spheres to earth, where it is united with the body. The soul must then try to liberate itself from the body and ascend to the fixed star from which it fell. In later generations this picture was vividly worked out. The soul, in the course of its fall through the planetary spheres, was thought to acquire the qualities of the planets: sloth from Saturn, combativeness from Mars, lust for power from Jupiter,

voluptuousness from Venus, greed from Mercury. After death, when the soul returned to the fixed star, it discarded these qualities, just as the mystēs, in certain initiations, discarded his everyday garment before entering the sacred place.

“Many other traditional religious images were taken over by Plato, including the music of the spheres, the migration of the soul, the soul’s remembrance of its celestial origin, and the idea of rewards for the righteous and punishment for the wicked. Later mystery associations adopted these concepts, which Plato had expressed so beautifully, and were deeply influenced by Plato’s explanations.” –

<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/400805/mystery-religion/15853/Platonists#ref363199>

Mithras, the Demiurge and Plato’s *Timaeus*

“The [Mithraic] myth was interpreted by the Roman Mithraists in terms of Platonic philosophy. The sacrifice took place in a cave, an image of the world, as in the simile of the cave in Plato’s *Republic*. Mithra himself was equated with the creator [Demiurge] of the *Timaeus*: he was called ‘Demiurge and father of all things,’ like the Platonic Demiurge. The four elements, the mixing bowl, the creation of Time, and the attack of the wicked animals upon the newborn creature are well-known features of the *Timaeus*. The Mithraic doctrine of the soul is intimately linked with the myth of creation and with Platonic philosophy. As in the *Timaeus*, the soul of man came down from heaven. It crossed the seven spheres of the planets, taking on their vices (e.g., those of Mars and of Venus) and was finally caught within the body. The task of man is to liberate his divine part (the soul) from the shackles of the body and to reascend through the seven spheres to the eternal, unchanging realm of the fixed stars. This ascension to the sky was prefigured by Mithra himself, when he left the earth in the chariot of the sun god.” –

<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/386080/Mithraism/4913/Mythology-and-theology#ref57313>

“And so we may say that our account of the universe has reached its conclusion. This world of ours has received and teems with living things, mortal and immortal. A visible living thing containing visible ones, perceptible god, image of the intelligible Living Thing, its grandness,

goodness, beauty and perfection are unexcelled. Our one heaven, indeed the only one of its kind, has come to be.” – Plato, *Timaeus*

Stars

The ancients regarded the stars as being of two types: fixed and wandering. The fixed stars were often regarded as being bolted, so to speak, to the vault of heaven or fixed in place in a sphere of the fixed stars. The “wandering” stars, unfixed and much lower down in the cosmos than the fixed stars – much closer to Earth – were the planets.

All the main celestial bodies: sun, moon, planets and fixed stars were all typically regarded as types of stars: sources of light and heat, made of fire.

Star: Greek *aster*, *astron* (hence astral, astronomy); Latin *stella* (hence stellar).

Planet: “wandering (stars)”. So called because they have apparent relative motion through the sky, unlike the “fixed” stars. Originally included the moon and sun. The modern sense of planet (a “world that orbits a star”) is from the 1630s.

The planets, like the stars, were gods, but lower gods, more mired in the material world. These gods could easily be regarded as inferior to their higher counterparts, hence evil. The Gnostic Demiurge is the Satanic Lord of the lower gods (archons).

The whole of astrology flows from the notion of the moon, sun, planets and stars all being gods, and their relative positions having an influence on our personalities. Our personalities, characters and natures are the sum of the contributions made by the various gods, the lower (closer) gods having a greater influence than the higher gods, and giving us our lower rather than higher traits. Our task is to mentally “ascend” to the higher regions via reason, and thus free our intelligible soul from the material world.

The Gods

(a) The first rank of gods (the higher gods) are the “fixed” stars, each of which has two motions, rotating in place, and revolving clockwise in conjunction with the celestial sphere (the crystal sphere of fixed stars) of which they are part. Each star god is responsible for putting a star soul in a

mortal body. A star soul that achieves gnosis (enlightenment) enters into blessed union with its star god, and becomes a god itself.

b) The second rank of gods (the lower gods) are the unfixed stars (the “wandering” planets): Moon, Sun, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn. Saturn (Cronos/Chronos) is the oldest and highest of these gods, often associated with a Golden Age. Jupiter (Zeus) usurped his father Saturn and became the god of the lower world (and thus is equivalent to the Abrahamic God; the God above Yahweh is El, the Canaanite God and original God of the Hebrews, and the equivalent of Saturn). Mars (Ares) is the god of war, Venus (Aphrodite) goddess of love and sex, Mercury (Hermes) is the messenger of the gods, the Sun is Apollo, god of light, truth and reason, and the Moon is Luna (Selene). Wikipedia says, “In Greek mythology, Selene is the goddess of the moon. She is the daughter of the Titans Hyperion and Theia, and sister of the sun-god Helios, and of Eos, goddess of the dawn. She drives her moon chariot across the heavens. Several lovers are attributed to her in various myths, including Zeus, Pan, and the mortal Endymion. In classical times, Selene was often identified with Artemis, much as her brother, Helios, was identified with Apollo. Both Selene and Artemis were also associated with Hecate, and all three were regarded as lunar goddesses, although only Selene was regarded as the personification of the moon itself. Her Roman equivalent is Luna.”

(c) Gaia, the Earth, is our Mother Goddess.

(d) The Olympian and Titanic gods described in Hesiod and Homer in their myths are *personifications* of the star gods. They have a metaphorical and allegorical value but are mythologized versions of the real gods.

The Platonic Demiurge is regarded as either the highest of all gods, or, in Gnosticism, the Lord of the lower gods and Creator of the evil material world (hell itself). In Gnosticism, we are all in hell (aka Earth), beset by demons and devils, mired in evil, and we must use our divine reason to escape from this hell-hole, to the world of the True God, who is “Abraxas” in Gnosticism (comparable to Apollo and Mithras). In Gnosticism, Dionysus, god of Earthly intoxication and desire can be equated to the Demiurge, the master of the lower, base, sensual and sensory gods.

Our task is to escape from Dionysus (unreason; feelings and the senses) and join Apollo (reason and intuition). Introverted intuitive and thinking types are close to gnosis: they are mature souls. Extraverted sensing and feeling types are far from gnosis: they are immature, bestial souls. Our world is of course one ruled by Dionysian extraversion, emotion and spectacular sensory events (action, thrills, video games, blockbuster movies, the Society of the Spectacle, the Big Event, and so). This is a Mythos world. Only about ten percent of the world is Apollonian. We need that to become 80% or higher if we are to have heaven on earth and a community of gods. It's human nature that's blocking paradise, the failure of bestial humans to evolve higher rational faculties.

The task is not to eradicate the Dionysian but to understand and control it. The Dionysian should be reserved for night and for play. During the day, during our working hours, we must be rational and Apollonian. That is the alchemical formula for making heaven on earth.

Mortal Living Creatures:

Aerial (sphere of air) – birds (flying).

Aquatic (sphere of water) – fish (swimming).

Terrestrial (sphere of earth) – mammals, reptiles, insects, amphibians, arthropods (walking, crawling, running).

The gods inhabit the *Pyro* or *Igneous* (the sphere of fire) and are the planets and stars, moving in circles.

God created the gods and all immortal souls. The created gods created the bodies of mortal living creatures and put immortal souls in them.

Order of Souls:

Gods

Men

Women

Animals

In this sexist scheme, men who failed to advance in soul terms reincarnated as women, and women that failed to advance reincarnated as birds, and birds that failed to advance reincarnated as mammals, reptiles, insects, amphibians, or arthropods, and any of these that failed to advance reincarnated as fish.

In Plato's view, there were mortal animals on the Moon, Sun and other planets as well as the Earth. All mortal bodies were said to be made with little rivets, too small to see.

David Icke resorts to a Platonic way of thinking when he claims that the Illuminati operate from a Moon base!

The Triad

Nous = intelligence (reason; immortal life) – symbolised by the head.

Psyche = mortal life – symbolised by the heart.

Soma = mortal body – symbolised by the gut.

The Demiurge creates the immortal nous. The gods create the mortal psyche and the soma, to which the nous is linked.

In some interpretations, reason is our “daimon”, our Higher Self, and the more rational we are, the more we reflect our Higher Self.

The job of reason is to take us back to our starry home from our prison of dark matter.

Fixed stars: immortal souls, immortal bodies.

Wandering stars (planets): immortal souls, mortal (but long-lived) bodies.

Animals on Earth: immortal souls; mortal (short-lived) bodies.

There's a tension in the way Plato treats the soul. Sometimes, he regards all animal souls as immortal. At other times, he regards only the nous as immortal, hence only humans have an immortal aspect, in which case the following scheme applies:

Humans on Earth: immortal rational souls (nous); mortal irrational souls (psyche); mortal (short-lived) bodies.

Animals on Earth: mortal irrational souls (psyche); mortal (short-lived) bodies.

If only the nous – which only humans have – is immortal, then humans *cannot* reincarnate as animals, and all animals would perish forever at death. This was the view of Aristotle. He argued in essence that all animals die and in fact that all humans die too. The only thing that survives is the nous, and this belongs to God rather than to humans. Plato clearly found himself coming under pressure from Aristotle's position, hence his ambiguous position regarding the immortality of the soul – was all of it immortal, or just one part (the nous)?

Another way to understand Plato's position is that the whole soul is indeed immortal, but only the rational part (nous) *understands* immortality and the eternal truths of reason, hence only that part is fully immortal in the sense of being both immortal and appreciating what that actually means.

Platonic Cosmology

Plato depicts a two-fold universe: a sensible domain of spacetime and matter sitting within an eternal, immutable, immaterial domain of pure Form (Mind), outside space and time. The Platonic Demiurge is a kind of personalisation of this mental domain, who uses its Forms as the template for the created universe (which is an inferior copy of the true world of mind).

The mental, intelligible world is that of absolute truth and perfection, the material, sensible world that of opinion, belief, contingency, and error.

In Illuminism, the intelligible domain is that of mathematics and the sensible domain that of science. Scientists refuse to accept that there's anything outside the material world of spacetime. Ontological mathematics says that the sensible world of physics is a creation of the intelligible world of mathematics.

In Illuminism, the whole of true reality consists of just a point – a dimensionless, immaterial, mathematical Singularity – outside space and time. “Within” this Singularity, by virtue of Fourier mathematics, exists the entity that we know as the material world. In fact, it's just a spacetime

representation of the Fourier frequency domain that constitutes the ontological Singularity (containing all that is).

The material universe is a mathematical projection of mind. It's not a "real" thing in its own right. There's no such thing as matter as an independent substance. All matter is ultimately produced by mathematical frequency (mental) operations, via inverse Fourier transforms.

For Plato, the intelligible domain existed in the person of the Demiurge and the perfect domain of Forms. We might say that all of the Forms constitute the Demiurge's divine mind, or that he is separate from the Forms but has absolute, perfect knowledge of them and reflects them in everything he does. Whether the Forms are independent of the Demiurge or comprise his mind is a matter of interpretation. Either way, the Demiurge uses the Forms to create the grand *Simulacrum* (the created universe).

In Illuminism, the Demiurge is converted into countless would-be gods – self-optimising monads. Each of these is encoded with the full laws of ontological mathematics, flowing from a single equation – the God Equation (generalised Euler Formula).

Plato says that the Demiurge (God) reflects the domain of perfect Forms, and Illuminism that monads (souls) reflect the perfect laws of mathematics (mathematical Forms).

The intelligible universe is a living, mental organism, and it creates an inferior copy of itself within itself: the "dead", machinelike scientific universe. The mental universe operates in the material universe via monadic mathematical souls linked to bodies, and performing Fourier mathematics.

The mental universe is all about eternal, dimensionless, immaterial frequencies, and the material universe all about temporal, dimensional, spacetime bodies and things.

The mind-matter universe is purely and simply the product of Fourier mathematics and can have no other explanation.

This is the gospel of Illuminism.

Conventional religion is all about God or gods. Illuminism (ontological mathematics) is not about God or gods at all, but about souls – souls that can become gods through dialectical optimisation. There's no Creator in Illuminism, no Torture God, no Devil, no heaven and no hell, no cosmic Master ruling over cosmic slaves.

In the Gnostic aspect of Illuminism – a Mythos aspect – Earth is Hell and is ruled over by the Abrahamic “God” – Satan – and his archons (devils and demons), and our task is to escape from their endarkened prison planet and cosmic mental asylum. Mathematics is the escape route.

The whole universe exists within the “Mind of God”. This mind comprises myriad monads, all in the process of becoming gods.

Divine Censorship

“We begin by telling children fables, and the fable is, taken as a whole, false, but there is truth in it also.” – Socrates

Why don't we simply tell children the truth from the start? Where's the harm?

Plato and Socrates believed that it was harmful to mock the gods. They advocated the censorship of Hesiod and Homer for promoting unhealthy fables: “These, methinks, composed false stories which they told and still tell to mankind.”

However, Hesiod and Homer at least gave us a healthy cynicism towards the rather disreputable gods. Shouldn't we be encouraging this? Shouldn't Jehovah, Jesus Christ and Allah be as mocked in stories as the Greek gods were? Plato and Socrates have a point in relation to defending the honour of the True God, but most gods are false and pretending to be true, and what could be more disreputable than that?

Homer and Hesiod act as a vaccination against over-zealous faith in gods. They give us a taste of the flaws of the gods and thus protect us from imagining that the gods foisted on us by our parents and communities are perfect. Homer and Hesiod present us with the disease – worship of gods – but in an attenuated form, where the gods are as fucked up as we are and not actually worthy of worship.

Dreams

Dreams are a vaccination. They give us a taste of everything we will face in life (including all the horrors), but in a safe, virtual environment where no actual harm comes to us. We get the “disease” but without its full, appalling consequences.

Continental Philosophy

“Continental philosophy is a set of 19th- and 20th-century philosophical traditions from mainland Europe. This sense of the term originated among English-speaking philosophers in the second half of the 20th century, who used it to refer to a range of thinkers and traditions outside the analytic movement. Continental philosophy includes the following movements: German idealism, phenomenology, existentialism (and its antecedents, such as the thought of Kierkegaard and Nietzsche), hermeneutics, structuralism, post-structuralism, French feminism, psychoanalytic theory, and the critical theory of the Frankfurt School and related branches of Western Marxism.

“It is difficult to identify non-trivial claims that would be common to all the preceding philosophical movements. The term ‘continental philosophy’, like ‘analytic philosophy’, lacks clear definition and may mark merely a family resemblance across disparate philosophical views. Simon Glendinning has suggested that the term was originally more pejorative than descriptive, functioning as a label for types of western philosophy rejected or disliked by analytic philosophers. Babette Babich emphasizes the political basis of the distinction, still an issue when it comes to appointments and book contracts. Nonetheless, Michael E. Rosen has ventured to identify common themes that typically characterize continental philosophy.

“First, continental philosophers generally reject scientism, the view that the natural sciences are the only or most accurate way of understanding phenomena. This contrasts with many analytic philosophers who consider their inquiries as continuous with, or subordinate to, those of the natural sciences. Continental philosophers often argue that science depends upon a ‘pre-theoretical substrate of experience’ (a version of Kantian conditions of possible experience or the phenomenological ‘lifeworld’) and that scientific methods are inadequate to fully understand such conditions of intelligibility.

“Second, continental philosophy usually considers these conditions of possible experience as variable: determined at least partly by factors such as context, space and time, language, culture, or history. Thus continental philosophy tends toward historicism. Where analytic philosophy tends to treat philosophy in terms of discrete problems, capable of being analyzed apart from their historical origins (much as scientists consider the history of science inessential to scientific inquiry), continental philosophy typically

suggests that ‘philosophical argument cannot be divorced from the textual and contextual conditions of its historical emergence’.

“Third, continental philosophy typically holds that human agency can change these conditions of possible experience: ‘if human experience is a contingent creation, then it can be recreated in other ways’. Thus continental philosophers tend to take a strong interest in the unity of theory and practice, and often see their philosophical inquiries as closely related to personal, moral, or political transformation. This tendency is very clear in the Marxist tradition (‘philosophers have only interpreted the world, in various ways; the point, however, is to change it’), but is also central in existentialism and post-structuralism.

“A final characteristic trait of continental philosophy is an emphasis on metaphilosophy. In the wake of the development and success of the natural sciences, continental philosophers have often sought to redefine the method and nature of philosophy. In some cases (such as German idealism or phenomenology), this manifests as a renovation of the traditional view that philosophy is the first, foundational, a priori science. In other cases (such as hermeneutics, critical theory, or structuralism), it is held that philosophy investigates a domain that is irreducibly cultural or practical. And some continental philosophers (such as Kierkegaard, Nietzsche, the later Heidegger, or Derrida) doubt whether any conception of philosophy can coherently achieve its stated goals.

“Ultimately, the foregoing themes derive from a broadly Kantian thesis that knowledge, experience, and reality are bound and shaped by conditions best understood through philosophical reflection rather than exclusively empirical inquiry.” – Wikipedia

Analytic Philosophy

“Analytic philosophy (sometimes analytical philosophy) is a style of philosophy that came to dominate English-speaking countries in the 20th century. In the United Kingdom, United States, Canada, Scandinavia, Australia, and New Zealand, the vast majority of university philosophy departments identify themselves as ‘analytic’ departments.

“The term ‘analytic philosophy’ can refer to:

“A broad philosophical tradition characterized by an emphasis on clarity and argument (often achieved via modern formal logic and analysis of language) and a respect for the natural sciences.

“The more specific set of developments of early 20th-century philosophy that were the historical antecedents of the broad sense: e.g., the work of Bertrand Russell, Ludwig Wittgenstein, G. E. Moore, Gottlob Frege, and logical positivists.

“In this latter, narrower sense, analytic philosophy is identified with specific philosophical commitments (many of which are rejected by contemporary analytic philosophers), such as:

“The logical positivist principle that there are no specifically philosophical truths and that the object of philosophy is the logical clarification of thoughts. This may be contrasted with the traditional foundationalism, which considers philosophy to be a special science (i.e. discipline of knowledge) that investigates the fundamental reasons and principles of everything. Consequently, many analytic philosophers have considered their inquiries as continuous with, or subordinate to, those of the natural sciences.

“The principle that the logical clarification of thoughts can only be achieved by analysis of the logical form of philosophical propositions. The logical form of a proposition is a way of representing it (often using the formal grammar and symbolism of a logical system) to display its similarity with all other propositions of the same type. However, analytic philosophers disagree widely about the correct logical form of ordinary language.

“The rejection of sweeping philosophical systems in favour of attention to detail, or ordinary language.

“According to a characteristic paragraph by Bertrand Russell:

“‘Modern analytical empiricism [...] differs from that of Locke, Berkeley, and Hume by its incorporation of mathematics and its development of a powerful logical technique. It is thus able, in regard to certain problems, to achieve definite answers, which have the quality of science rather than of philosophy. It has the advantage, in comparison with the philosophies of the system-builders, of being able to tackle its problems one at a time, instead of having to invent at one stroke a block theory of the whole universe. Its methods, in this respect, resemble those of science. I have no doubt that, in so far as philosophical knowledge is possible, it is by such methods that it must be sought; I have also no doubt that, by these methods, many ancient problems are completely soluble.’

“Analytic philosophy is often understood in contrast to other philosophical traditions, most notably continental philosophy, and also

Indian philosophy, Thomism, and Marxism.” – Wikipedia

Wittgenstein

Wittgenstein was a philosophical charlatan who led the destruction of meaningful philosophy in the UK and USA. He said, in effect, that everything was about language. This was his “cosmology” – the universe of language. Yet language is a wholly subjective, arbitrary, contingent, interpretive endeavour that can *never* deliver absolute truth. To make language God is to assassinate truth and to make the pursuit of truth pointless. Jacques Derrida, with his language deconstructionism, destroyed Wittgenstein’s entire philosophy, and was “rewarded” by a virulent protest by analytic philosophers against his nomination for an honorary degree from Cambridge University. The protest said, “In the eyes of philosophers, and certainly those working in leading departments of philosophy throughout the world, M. Derrida’s work does not meet accepted standards of clarity and rigour.” What Derrida had in fact done was show that his critics’ work did not meet accepted standards of clarity and rigour. How can something as flawed and mutable as language possibly be clear and rigorous?

The only true analytic language certainly isn’t any that Wittgenstein had in mind. *Mathematics* is the language of existence, and is wholly metaphysical in the truest sense. *Everything* is about mathematics. Mathematics is not a language devised by any human being, or any being at all. Mathematics is eternal. Mathematics is the principle of sufficient reason as ontological.

All non-mathematical language statements are inadequate, inconsistent, inconclusive, ambiguous, incomplete and interpretive. At the very best, mainstream language statements are feeble approximations of precise, analytic mathematical statements.

Science too is a feeble approximation of mathematics but is better than ordinary language since it actually employs mathematics, albeit a materialist, empiricist (hence inadequate) version.

Ordinary language is no route at all to absolute truth, and Wittgenstein was 100% wrong. He was a disaster for serious philosophy and a boon for linguistics.

The idea that humanly devised languages take us near ontological truth is comical. They have no connection with truth. Languages belong to Mythos,

not Logos.

Wittgenstein tried to turn linguistics into a branch of science. He tried to apply verification principles to language statements. So, unless you could verify a statement, it wasn't just false (in Wittgenstein's opinion), but meaningless. This, of course, is itself an opinion that cannot be verified, so Wittgenstein's whole project is rendered ludicrous at one stroke. If you cannot verify that the only statements that are meaningful are those that can be verified then you have in no way discredited statements that cannot be verified. So the "verification principle" fails its own test. By the same token, if you cannot falsify the statement that all meaningful statements must be falsifiable then the falsification principle is, like the verification principle, refuted by itself! So much for linguistics and analytic philosophy.

The catastrophe of Wittgenstein's approach was that he tried to ally language to science when in fact he should have been trying to unify science with mathematics.

Wittgenstein thought that mathematics was empty of content and merely tautological. In fact, mathematics is the only true content and all real truths are nothing but mathematical tautology. Mathematics is simply an existential system of tautology, which is exactly why it's eternally true. It's true by eternal definition.

Linguistic (analytic) philosophy committed the horrendous error of thinking that the analysis of language statements was a version of science, and could assist science. The reality is that human language can never be anything other than interpretation and Mythos, and wholly contingent.

Mathematics is the sole language of ontology and absolute truth. Mathematics, to the horror of analytic philosophers, is the true language of metaphysics and is subject to neither a verification nor falsification principle, and has no need of any scientific experiments and the scientific method.

Modern philosophers regard the philosophical greats as almost irrelevant. Modern analytic philosophy is about language – about the "precise" analysis of sentences – while continental philosophy is about postmodernism, which is nothing but cynical literary criticism, sociology and psychology. Philosophy, like art, has essentially died. Only Illuminism

can resurrect philosophy and make it ask and answer the big questions again, and this time with infallible clarity – via ontological mathematics.

Philosophy has become as empiricist and materialist as science. Even much of mathematics is empiricist and materialist. The last great mathematician was Gödel, an out and out Platonist and rationalist.

Nothing has destroyed modern thinking as much as empiricism and materialism, and the principles of verification and falsification, which are as false as Einstein’s principle of relativity. All of them contradict the Reality Principle, which is grounded in the one true Principle to bind them all – the Principle of Sufficient Reason.

Reality is not about temporal truths of fact (science) but eternal truths of reason (mathematics). As Nietzsche said, “There are no facts, only interpretations.” All of science and all of analytic philosophy, and a great deal of professional mathematics, is based on interpretation. For anything to be true, it must be true forever, and that applies only to mathematical truths of reason.

Intelligent Design

Should society be rationally designed by its greatest geniuses according to some grand positive liberty vision such as Plato’s *Republic*? Or should it be chaotically left to mediocre individuals and families to decide the world’s future according to ruthless, self-interested negative liberty game theory? Democratic Abrahamic capitalism has chosen the latter path over the former. The world can *never* become paradise by following negative liberty.

Inheritance

D: “Inheritance is a private matter, not the government’s. Each individual has the right to do with their money whatever they want without interference from the government or someone who is jealous.”

Inheritance is a public matter, not private. Inheritance decides the future of the world and who rules it, and that’s a matter of acute importance to everyone. Are we to allow the dynastically rich to rule over us in perpetuity, as the “inheritors” desire?

A dead person has no rights and no say. Therefore, it’s up to those left behind – the *whole* population – to rationally decide what should be done with any assets the deceased has surrendered to the living. An inheritance is

not the individual's (the inheritor's) money. It's someone else's money to which he is parasitically laying claim. It's no more legal or dignified than a mugger taking someone else's money by force. In each case, the individual is taking something that does not belong to him and for which he has not worked. No self-respecting person – no non-parasite – would ever want someone else's money, least of all their parents'. To accept such money makes you an infant, forever dependent on your parents, even after they have died. What a sad, sad person you are if you are eager to inherit the money of others.

The whole American right wing subscribes to an absurd Mythos that government, society and the State are evil, and that everything should revolve around the individual and the family in a ruthless, negative liberty game theory world where cooperation and altruism are wholly absent and any projects to advance the cause of the greater good are denounced as fascist or communist. What's for sure is that these right wingers have no place in a *Star Trek* future. Money and inheritance don't exist at all in that future. *Star Trek* reflects an equal opportunities meritocracy where everyone gets what they themselves worked for, not what others worked for and then left to them (the essence of anti-meritocracy and privilege).

The American right wing are disgusting enemies of progress. They are the biggest obstacle that must be overcome. They are all enemies of the people.

The Jews

Is Israel God's Nation or the Devil's? Who decides?

The Crucifixion

The Jews did not kill Jesus Christ, the Romans did. They killed him because he called himself the King of the Jews and the Jewish Messiah and led a Jewish insurrection against the power of Rome during the Passover. The penalty for this was death by crucifixion. Hundreds of other followers of Jesus Christ were crucified alongside him as a terrible warning to the Jews. They didn't listen and rose up again, several times, before being finally crushed and driven once and for all out of the "holy" city of Jerusalem.

Sleepwalking

A sleepwalking person is someone whose left brain hemisphere (centre of consciousness) has gone to sleep, but their right hemisphere (site of the unconscious) has remained active. The person thus moves around and behaves teleologically (the sleepwalker has a purpose, hence doesn't do things randomly), but he's different from his normal self because he's under unconscious rather than conscious control.

In normal sleep, the body is asleep and both hemispheres of the brain are in "sleep mode". In abnormal sleep we get the following scenarios:

1) *Sleepwalking*:
Unconscious mind
awake and body
awake; conscious
mind asleep.

2) *Out-of-body
experience*: Body
asleep and mind
(conscious and
unconscious) awake.
If the unconscious
mind is asleep then
condition 3) results:

3) *Sleep paralysis*:
Body asleep,
unconscious mind
asleep, conscious
mind awake – you
have woken but you
can't move your
body. Certain types
of coma might
belong to this state.

It might even be argued that a condition such as autism is caused by the unconscious mind being constantly asleep.

All minds are teleological: they pursue purposes. The unconscious mind is just as teleological as the conscious mind, but is much less good at deliberate planning. (Similarly, the Mythos species of humanity is preoccupied with teleology, but is enormously less effective than the Logos species.)

Why did evolution produce consciousness from unconsciousness? Precisely because consciousness is much more powerful teleologically than the unconscious, as we see in the difference between a sleepwalker (unconscious control) and a normal waking person (conscious control).

The Demiurge: Good or Evil?

In Platonism, Neoplatonism, and Hermeticism, the Demiurge, or the divine creative force, is benevolent and tries to make the world as perfect as possible. Any failure is caused by the inherent flaws of matter, which are the source of evil, ignorance, desire, and so on.

In Gnosticism, the Demiurge who created this evil material world is malevolent, and the task of the soul is to escape from his material prison and reach the immaterial heavens.

The Demiurge in Gnosticism is a False God, an Ape of God, masquerading as God. The God of the Old Testament was equated with the Demiurge, i.e. the Abrahamic God is an evil monster (the Devil) pretending to be God, and ruling over slaves who kneel, bow and grovel to him. He forbade them from gaining knowledge (gnosis) by putting the Tree of Knowledge off limits.

Abrahamism is Devil worship and all Abrahamists are damned.

Khôra

“Khôra is a philosophical term described by Plato in *Timaeus* as a receptacle, a space, or an interval. It is neither being nor nonbeing but an interval between in which the ‘forms’ were originally held. Khôra ‘gives space’ and has maternal overtones (a womb, matrix). Key authors addressing ‘khôra’ include Heidegger who refers to a ‘clearing’ in which being happens or takes place. ... Plato proposes that the chora rests between the sensible and the intelligible, through which everything passes but in which nothing is retained. For example an image needs to be held by something, just as a mirror will hold a reflection.” – Wikipedia

“Neither present nor absent, active or passive, good nor evil, living nor nonliving – but rather atheological and nonhuman – khôra is not even a receptacle. Khôra has no meaning or essence, no identity to fall back upon. She/it receives all without becoming anything, which is why she/it can become the subject of neither a philosopheme nor mytheme. In short, the khôra is tout autre [fully other].” – John Caputo

The Bi-Soul

Plato more or less says that we have two souls: the God-Soul of our Higher Self (the God of our personal star; our personal daimon of which Socrates spoke) and the Soul of our lower animal self, with a mortal body created for it by God). Our task is to learn from our Higher Self and enter into union with it. Our god communicates with us via the right hemisphere of our brain (the seat of our unconscious mind), as in Julian Jayne’s theory of bicameralism.

In our bicameral past, our God spoke very directly to us via a voice in our head. Now that voice has been silenced by our powerful left brain consciousness. We must relocate the lost voice and raise ourselves up to join our Higher Self and become God too.

Scientists and atheists, materialists, skeptics and empiricists are those who have completely lost touch with their inner God voice. Intuitives are always in contact with it, and are the most advanced humans. Feeling types have a false relationship with their inner God and project him externally as the “Creator of the Universe” (as in Abrahamism) and then seek to have a relationship with a being outside rather than inside them. These people are wholly deluded.

Regarding Eastern religion, a higher wisdom says that Brahman, Tao and Buddha (or Nirvana), can all be considered ways of referring to our *inner* God, and the objective of enlightenment is to realise that we are really one and the same (atman = Brahman).

“Plato’s cosmogony is set forth in the *Timaeus* which was translated into Latin by Cicero, and was, moreover, the only one of the dialogues that was known in the West in the Middle Ages. Both then, and earlier in Neoplatonism, it had more influence than anything else in Plato, which is

curious, as it certainly contains more that is simply silly than is to be found in his other writings. As philosophy, it is unimportant...” – Bertrand Russell

What a fool! The *Timaeus* is one of the greatest philosophical works of all time, infinitely superior than any of the nonsense Russell produced. Russell was effectively a non-philosopher, an empiricist and materialist with no imagination or intuition who spent his time wrestling with the meaning of sentences such as, “The king of France is bald” rather than trying to answer what existence is. How impudent for such a person to ridicule the *Timaeus*. Russell, like all atheists, scientists, empiricists and materialists was soulless (meaning totally alienated from his soul and Higher Self).

Bodies and Souls

All bodies or objects that are differentiated have souls. So, all animals have souls, as do all planets, moons, comets, suns, shooting stars, solar systems, galaxies, black holes and supermassive black holes. All things that are undifferentiated, such as rocky masses or sandy beaches, do not have souls themselves, but they belong to entities such as the Earth, which is differentiated, hence does have a soul. Anything physical that is undifferentiated belongs to a physical thing that *is* differentiated, hence has a soul. One way or another, everything is under the direction of a soul.

The Receptacle of Becoming

If water, in the ancient theory of the elements, can condense into earth and stone, if air can be rarefied or “inflamed” into fire and compressed into cloud, mist and water then it must be that none of the elements are stable. They are all in the process of *becoming*. There must be something more fundamental, from which all the elements come, so what *is* this thing? Following Anaximander, Plato ought to have called it *apeiron* (the indefinite, indeterminate, infinite, boundless). Instead he called it the “receptacle of becoming”.

Plato said, “This new beginning of our discussion of the universe requires a fuller division than the former, for then we made two classes [immaterial Forms and material copies of Forms]; now a third must be revealed. The two sufficed for the former discussion. One, which we assumed, was a pattern intelligible and always the same, and the second was only the imitation of the pattern, generated and visible. There is also a

third kind which we did not distinguish at the time, conceiving that the two would be enough. But now the argument seems to require that we should set forth in words another kind, which is difficult of explanation and dimly seen. What nature are we to attribute to this new kind of being? We reply that it is the receptacle, and in a manner the nurse, of all generation. ...

“For the present we have only to conceive of three natures: first, that which is in process of generation; secondly, that in which the generation takes place; and thirdly, that of which the thing generated is a resemblance. And we may liken the receiving principle to a mother, and the source or spring to a father, and the intermediate nature to a child; and may remark further, that if the model is to take every variety of form, then the matter in which the model is fashioned will not be duly prepared, unless it is formless, and free from the impress of any of these shapes which it is hereafter to receive from without. For if the matter were like any of the supervening forms, then whenever any opposite or entirely different nature was stamped upon its surface, it would take the impression badly, because it would intrude its own shape. Wherefore, that which is to receive all forms should have no form; as in making perfumes they first contrive that the liquid substance which is to receive the scent shall be as inodorous as possible; or as those who wish to impress figures on soft substances do not allow any previous impression to remain, but begin by making the surface as even and smooth as possible. In the same way that which is to receive perpetually and through its whole extent the resemblances of all eternal beings ought to be devoid of any particular form. Wherefore, the mother and receptacle of all created and visible and in any way sensible things, is not to be termed earth, or air, or fire, or water, or any of their compounds or any of the elements from which these are derived, but is an invisible and formless being which receives all things and in some mysterious way partakes of the intelligible, and is most incomprehensible. In saying this we shall not be far wrong ; as far, however, as we can attain to a knowledge of her from the previous considerations, we may truly say that fire is that part of her nature which from time to time is inflamed, and water that which is moistened, and that the mother substance becomes earth and air, in so far as she receives the impressions of them.”

So, the Demiurge needs both Forms and something Formless (the *apeiron*) on which to stamp the Forms. Once something is formed, it isn't static but

is subject to change, and the implication is that, in time, it will degenerate back to formlessness.

Rationalism and Empiricism

“Is there any self-existent fire? and do all those things which we call self-existent exist? or are only those things which we see, or in some way perceive through the bodily organs, truly existent, and nothing whatever besides them? And is all that which, we call an intelligible essence nothing at all, and only a name?” – Plato, *Timaeus*

Here, Plato ponders empiricism versus rationalism. It’s an issue that has never gone away. Is the empirical grounded in the intelligible (non-empirical), or is it “free-standing”, not anchored in something more fundamental?

Plato gives his answer: “If intelligence [based on reason] and true opinion [intelligence based on the senses] are two distinct classes, then I say that there certainly are these self-existent ideas unperceived by sense, and apprehended only by reason; if, however, as some say, true opinion differs in no respect from intelligence, then everything that we perceive through the body is to be regarded as most real and certain. But we must affirm that to be distinct, for they have a distinct origin and are of a different nature; the one is implanted in us by teaching, the other by persuasion; the one is always accompanied by true reason, the other is without reason; the one cannot be overcome by persuasion, but the other can: and lastly, every man may be said to share in true opinion, but intelligence is the attribute of the gods and of very few men. Wherefore also we must acknowledge that there is one kind of being which is always the same, uncreated and indestructible, never receiving anything into itself from without, nor itself going out to any other, but invisible and imperceptible by any sense, and of which the contemplation is granted to intelligence only. And there is another nature of the same name with it, and like to it, perceived by sense, created, always in motion, becoming in place and again vanishing out of place, which is apprehended by true opinion and sense. And there is a third nature, which is space, and is eternal, and admits not of destruction and provides a home for all created things, and is apprehended without the help of sense, by a kind of spurious reason, and is hardly real; which we behold as in a dream, say of all existence that it must of necessity be in some place and occupy a space, but that what is neither in heaven nor in earth has no existence. Of

these and other things of the same kind, relating to the true and waking reality of nature, we have only this dreamlike sense, and we are unable to cast off sleep and determine the truth about them. For an image, since the reality, after which it is modelled, does not belong to it, and it exists ever as the fleeting shadow of some other, must be inferred to be in another [i.e. in space], grasping existence in some way or other, or it could not be at all. But true and exact reason, vindicating the nature of true being, maintains that while two things [i.e. the image and space] are different they cannot exist one of them in the other and so be one and also two at the same time.”

So, Plato asserts that there’s an intelligible reality, accessible only to reason and a sensible reality where the senses reign. He refers also to a *tertium quid* (“third thing”) – the receptacle of becoming [Chaos, the *apeiron*]. This is the eternal space containing all stripped-down matter – matter in its basic, non-sensible form. It’s onto this formless matter in space that form is stamped, but the inherent chaos in the matter will in due course shed the form and return to its primordial chaotic state. That’s why the sensible world is an inferior copy of the intelligible world: it cannot hold its form permanently. It’s always degenerating, unforming, sliding back into its original chaos. That’s why it’s the source of “evil”, ignorance and delusion.

Note that “true opinion” – or “truths of fact” as we would now say – is the basis of modern science and analytic philosophy. Eternal truths of reason, embedded in a non-sensory, intelligible world of independent mind, are redefined by scientists and analytic philosophers as empty tautologies constructed by matter-based mind.

Aristotle rejected the *Timaeus* because it required a beginning of the universe in time, and also a beginning of time itself. Interestingly, modern science agrees with Plato insofar as it says that the universe has a beginning in time (the Big Bang) and that’s also when time actually comes into existence. However, where Plato accepted a timeless, eternal order that pre-existed the world, science refuses to accept any such prior order and looks instead to some random fluctuation in some undefined form of existence to explain from where the world sprang. In other words, science cannot explain the origin of the universe and simply magics it into existence.

Plato posits a pre-cosmic (chaotic) state of the material universe, and a cosmic (ordered) state of the material universe that’s created when an intelligent agent (Demiurge) imposes form on the chaos.

In Illuminism, “matter” and form coexist as mathematical, ordered energy that can exist dimensionlessly (in a frequency domain outside space and time) and also dimensionally (in spacetime where dimensionless energy becomes dimensional matter). There’s no eternal chaos, no separate eternal domain of Platonic Forms, and no Demiurge. Rather, there’s an eternal domain of mathematics: ordered energy that can be expressed dimensionlessly (eternally) and dimensionally (in space and time).

Teleology

“The teleology of the *Timaeus* may be usefully compared to that of Aristotle’s philosophy of nature. What is immediately striking in that comparison is the absence from Aristotle’s natural philosophy of a purposive, designing causal agent that transcends nature. Aristotelian final causes in the formation of organisms and the structures of the natural world are said to be immanent in nature (i.e., the nature or ‘form’ of the organism or structure) itself: it is not a divine Craftsman but nature itself that is said to act purposively. Such an immanent teleology will not be an option for Plato. Aristotle’s teleology is local, not global: while it makes sense to ask Aristotle for a teleological explanation of this or that feature of the natural world, it makes little sense to ask him for a teleological explanation of the world as a whole. Moreover, for Aristotle the development of an individual member of a species is determined by the form it has inherited from its (male) parent: the goal of the developing individual is to fully actualize that form. For Plato the primeval chaotic stuff of the universe has no inherent pre-existing form that governs some course of natural development toward the achievement of some goal, and so the explanatory cause of its orderliness must be external to any features that such stuff may possess.” –

<http://plato.stanford.edu/entries/plato-timaeus/#6>

Plato is a rationalist (mathematician) and Aristotle an empiricist (scientist). The argument between rationalist mathematics and empiricist science is one that exists to this day. The universe has an answer only if rationalist mathematics is true. In that case, everything has a sufficient (mathematical) reason and a mathematical cause. Without it, there’s no principle of sufficient reason, and causality is equally redundant, which is why quantum mechanics is interpreted probabilistically rather than deterministically.

In ontological mathematics, the quantum mechanical wavefunction is real and deterministic rather than unreal and indeterministic.

The Receptacle

The Receptacle of Becoming is a material substratum, i.e. formless matter from which formed matter is derived. Matter must of course occupy space and the word Plato actually uses for the receptacle of becoming is *khora* (“space”). He does not mean space alone, but space full of unformed matter. His idea is something akin to the quantum vacuum of modern physics, which is space full of a seething foam of virtual material particles. When physicists refer to the vacuum, they do not mean pure space or pure nothingness, but a complex quantum system involving virtual quantum particles and quantum fields.

The easiest way of thinking of the Receptacle of Becoming is as an infinite quantum ocean, waiting for transient virtual particles to be made actual, except in Plato’s scheme the virtual particles would be “potential” particles, without any characteristics at all other than their basic materiality.

“Thus have I concisely given the result of my thoughts; and my verdict is that being, space [receptacle of becoming] and generation, these three, existed in their three ways before the heaven; and that the nurse of generation [receptacle of becoming], moistened by water and inflamed by fire, and receiving the forms of earth and air, and experiencing all the affections which accompany these, presented a strange variety of appearances; and being full of powers which were neither similar nor equally balanced, was never in any part in a state of equipoise, but swaying unevenly hither and thither, was shaken by them, and by its motion again shook them; and the elements when moved were separated and carried continually, some one way, some another; as, when rain is shaken and winnowed by fans and other instruments used in the threshing of corn, the close and heavy particles are borne away and settle in one direction, and the loose and light particles in another. In this manner, the four kinds or elements were then shaken by the receiving vessel, which, moving like a winnowing machine, scattered far away from one another the elements most unlike, and forced the most similar elements into dose contact. Wherefore also the various elements had different places before they were arranged so as to form the universe. At first, they were all without reason and measure. But when the world began to get into order, fire and water and earth and air

had only certain faint traces of themselves, and were altogether such as everything might be expected to be in the absence of God; this, I say, was their nature at that time, and God fashioned them by form and number. Let it be consistently maintained by us in all that we say that God made them as far as possible the fairest and best, out of things which were not fair and good.” – Plato, *Timaeus*

Structure

Plato and Aristotle both accept the notion of formless matter being acted upon by form. The key difference between them is that Plato offers a transcendent, intelligible, non-sensory mechanism for imposing form on chaotic matter while Aristotle adopts an immanent, sensible, empirical mechanism. Plato argues that form and matter are naturally found apart and have different eternal domains while Aristotle says they are naturally found together in a single, shared domain.

Illuminism provides a whole new way of looking at this problem. Illuminism is based solely on structured energy, formed energy, mathematical energy, i.e. there's no such thing as chaotic matter. The substrate of matter is energy and energy is always precisely structured whether transcendentally or immanently, dimensionlessly or dimensionally. Moreover, this mathematical structured energy is found within living, mental mathematical units (monads) that operate teleologically. Each wishes to “solve itself” – to mathematically find its optimal solution (the “God” solution). Thus, Illuminism combines form, energy, matter, mind, life and teleology in one perfectly defined mathematical package that explains everything, and outside which there is nothing at all. Illuminism answers all of the defects present in Plato, Aristotle and scientific materialism. It's the answer to everything, the Grand Unified Theory of everything, bringing together mathematics, physics, metaphysics, religion and psychology. Nothing else has the power and truth of Illuminism.

The Platonic Solids

The Receptacle of Becoming was a mathematical form generator, so to speak, since it created (via the Demiurge) beautiful, perfect, regular polyhedra.

Wikipedia says, “The Platonic solids are prominent in the philosophy of Plato, their namesake. Plato wrote about them in the dialogue *Timaeus*

c.360 B.C. in which he associated each of the four classical elements (earth, air, water, and fire) with a regular solid. Earth was associated with the cube, air with the octahedron, water with the icosahedron, and fire with the tetrahedron. There was intuitive justification for these associations: the heat of fire feels sharp and stabbing (like little tetrahedra). Air is made of the octahedron; its minuscule components are so smooth that one can barely feel it. Water, the icosahedron, flows out of one's hand when picked up, as if it is made of tiny little balls. By contrast, a highly nonspherical solid, the hexahedron (cube) represents 'earth'. These clumsy little solids cause dirt to crumble and break when picked up in stark difference to the smooth flow of water. Moreover, the cube's being the only regular solid that tessellates Euclidean space was believed to cause the solidity of the Earth. The fifth Platonic solid, the dodecahedron, Plato obscurely remarks, '...the god used for arranging the constellations on the whole heaven'. Aristotle added a fifth element, aether, and postulated that the heavens were made of this element, but he had no interest in matching it with Plato's fifth solid."

"The second main section begins with the introduction of the receptacle, a 'third kind' alongside the familiar paradigmatic forms and the generated images of the forms. The receptacle appears to have the dual role of serving both as material substratum, and as spatial field. Timaeus' account of the receptacle is elusive and presents several interpretive difficulties... In the 'pre-cosmic' state (the state 'prior to' the intervention of the Craftsman) the receptacle is subject to erratic and disorderly motions, and its contents are mere 'traces' of the subsequently articulated four 'kinds' (the so-called elements): fire, air, water and earth. The Craftsman begins by constructing four of the regular solids as the primary corpuscles of each of these four kinds. These solids have faces that are made up (ultimately) of two types of right-angled triangles—the half-equilateral [take a 60, 60, 60 equilateral triangle and turn it into two halves of 60, 30, 80] and the isosceles [diagonally halve a square] – and it is these triangles that are the ultimate 'simples' of the physics of the dialogue. Because their triangles are similar (half-equilateral), only corpuscles of fire, air and water may be transformed into one another. Each of the four kinds has properties that are determined by the constitution of their respective corpuscles, and these properties in turn determine how the particles act upon and react to one another." –

<http://plato.stanford.edu/entries/plato-timaeus/#6>

It's all in the math! In Illuminism, Plato's scheme is made fully mathematical, based on Pythagorean-Leibnizian mathematical monads, the God Equation and Fourier (ontological) mathematics, with a dimensionless frequency domain and spacetime dimensional domain. Plato's vision is a mathematical one, and had he been alive now, he would have arrived at exactly the same conclusions as modern Illuminism. They are the only rational, mathematical ones possible.

The Beauty of the Triangle

“In the first place, then, as is evident to all, fire and earth and water and air are bodies. And every sort of body possesses solidity, and every solid must necessarily be contained in planes; and every plane rectilinear figure is composed of triangles; and all triangles are originally of two kinds, both of which are made up of one right and two acute angles; one of them has at either end of the base the half of a divided right angle, having equal sides, while in the other the right angle is divided into unequal parts, having unequal sides. These, then, proceeding by a combination of probability with demonstration, we assume to be the original elements of fire and the other bodies; but the principles which are prior to these God only knows. And next we have to determine what are the four most beautiful bodies which are unlike one another, and of which some are capable of resolution into one another; for having discovered thus much, we shall know the true origin of earth and fire and of the proportionate and intermediate elements. And then we shall not be willing to allow that there are any distinct kinds of visible bodies fairer than these. Wherefore we must endeavour to construct the four forms of bodies which excel in beauty, and then we shall be able to say that we have sufficiently apprehended their nature. Now of the two triangles, the isosceles has one form only; the scalene or unequal-sided has an infinite number. Of the infinite forms we must select the most beautiful, if we are to proceed in due order, and anyone who can point out a more beautiful form than ours for the construction of these bodies, shall carry off the palm, not as an enemy, but as a friend. Now, the one which we maintain to be the most beautiful of all the many triangles (and we need not speak of the others) is that of which the double forms a third triangle which is equilateral; the reason of this would be long to tell; he who disproves what we are saying, and shows that we are mistaken, may claim a friendly

victory. Then let us choose two triangles, out of which fire and the other elements have been constructed, one isosceles, the other having the square of the longer side equal to three times the square of the lesser side.” – Plato, *Timaeus*

Atlantis

The *Timaeus* famously introduces the tale of lost Atlantis:

“Many great and wonderful deeds are recorded of your state in our histories. But one of them exceeds all the rest in greatness and valour. For these histories tell of a mighty power which unprovoked made an expedition against the whole of Europe and Asia, and to which your city [Athens] put an end. This power came forth out of the Atlantic Ocean, for in those days the Atlantic was navigable; and there was an island situated in front of the straits which are by you called the Pillars of Heracles; the island was larger than Libya and Asia put together, and was the way to other islands, and from these you might pass to the whole of the opposite continent which surrounded the true ocean; for this sea which is within the Straits of Heracles is only a harbour, having a narrow entrance, but that other is a real sea, and the surrounding land may be most truly called a boundless continent. Now in this island of Atlantis there was a great and wonderful empire which had rule over the whole island and several others, and over parts of the continent, and, furthermore, the men of Atlantis had subjected the parts of Libya within the columns of Heracles as far as Egypt, and of Europe as far as Tyrrhenia. This vast power, gathered into one, endeavoured to subdue at a blow our country and yours and the whole of the region within the straits; and then, Solon, your country shone forth, in the excellence of her virtue and strength, among all mankind. She was pre-eminent in courage and military skill, and was the leader of the Hellenes. And when the rest fell off from her, being compelled to stand alone, after having undergone the very extremity of danger, she defeated and triumphed over the invaders, and preserved from slavery those who were not yet subjugated, and generously liberated all the rest of us who dwell within the pillars. But afterwards there occurred violent earthquakes and floods; and in a single day and night of misfortune all your warlike men in a body sank into the earth, and the island of Atlantis in like manner disappeared in the depths of the sea. For which reason the sea in those parts is impassable and

impenetrable, because there is a shoal of mud in the way; and this was caused by the subsidence of the island. – Plato, *Timaeus*

The most obvious candidate for Atlantis is the American continent, although of course it was never destroyed as Atlantis was. One might conjecture that an ancient but extremely advanced American civilisation once attacked Africa and Europe and enjoyed great success before being defeated. Since no other American expedition ventured forth, it was assumed that the gods had attacked America and destroyed it, and the ancients imagined a catastrophe such as the one that overcame the Greek island of Thera (now Santorini) where a volcano erupted and blew up much of the island, and destroyed the rest with lava and ash.

Other candidates for Atlantis might be Britain, Iceland or Greenland, from which Viking or Celtic-like invaders might have come. The actual size of these land masses would have been mysterious and unknown to the Greeks.

It's almost certainly the case that "Atlantis" (wherever it was) was never destroyed but that a powerful raiding party from it *was* destroyed, and nothing more was heard of it, leading to the conclusion that the whole civilisation must have perished for "angering the gods", for the crime of hubris.

The Strange Universe

"The universe is not only stranger than we imagine, it is stranger than we *can* imagine." – J. B. S. Haldane

"Not only is the material universe incomparably larger and stranger than we give it credit for, but the mental universe is also larger and stranger than we could give it credit for. We carry about in our skulls an extraordinary world, a visionary world, a mystical world." – Aldous Huxley

Chaos and Becoming

Primordial Chaos = dark matter and dark energy.

Receptacle of Becoming = quantum foam = cosmic quantum mechanical wavefunction.

Being, Non-Being and Becoming

Which is it?

1) Non-being +
Becoming = Being.
[Scientific
Materialism;
Abrahamism; non-
being = nothingness;
Becoming = the Big
Bang random event
or God's Creation
event; Being = the
subsequent
universe.]

Or

2) Being +
Becoming = Non-
being. [Eastern
Religion; nirvana;
Tao]

Or

3) Non-being +
Being = Becoming.
[The Hegelian
Dialectic;
Illuminism; non-
being = "nothing";
being =
"something";
nothing and
something are
mathematically
equivalent through
the balancing of
positive and

negative, real and
imaginary.]

Perfection

The Domain of Forms is perfect and the Demiurge is also perfect (assuming he has perfect understanding of the Forms). Whence imperfection?

The Receptacle of Becoming – Chaos (unformed matter) – is the other eternal factor at work that limits the perfection of the world. The Receptacle “never departs at all from her own nature and never . . . assumes a form like that of any of the things which enter into her.” She receives Forms and generates formed matter as a result, but her own nature never changes. She is like an eternal womb bearing children, but without ever having the form of any of her children. Forms pass through her, or are processed by her, but do not become part of her nature, which is always Formless. So, to produce formed matter, you need perfect Forms, a sculptor (Demiurge) and a receptacle or womb of unformed material clay where the sculptor brings the Forms and formless matter together. This womb is a substrate of the observable world, and that world can collapse back into it. Conceptually, it’s extremely like the quantum mechanical wavefunction that is unreal and unobservable but which “collapses” into the actual things of the world.

The Demiurge is the acting principle, the Receptacle the “receiving principle” [receiving the Forms] and also the “producing principle” [issuing formed matter]. The Demiurge is the Father of the Cosmos and the Receptacle is the Womb or Mother of the Cosmos.

The Demiurge is a living creature and the sensible world is his image. The image must be contained somewhere and it’s contained within the Receptacle of Becoming (Chaos, space containing unformed matter).

Our reason (nous) discerns immaterial Forms and perceives the eternal truths of reason. The senses discern material copies of the Forms and perceive temporal truths of fact. Reason is about truth and the senses about opinion.

“Discourse about the fixed and unchanging archetype, or model, can be exact and final; it has the definitiveness of its object: discourse about its sensible copy, which is continually varying and changing, can only be approximate.” – A. E. Taylor

Reality can have an answer only if that answer is a closed, analytic, immutable, deductive, necessary, *a priori*, precise and absolute mathematical answer. Anything else is not an answer.

A very simple question arises: can you have a reality based on no definitive answer or *must* it have a definitive answer? The latter is obviously true. There would be no sufficient reason for any universe without a definitive and necessary answer. Such a universe would be arbitrary and contingent, and there's no reason at all for that. Anything that is not necessary cannot happen. Effect must follow cause. Everything must have a reason why it is thus and not otherwise.

As Plato said in the *Timaeus*, "Now everything that becomes or is created must of necessity be created by some cause, for without a cause nothing can be created."

"God is not to be treated as an exception to all metaphysical principles. . . . He is their chief exemplification." – A. N. Whitehead

In Whitehead's philosophy, God continuously operates through the Receptacle of Becoming and is thus theistically in constant touch with the world, rather than deistically remote from it.

In Christian terms, we might call the Demiurge "God the Father", and the Receptacle "God the Holy Spirit". Jesus Christ is then God incarnate – the world itself.

The Nurse of all Generation

If the Receptacle of Becoming is the "nurse of all generation" then the four elements of earth, water, air and fire – as generated things – cannot be the arche, the first principle, the uncaused, ungenerated thing. They are impermanent rather than eternal and immutable like the Forms. They result from abstract geometry based on triangles, and are produced in the Receptacle of Becoming: the Formed Matter Factory.

Plato said there are three categories: "that which is generated, that in which it is generated, and that in the likeness of which that which is generated is made".

The Receptacle (the middle term) links the first and third terms. If the elements were already formed, then they would be eternal, immutable, formed things outside the domain of Forms, which would be a contradiction

in Plato's system. They would partake of "being" rather than of mutable "becoming".

For Plato, the Receptacle is the necessary vessel in which all becoming takes place. With the Receptacle in place, primed by the Demiurge, the universe can proceed self-sustainingly, dynamically, without constant divine intervention.

In Illuminism, the mathematical Singularity is the receptacle of all becoming.

Reincarnation or Resurrection?

With "resurrection religions", you get with one life and, if you fuck up, you go to hell forever. With "reincarnation religions", you come back countless times and have plenty of chances to get it right.

Imagine the horror, in the resurrection system, of going to hell forever for one moment of madness. And imagine the horror, in the reincarnation system, of having to keep starting over – of going back to being a baby. It's a mercy you can't remember your previous lives.

Reincarnation is not unlike Nietzsche's eternal recurrence, with the vital exception that through sheer intelligence or sheer intuition, you can achieve gnosis and break out of the wheel of life, death and rebirth. But reincarnation is certainly no soft option. In effect, one must adopt the attitude towards it that the Nietzschean Superman does towards eternal recurrence. You must welcome it, revel in it, and affirm it.

Clueless

Many people – frequently from a scientific materialist background – haven't a clue what we're saying, which shows how much they understand math (not at all).

What is physics? It's mathematics viewed through the filter of materialism and empiricism and interpreted from that flawed ideological perspective. It's the rejection of ontological mathematics (mathematics as the foundation of existence).

Physics makes the ludicrous claim that mathematics is essential to physics and yet is not real (so how can physics be real if it's grounded in unreal mathematics?).

One of the most important truths you can grasp is that physics is a Mythos version of mathematics, a fake, phoney, fraudulent version. There's no such subject as physics. The true subject is ontological mathematics, and physics is a sensory misinterpretation and misrepresentation. In a 1,000 years, there will be no Abrahamism, and no physics. Abrahamism will have been replaced by Illuminism and physics by ontological mathematics (which is Illuminism too). Physics, historically, will come to be seen to be the bridging step between mathematics treated as a static, dead abstraction and mathematics as ontological, dynamic and alive.

The Mysterious Receptacle

The Receptacle of Becoming is not something that can be apprehended with the senses. Nor does it belong to the eternal, intelligible world. It's the liminal space between. It's the *horos*, the boundary between the intelligible and the sensible. It's the most mysterious place there is. For a philosopher like A.N. Whitehead, it's where God interacts with the world.

The Receptacle is not itself formed matter, but where the potential exists for formed matter to be actualised. It's the necessary precursor for formed matter.

Plato said, "And there is a third nature, which is space, and is eternal, and admits not of destruction and provides a home for all created things, and is apprehended without the help of sense, by a kind of spurious reason, and is hardly real; which we beholding as in a dream, say of all existence that it must of necessity be in some place and occupy a space, but that what is neither in heaven nor in earth has no existence."

The Receptacle (aka space; Chaos) is the domain through which Forms are instantiated in matter, where formed matter is actualized. In Illuminism, the Receptacle is Fourier mathematics!

The Platonic God

The Platonic God is not in the physical world. Only images of him, or imitations of him, or reflections of him or simulacra of him penetrate the sensible world. He belongs to the intelligible world alone, which led the Gnostics to assert that the God who actually operates in the sensible world must be a false God, a fake God, a mere imitation – the wicked Demiurge, the Ape of God.

In Christian Gnosticism, Jesus Christ was not regarded as having a physical body at all. He was a phantasm, an emanation or messenger (angel) of the True God.

“Can there be any doubt that the power of Christianity lies in its revelation in act, of that which Plato divined in theory?” – A. N. Whitehead

Catholicism has a Platonic and Aristotelian conception of reality. Protestantism abandoned both. It rejected reason in favour of faith, and became all about faith and scripture. In essence, it became Judaism. Protestants are simply Messianic Jews, which is why they are so obsessed with Jerusalem and the “End Times”.

Plato posited eternal, unchanging Forms (the world of Being) on the one hand and the temporal, changing, physical world of Becoming on the other. How do they interact? They do so via the “receptacle of becoming” – which is chaotic, unformed matter in a spatial container, awaiting the arrival of Form (and the Demiurge is the agent who actively introduces Form to the receptacle of becoming, from which formed matter emerges, imperfectly reflecting the perfect Forms). Our soul belongs to the eternal domain of being and enters – via the receptacle of becoming – into the body, which belongs to the temporal world of becoming. For Plato, the Receptacle is the portal between being and becoming.

There are three domains of existence: Being (eternal), Becoming (temporal) and the intermediate area (Interzone) between them. This is the receptacle of becoming. It’s not becoming itself, but the generator of becoming things. It’s space filled with potential matter: chaotic, unformed matter waiting to be actualized, much as in the quantum mechanical wavefunction.

The sensible world – the physical world – is in a state of Becoming, yet it’s seeded, in Plato’s view, with intelligible entities: souls in a state of Being.

Stars are spherical gods (they do not partake of the triangles of becoming) and are technically outside the receptacle of becoming, hence do not change (as far as the Greeks of the ancient world could tell).

The sensible world arises through combinations of the four “triangular” elements of Earth, Air, Fire and Water, and all of these are geometrically

generated within the receptacle of Becoming, which underpins the sensible world.

A body contains all four elements until death. At that point, fire (which gives us our bodily heat), air and water depart, leaving nothing but cold earth (dust), and we return to the ground (grave).

In the sensible world, nothing physical appears or disappears, but only changes its composition. However, remembering the role of the receptacle of becoming, physical elements come from the indefinite *apeiron* and will eventually return there, just as all living bodies finally return to the dead earth. All things of becoming return to their place of origination. Only the eternal (being) is immune from this process.

The soul is a being, an eternal being. The soul, as a kind of Demiurge in miniature, acts on the world through the receptacle of becoming. When a sculptor sculpts formless clay, or fashions blocks of unworked wood or marble, what he is doing is imposing Form on the sensible world, just like the Demiurge. Mind never acts on matter directly, but always by way of the intermediate Receptacle. We might say that if Plato had been asked to explain the Cartesian mind-matter interaction problem (how do mind and matter interact if they are separate and incompatible substances?), he would have invoked his *tertium quid* (third thing) – the Receptacle that mysteriously sits between mind and matter. Of course, for Descartes, things could be either mind (unextended) or matter (extended), and not anything in between.

For Plato, the soul acts on the sensory world through the receptacle of becoming, and the sensory information that informs the soul reaches it via this same receptacle, i.e. this is a two-way feedback process. In the simplest terms, we experience sensible things in space, and space is the receptacle of becoming.

Physical things are plastic, perishable copies of the eternal, immutable, imperishable forms, hence must be continually decaying and degrading, thus ruining the perfection of the Forms and creating an imperfect world, an inferior copy of true reality (a simulacrum). Ultimately, without the intervention of the Demiurge and souls, all formed things in the material, sensible world would slide back into the primordial, formless chaos of the receptacle of becoming, whence they originated.

True knowledge of the Forms comes via reason alone. False knowledge of the Forms (opinions and beliefs) is produced by “persuasion”, i.e. convincing “prophets” and con men make people believe false things. Mainstream religion is about false beliefs and scientific materialism is about false, sensory opinion and interpretation (in fact, *misinterpretation*).

There’s an absolute difference between Knowledge (*Aletheia*) and Opinion (*Doxa*). The former consists of eternal truths of reason, and the latter of contingent “truths of fact” and unfounded beliefs.

The Way of Truth

The Way of Truth (ancient Greek *aletheia*).

The Way of Appearance/Opinion/Belief (ancient Greek *doxa*).

Mathematics is the Way of Truth and mainstream religion and scientific materialism are the way of opinion (emotional opinion in the case of religion, based on unverifiable, groundless beliefs, and sensory opinion in the case of scientific materialism, verifiable up to the point at which the senses fail to detect mathematical hidden variables and rational unobservables belonging to the intelligible rather than sensory world).

Mathematics is the truth and the light. Only through mathematics can you be saved. Mathematics is, not to put too fine a point on it, the True God, maker of heaven and earth and all things visible and invisible that existed before all worlds.

The Devil’s Prayer

Our Father [Torture God], which art in heaven [Hell],

Hallowed [Cursed] be thy Name.

Thy Kingdom come [Not].

Thy will be done [resisted] in earth,

As it is in heaven [Hell].

Give us this day our daily bread [We’ll make it ourselves, thank you very much].

And forgive us our trespasses [That would be a change! What about Original Sin and the sentencing of the whole human race to hell because

Adam and Eve ate an apple].

As we forgive them that trespass against us [Eh? Not much evidence of this].

And lead us not into temptation [By putting the Tree of Knowledge with its delicious fruit right in front of us and then forbidding us from eating of it].

But deliver us from evil [By killing yourself].

For thine is the kingdom [Tragically],

The power [The Tyranny], and the glory [Shame and Disgrace],

For ever and ever [God help us!].

Amen.

Temptation

Imagine if “God” had never placed the Tree of Knowledge in the Garden of Eden. What would the Christian Mythos be then?

Perhaps some things are better hidden. Perhaps secrets are good, and are revealed only to those who have proved their worth meritocratically and are worthy of them. That is the basis of the *true* secret society – the Illuminati.

Heisenberg

“...But the resemblance of the modern views to those of Plato and the Pythagoreans can be carried somewhat further. The elementary particles in Plato’s *Timaeus* are finally not substance but mathematical forms. ‘All things are numbers’ is a sentence attributed to Pythagoras. The only mathematical forms available at that time were such geometric forms as the regular solids or the triangles which form their surface. In modern quantum theory there can be no doubt that the elementary particles will finally also be mathematical forms but of a much more complicated nature. The Greek philosophers thought of static forms and found them in the regular solids. Modern science, however, has from its beginning in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries started from the dynamic problem. The constant element in physics since Newton is not a configuration or a geometrical form, but a dynamic law. The equation of motion holds at all times, it is in this sense eternal, whereas the geometrical forms, like the orbits, are changing. Therefore, the mathematical forms that represent the elementary

particles will be solutions of some eternal law of motion for matter. This is a problem which has not yet been solved.” Heisenberg, *Physics and Philosophy: The Revolution in Modern Science*

The Forms of the elementary particles are not triangles or regular solids. All elementary particles are defined by real cosine waves and imaginary sine waves, as per the God Equation. All of the different particles are simply different, stable combinations of cosines and sines. They are all sine/cosine functions that produce energetically favourable outcomes (they are the most stable solutions).

The world awaits one final genius, a new Leibniz, who will work out exactly which cosine/sine combinations define each and every particle. Sines and cosines are of course dynamic, exactly as required by Heisenberg in his quotation above. The God Equation is the single dynamic formula that controls the whole of reality. Everything else is derived from this all-powerful mathematical formula.

Heisenberg said, “Therefore, the mathematical forms that represent the elementary particles will be solutions of some eternal law of motion for matter. This is a problem which has not yet been solved.”

It’s no wonder it hasn’t been solved since the eternal law of motion belongs fundamentally to the dimensionless (mental) domain, not to the dimensional (material domain). Heisenberg, Bohr and Born – the dominant figures of the prevailing interpretation of quantum mechanics – simply never grasped that ultimate mathematical reality is metaphysical rather than physical, mental rather than material. This is in fact self-evident. A law *cannot* be a physical thing. An eternal law of motion for matter is not itself material, so where is it if not in the material world? There is of course only one possibility – the eternal, dimensionless, mental domain. That’s why laws do not decompose over time. Everything in the dimensionless domain is immortal and indestructible, but laws are immutable, hence are not in the dimensional domain at all.

The immutability and eternalism of laws proves that the universe is eternal and has no Creator. An eternal “Creator” cannot create anything as eternal as he is. An eternal Creator can only create contingent things, not eternal things.

For all their brilliance, Heisenberg, Bohr and Born suffered from a catastrophic failure of imagination and intuition, being simply incapable of seeing beyond the empiricist and materialist Meta Paradigm to where the truth lies. They were prisoners of a fanatical ideology as bad and dangerous as religious faith. And that's why they all failed to join the ranks of the world's all-time greatest thinkers.

Timaeus is a work of supreme genius. Can anyone really claim that modern science with its vast resources is, deep down, superior to it? Science is utterly clueless about the most important issues of all: mind, life, consciousness and free will. Its value, such as it is, is limited to the sensible world alone.

Where is the Next Genius?

Human progress takes place by way of dazzling leaps forward produced by human geniuses, an all too rare species. Humanity needs such a genius now.

All elementary particles are simply different, stable, energetically favourable combinations of sine waves and cosine waves. Cosine functions are symmetric and "even"; sine functions are anti-symmetric and "odd". Sine waves are "imaginary" and cosines waves "real". A mathematical genius, who can envisage a six-dimensional space (involving three real dimensions and three imaginary dimensions) linked to a frequency Singularity, is needed to work out which sine/cosine combinations give rise to all of the different particles of physics.

It would not be remotely surprising if the answer is intimately related to the famous, unsolved Riemann hypothesis and prime numbers. Are you a mathematician? Are you smart enough to change the world forever?

The issue of fundamental particles is nothing to do with Large Hadron Colliders. It's all about precise, mathematical analysis of relations between sine and cosine functions and finding which combined functions have the most stable and energetically favourable properties.

The Cosmic Hologram

The material universe is a holographic projection of the *Singularity* – the frequency, mental domain outside space and time. We are holographic souls that exist within a holographic cosmos. Holography and Fourier mathematics go hand in hand.

The Dodecahedron

Of the five regular Platonic polyhedra, four were assigned to the basic elements of:

Earth (cube)

Water (icosahedron)

Air (octahedron)

Fire (tetrahedron: pyramid).

The fifth and last polyhedron was the dodecahedron. With twelve regular faces, it could reflect the twelve signs of the Zodiac and thus stand as a symbol of the universe. Each one of its faces was a sacred pentagon.

“In the *Timaeus* matter is described in terms of the four Empedoclean elements Fire, Air, Water, and Earth. Fire and Earth are the two extremes linked by the two intermediate elements Air and Water. All of the four regular solids that correspond to the elements can be inscribed in a sphere. The remaining regular solid is the dodecahedron, and while it is not identified with an element, and while it too can be inscribed in a sphere, it occupies an intermediate position between the four polyhedra of the elements and the figure of the sphere.” – Ronald F. Kotrc

“The faces of the tetrahedron of fire, the octahedron of air, and the icosahedron of water are all composed of equilateral triangles; the faces of the cube of earth are composed of right-angled isosceles triangles (half-

squares). Theoretically the surfaces of any one of these polyhedra could be reduced to the component triangles and then reformed into any one of the other solids in the series. The pentagonal faces of the dodecahedron cannot be used to form any of the basic elements.” – Ronald F. Kotrc

“The dodecahedron has an intermediate position between the sphere and the four elements which is perhaps implied in the discussion of intermediate existence...” – Ronald F. Kotrc

The dodecahedron with 12 faces represents the universe because the zodiac has 12 signs (the constellations of stars that the sun appears to pass through in the course of one year), so there is one zodiac sign for each of the faces of the dodecahedron.

Reality is actually based not on regular polyhedra but on Euler circles and the analytic sine and cosine waves they generate. Thinkers such as Plato had the right mathematical approach, but they lacked powerful enough mathematical tools to make the big breakthrough.

The Elements

In Plato’s system, if the physical world has bodily form (it’s tangible) and is visible, it must include the elements of earth (supplying substance) and fire (supplying the light to see by). We also need the element of water to account for the rains, lakes, rivers, seas, and oceans, and the element of air to allow us to breathe. The four elements are composed of geometrical atoms based on triangles.

The Doctrine of the Fifth

With Aristotle, the fifth regular solid, the dodecahedron, was identified with the quintessence, the divine aether, the element of the gods.

According to the Pythagoreans, the dodecahedron formed the “timbers” supporting the spherical bulk of the heavens. Building the universe was often likened to building a ship, where the keel and ribs were laid out first. The dodecahedron is the scaffold upon which the spherical universe is constructed and hung.

In the *Timaeus*, there is actually a clear tension between the sphere and the dodecahedron as the shape of the universe.

Plato initially says:

1) “For as the universe is in the form of a sphere, all the extremities, being equidistant from the centre, are equally extremities, and the centre, which is equidistant from them, is equally to be regarded as the opposite of them all. Such being the nature of the world, when a person says that any of these points is above or below, may he not be justly charged with using an improper expression?”

2) “The suitable shape for it is that which all other shapes encloses in itself. Therefore he made the world in the form of a sphere – equidistant everywhere from the centre to the periphery – the most perfect and uniform of them all. For he

judged that
uniformity is
infinitely more
beautiful than its
opposite.”

3) “And for shape he gave it that which is fitting and akin to its nature. For the living creature that was to embrace all living creatures within itself, the fitting shape would be the figure that comprehends in itself all the figures there are; accordingly, he turned its shape rounded and spherical, equidistant every way from centre to extremity – a figure the most perfect and uniform of all.”

Yet later on he says:

1) “Now the frame of the world took up the whole of each of these four [elements]; he who put it together made it consist of all the fire and water and

air and earth, leaving no part or power of any one of them outside....”

2) “There remained one construction, the fifth [the dodecahedron]; and God used it for the whole [universe], making a pattern of animal figures thereon [by which he meant the signs of the zodiac].”

The sphere is a perfect shape, belonging to the immortal gods and the domain of being and thus the right shape for the divinely created universe. But the elements in the universe of becoming are all based on triangles. The material world cannot reach the perfection of the circle and sphere: the triangle is as good as it gets. The best shape that can be produced in the world of becoming, the closest approximation to the divine sphere, is the dodecahedron.

The dodecahedron occupies an intermediate position between the sphere and the four elements. The universe might be conceived as a dodecahedron of becoming within a sphere of being. The liminal space between them is non-being, neither mortal nor immortal, neither being nor becoming, neither mental nor physical.

Plato never solves the problem, and Aristotle comes up with a new scheme: the dodecahedron is the fifth element, the divine element of aether. For Aristotle, the four elements or earth, water, air and fire [the elements of becoming], belong to the sublunar domain of existence, and all the supralunar spheres are composed of aether [the element of being]. The spheres of earth, water, air and fire are all imperfect. Perfection arises only in the divine domain above the moon.

Aristotle’s cosmology (enhanced by Ptolemy) was a perfect fit for Roman Catholic cosmology, and was the basis of Dante’s epic depiction of

the universe. Only with the coming of Copernicus, Bruno and Galileo did this view falter and finally fail.

In Illuminism, perfection lies in complex circles and spheres (i.e. those involving real and imaginary numbers). A “real sphere” (real numbers only) exists within a 3D space. A complex sphere (real and imaginary numbers) exists within a 6D space (involving three real and three imaginary dimensions).

The Womb – The Matrix

Matrix: Latin for “womb”, “source”, “origin”; “place or medium where something is developed”.

The Receptacle of Becoming strongly resembles the womb. A mother takes in food and drink, which is turned into an unformed mush inside her and then converted, via the DNA information code, into a baby.

In Platonism, an information code is applied to formless matter and formed material objects then appear. For Plato, triangles were the primary information pattern, which gave rise to the regular solids that defined the four elements of the world and the overall shape of the physical universe. For Aristotle, there were five elements, the quintessence being the aether.

The Receptacle of Becoming turns raw material (potential) into actualisation.

The Universe

The universe is made of souls. Each soul is its own Platonic Demiurge, injecting mathematical Form into spacetime via Euler’s formula.

In Illuminism, the Receptacle of Becoming is made of the monadic collective, with each monad obeying an anti-symmetry rule, ensuring that no two monads occupy the same state.

When we dream, we create a private spacetime, a simulation of the monadic continuum. In our waking state, we objectively inhabit the monadic continuum itself and feel the force of all monads. In our dreams, we can do whatever we like since we are not up against real monads. In our waking state, we are fully constrained by the other monads.

Astrology

“In astrology, certain stars are considered significant. Historically, all of the various heavenly bodies considered by astrologers were considered ‘stars’, whether they were stars, planets, other stellar phenomena like novae and supernovae, or other solar system phenomena like comets and meteors. ... In traditional astrological nomenclature, the stars were divided into fixed stars, which in astrology means the stars and other galactic or intergalactic bodies as recognized by astronomy; and ‘wandering stars’, which we know as the planets of the solar system. Astrology also treats the Sun, a star, and Earth’s Moon as if they were planets in the horoscope. ... The stars were called ‘fixed’ because it was thought that they were attached to the firmament, the most distant from Earth of the heavenly spheres. ... Traditionally, the most important fixed points in the heavens were described by the constellations of the zodiac. Ptolemy’s account likens the influence of some of the stars in the zodiac constellations to the planets; he writes, for example, ‘The stars in the feet of Gemini have an influence similar to that of Mercury, and moderately to that of Venus.’” – Wikipedia

Astrology was once based on a geocentric understanding of reality, and now it uses a heliocentric system. If astrology was correct before, it must be wrong now. If it’s right now, it must have been wrong before, in which case no one would have bothered to update it to reflect the new heliocentric paradigm. It’s all things to all men!

Geocentric, Renaissance astrology reflected the crystal spheres of Aristotle and Ptolemy. The fastest “planet”, the Moon, had the sphere closest to Earth. The slowest and highest of the planetary spheres was Saturn, above which was the highest of the celestial spheres: that of the fixed stars and the Zodiac.

The fixed stars – the gods – were a key part of the Celestial World. They stood between the Demiurge and the Divine World of Ideas on the one hand and the material world on the other. In Christian terms, the fixed stars stood between God on the one hand and God’s Creation on the other. They were “angels” rather than gods. The “Fallen Angels” of Satan fell from the immortal heavens to mortal Creation.

The fixed stars were all part of the 12 Zodiacal constellations or 36 extra-Zodiacal constellations. In the Greek world, Homer was the first author to mention the Zodiac. Zodiac, from ancient Greek *zodiakos*, means literally

“circle of little animals”. The Zodiac comprises the 12 signs listed in a horoscope and is closely connected to how the Earth moves through the heavens. The signs are based on the 12 constellations that delineate the path the sun appears to travel in the course of a year. During the year, the sun seems to be successively positioned in front of the different constellations. One month, the sun is in Aquarius, the next in Pisces, the next in Ares, and so on. Any newspaper’s horoscope section specifies when the sun appears in a particular astrological sign.

The Answer

There are people who say, “We will never know the answer to existence.” Well, if the answer is rational – which it is – then we, as rational people, *will* know it. We will rationally work it out. In fact, we already know the answer: ontological mathematics – *Illuminism*. We don’t need to believe anything. We can know it with 100% mathematical certainty.

Of course, many people – the irrational – will not accept the answer. The truth is not democratic, it’s not populist and it’s not for everyone.

Cosmic Control

How you relate to, and approach, the “answer to existence” depends on your personality. There are four basic approaches, three wrong and one right:

- 1) Feeling types long for the universe to be under conscious control, i.e. for an all-powerful conscious Being (monotheistic God) or all-powerful Council of Beings (polytheistic gods) to be in charge. You can have an emotional relationship with a

being, but not with a non-being. Feeling types are horrified by the universe not being somehow grounded in emotion, in an emotional being. Abrahamists are the classic feeling types, full of “faith” in their God of “love”, “wrath”, “justice”, “peace”, “good”, “jealousy”, etc. The idea of the universe being fundamentally unconscious or non-conscious (hence devoid of recognisable feelings) is unacceptable to feeling types. If the universe is unconscious or non-conscious then it has to be worked out, and feeling types are hopeless at that kind of thing. They want everything presented to them in an emotional, simplistic *Revelation*. (Note that “unconscious” implies capable of

evolving
consciousness
whereas “non-
conscious” means
completely lacking
in any quality of
mind and any
possibility of
consciousness, as in
scientific materialist
atoms.)

2) Sensing types
long for the answer
to the universe to be
sensory. Nothing
could be more
horrific to them than
the notion of a great
unknown completely
beyond their sensory
awareness. That, for
them, is the abyss.
Scientific
materialists and
“analytic”
philosophers are the
classic sensing types.
They are perfectly
happy with a non-
conscious machine
universe, but not
with one that has
unobservable
aspects. That makes
no sense to them at
all.

3) Intuitive types long to wallow in some great interconnected Oneness where they can intuit all things at once. Eastern religion attracts this type. They are perfectly happy with an unconscious universe (a *nirvana*), providing they can be intuitively linked to everything.

4) Thinking types won't be satisfied unless the universe has a 100% rational answer. They couldn't imagine anything more horrific than an irrational universe, whether it be an irrational feelings universe (Abrahamism) or an irrational sensory universe (scientific materialism based on randomness), or an irrational intuitive universe not grounded in any rational system (Eastern religion).

Thankfully, the thinking types are right and everyone else wrong. The universe is 100% mathematical, hence 100% rational in its objective aspect (but not in its subjective aspect, of experience, feelings, intuitions and sensations. We have only one organ for truth – and it's our reason, which alone can apprehend mathematics.

So, feeling types want the universe to be conscious at root, sensory types want it to be non-conscious (machinelike) but sensible, intuitive types to be unconscious but interconnected and alive, and thinking types for it to be rational. We in fact live in a living, unconscious, rational (mathematical) universe, capable, through dialectical evolution, of generating conscious beings who can rationally understand why they exist and what they are becoming (God).

Intolerance

Muslims in Britain want UK universities to sanction segregation of men and women at special Islamic lecture events. They talk about “live and let live” and want others to respect their feelings and cultural practices (which are exceptionally sexist and involve women wearing burqas, and being completely separated from men in most situations).

Here's the deal with tolerance. The tolerant can tolerate everything except intolerance. If you tolerate intolerance, you have accepted intolerance, hence you yourself are intolerant (you are condoning, supporting and promoting intolerance) – which is a rational contradiction if you claim to be tolerant. The tolerant have no rational option but not to

tolerate intolerance if they wish the word “tolerance” to have any meaning. A tolerant person is, by definition, someone who tolerates all things except those belief systems that involve intolerance. All tolerant societies should identify all intolerant beliefs and practices and ban them all in the name of tolerance. Then society can be 100% tolerant.

The intolerant always seek to have their intolerance tolerated. That’s how they gain their foothold. After that, it’s the slippery slope to extreme intolerance – as we see in all Islamic nations.

Anyone who subscribes to a “holy” book that says that other people are going to hell can go to hell! They have no right to any place in a tolerant society. They have no rights at all.

Religious Tolerance

How can any religion that insists it’s the only path to heaven, and that all other religions will damn you to hell, and which actively discriminates against, persecutes and even kills apostates, heretics and infidels, lay any claim to being tolerant, and demand that others tolerate it? It’s unbelievable. Islamic nations are the proof of what happens when the religiously intolerant take over. It’s more or less impossible for non-Muslims to live and express themselves in Islamic countries, yet all Muslims who turn up in advanced non-Islamic countries want their beliefs to be tolerated and for them to be fully able to express themselves religiously. Total hypocrites!

The Golden Pharaohs

Pharaohs were regarded as semi-divine. They loved gold because gold was regarded as the flesh of the gods.

The Return to the Stars

Anyone who understands the processes of the universe gains the knowledge to return to the appointed star in the heavens whence he came. He is then a god who can look down on the whole universe, and enter and leave it at will. His mind can roam anywhere he desires, as in an out-of-body experience.

The Rivets

The immortal soul is riveted into the body, but is released from it when it decays and dies. Within the body, the soul is subject to sensation, which deceives the soul about the true nature of things. The soul is duped into thinking it belongs to the sensible rather than the intelligible world. The senses promote ignorance, desire and irrationality, everything that blocks the rational progress of the soul back to its true home.

The Pyramid

The prefix *pyr* is ancient Greek for fire. The element of fire was represented geometrically by the tetrahedron (which is a triangular pyramid having congruent equilateral triangles for each of its faces). The Egyptian pyramids have a square base and four triangular sides. Nevertheless, we can conceive of the Egyptian pyramids as symbols of fire, the element of which the earliest cosmologies said the soul was made. The eternal pyramids stand for the eternal souls of the semi-divine Pharaohs and are of course aligned with the star gods.

Touching Fire

When you put your hand over a fire, the pain you feel is as if you are being assaulted by tiny, sharp pyramids!

The Divided Soul

The rational and immortal part of the soul resides in the head.

The spirited part of the soul resides in the heart.

The appetitive part of the soul resides in the gut.

The latter two parts of the souls are mortal and perish with the body. Reason alone survives. The more rational people are, the closer they are to immortality and divinity. A divine world is a rational world.

Feelings, in the heart, are closer to rational thought (in the head), than the desires and appetites in the gut. Animals are primarily gut creatures, with a bit of heart and almost no head – just like most human beings!

Humans are ruled by either the head (thinking), heart (feelings) or gut (sensations). Everyone you meet is either a head person, heart person or gut person. A person with a lot of books is a thinker. A person who loves rom-

coms and soap operas is a heart person. A person with loads of action video games is a sensing type.

Visible and Invisible

The physical world is a living creature. It contains all visible creatures, but not the invisible ones – such as the Platonic Demiurge. It contains the gods created by the Demiurge. The Demiurge is the God above the gods.

Do Animals Dream?

In humans, dreams involve the “I” in the left hemisphere watching the content produced by the “It” in the right hemisphere. In animals, there is no “I”, so, although there’s dream content, no one is watching it. For an animal, the dream-state is little different from the waking state. It’s all just unconscious content.

A Modern Myth

The Georgia Guidestones

“The Georgia Guidestones is a granite monument in Elbert County, Georgia, USA. A message clearly conveying a set of ten guidelines is inscribed on the structure in eight modern languages, and a shorter message is inscribed at the top of the structure in four ancient languages’ scripts: Babylonian, Classical Greek, Sanskrit and Egyptian hieroglyphs. The structure is sometimes referred to as an ‘American Stonehenge.’ ... In June 1979, an unknown person or persons under the pseudonym R. C. Christian hired Elberton Granite Finishing Company to build the structure.” – Wikipedia

The message of the Georgia Guidestones:

“LET THESE BE GUIDESTONES TO AN AGE OF REASON”

1. MAINTAIN HUMANITY UNDER 500,000,000 IN PERPETUAL BALANCE WITH NATURE
2. GUIDE REPRODUCTION WISELY – IMPROVING FITNESS AND DIVERSITY
3. UNITE HUMANITY WITH A LIVING NEW LANGUAGE

4. RULE PASSION – FAITH – TRADITION – AND ALL THINGS WITH TEMPERED REASON

5. PROTECT PEOPLE AND NATIONS WITH FAIR LAWS AND JUST COURTS

6. LET ALL NATIONS RULE INTERNALLY RESOLVING EXTERNAL DISPUTES IN A WORLD COURT

7. AVOID PETTY LAWS AND USELESS OFFICIALS

8. BALANCE PERSONAL RIGHTS WITH SOCIAL DUTIES

9. PRIZE TRUTH – BEAUTY – LOVE – SEEKING HARMONY WITH THE INFINITE

10. BE NOT A CANCER ON THE EARTH – LEAVE ROOM FOR NATURE

“Opponents have labelled them as the ‘Ten Commandments of the Antichrist’ ... In 2008, the stones were defaced with polyurethane paint and graffiti with slogans such as ‘Death to the new world order’ ...

“The Guidestones have become a subject of interest for conspiracy theorists. One of them, an activist named Mark Dice, demanded that the Guidestones ‘be smashed into a million pieces, and then the rubble used for a construction project’, claiming that the Guidestones are of ‘a deep Satanic origin’, and that R. C. Christian belongs to ‘a Luciferian secret society’ related to the New World Order. At the unveiling of the monument, a local minister proclaimed that he believed the monument was ‘for sun worshippers, for cult worship and for devil worship’.

“Radio host and conspiracy theorist Alex Jones, in his 2008 documentary *Endgame: Elite’s Blueprint For Global Enslavement*, said that ‘the message of the mysterious Georgia Guidestones, purportedly built by representatives of a secret society called the Rosicrucian Order or Rosicrucians, which call for a global religion, world courts, and for population levels to be maintained at around 500 million, over a 6.5 billion reduction from current levels. The stones imply that humans are a cancer upon the earth and should be culled in order to maintain balance with nature.’

“Computer analyst Van Smith said the monument’s dimensions predicted the height of the Burj Khalifa, the tallest building in the world which opened in Dubai over thirty years after the Georgia Guidestones were

designed. Smith said the builders of the Guidestones were likely aware of the Burj Khalifa project which he compared to the biblical Tower of Babel.

“As a counter to conspiracy is the theory by others that the guidelines are just simply stating the basic concepts required to restart a civilization after surviving some Cold War ideologically caused disaster expected to occur in the late 20th century. If so, then some of the more controversial guidelines from viewpoint of present conditions, would in the recovering future, seem less ominous and could help prevent future ideologically caused disasters by following their terse concepts.” – Wikipedia

A Universal Language

The third principle of the Georgia Guidestones calls for the reunification of humanity with a new universal language (undoing the damage wrought by “God” when he introduced a babble of languages to thwart Nimrod’s construction of the Tower of Babel).

The Book of Revelation warns of a common human tongue as the work of the Antichrist! So, these Bible-thumping maniacs want humanity to be permanently cursed by the inability to communicate with each other.

In *Star Trek*, there is indeed a single human language for the whole of Earth. Thank God!

The “Mathematical Turn”

In the twentieth century, philosophy infamously took a “linguistic turn” and sought to reduce philosophy to the study of sentences. It was deemed that a huge amount of what had previously been said by philosophy resulted from the sloppy use of language and, when this imprecision was rectified, sentences would become an accurate reflection of reality, of what really “is”. Language would provide our most accurate “mirror of the world.”

Of course, language – a human construct – is an absurd way of understanding non-human ultimate reality. Linguistic philosophy (which ludicrously calls itself “analytic”) simply proves what Nietzsche said: “There are no facts, only interpretations.” Language is 100% interpretive.

What philosophy must do in the 21st century is take a “mathematical turn” and comprehend that mathematics is the true language of metaphysics (the proper subject matter of philosophy). Unlike humanly constructed languages, mathematics is eternal, absolute, precise, analytic, *a priori*, deductive, logical, necessary, immutable, certain and unarguable.

Reality itself is mathematical. Mathematics is the language of Nature, of existence. It's the one and only ontological language, i.e. existence is written in this language, hence can only be understood in this language. The immense error of all strains of philosophy, of science and religion, is that they all attempt to understand the language of reality (mathematics) in a different language.

The "game" could not be simpler. Ultimate reality has a language and, to understand ultimate reality, we must understand that language. It really is as straightforward as that. The relevant language is the infallible language of mathematics. If we attempt to understand ultimate reality in other way, we engage in imprecision, delusion, falsehood, error, opinion, belief, conjecture, hypothesis and interpretation.

There is only one counter to Nietzsche's challenge regarding facts and interpretation. There *are* true facts, but they are of only one kind: mathematical. If we approach them in any way other than mathematically then we are engaging in interpretation, or, to be more precise, *misinterpretation*.

Philosophy, science and religion must all become mathematical if they wish to express authentic truth. Truth lies nowhere else. Humanity's problem is that it has always used pseudo-languages, human constructs, to approach ultimate reality, rather than the only language that could ever actually reflect ultimate reality (since it *is* ultimate reality): *mathematics*.

Mathematics is the grand unified theory of everything. Mathematics is the absolute, infallible truth. Mathematics provides the perfection and certainty humanity has always craved and quested for. Like the Holy Grail, ontological mathematics has remained tremendously elusive, and only the very finest thinkers such as Pythagoras, Plato, Descartes, Leibniz and Gödel have ever got near it.

Linguistic ("analytic") philosophers despised the late Jacques Derrida and regarded him as a charlatan. Why were they so afraid of Derrida? Because his theory of deconstructionism single-handedly destroyed linguistic philosophy and showed that all such philosophers were the real charlatans. He showed that the meanings of words are wholly unstable, that language is always political and always emphasizes one thing while unjustly relegating something else, that it's mired in interpretation, opinion, belief,

contingency, provisional meanings and different class nuances. And the well educated use language very differently from the poorly educated. In short, Derrida showed that language is a preposterous way of approaching the truth and has about as much truth content as Abrahamism, i.e. none at all.

The whole of analytic, linguistic philosophy – the basis of philosophy in Britain in America – is absurd, futile, worthless and pointless, a complete waste of time and effort. This type of philosophy is a total dead end and insult to true philosophy. None of the great philosophers would even acknowledge it as philosophy. Analytic philosophy is to real philosophy as conceptual art is to real art.

Platonism and Illuminism

Plato divided the universe into two worlds: the intelligible world of Forms, and the sensible world of Matter. The world of Forms is the world of Being, and the material world the world of Becoming.

The world of Forms has no beginning and no end, and “always is”. It’s an immutable world. Nothing changes (there are no physical parts that can change). The world of Forms is perceived and apprehended by reason and the understanding, not by the senses.

The material world “comes to be and passes away, but never really is”. Everything is changing. It’s grasped not by reason and understanding but opinion and sense-perception. The material world is a simulacrum (inferior copy) of the world of Forms where imperishable Forms have been stamped on perishable matter. Matter is fundamentally chaotic (unformed) and, when stamped with a Form, it can hold it only for a time before eventually degenerating back to chaos.

So, Plato divided reality into Form (mind, so to speak) and the unformed (bare matter). Mind imposed Form on matter, but matter would always ultimately revert to formlessness (chaos).

In Illuminism, there’s no such thing as formlessness. Illuminism is based on mathematical energy. Energy replaces “matter” and energy comes inbuilt with form (thanks to mathematics).

In Plato’s system, energy would be considered formless, with form located elsewhere and then imposed on energy. In Illuminism, there are not two things, just one: formed energy, energy that eternally bears form because it’s eternally mathematical. Mathematics is form conveyed

ontologically by energy. To put it another way, energy is mathematics, i.e. ontological form. And all energy reflects a single cosmic mathematical law: the God Equation.

Rather than have a formed dimensionless thing and a separate, unformed dimensional thing, Illuminism has a single formed thing (mathematical energy) that can be expressed dimensionlessly and dimensionally via Fourier mathematics. The dimensionless domain of mathematical energy is the Fourier frequency domain, and the dimensional domain of mathematical energy (matter) is the Fourier spacetime domain. There's nothing else.

Plato's one wrong turn was that he couldn't conceive of one thing (mathematical energy) being expressed in two ways: inside and outside spacetime. He was therefore driven to posit one thing (Form) outside spacetime and another, separate thing (unformed matter) in spacetime.

Much later, Descartes came up with another dualistic system. He posited an unextended domain of mind (consciousness), outside space and time, and an extended domain of matter in space and time. Crucially, his extended domain of matter was totally mathematical. i.e. formed. Where Plato had a formed domain (of mind) and a separate, unformed domain (of matter), Descartes had two independent formed domains, one of mind and one of matter. Descartes had edged closer to the truth than Plato by banishing the unformed domain of matter and making it formed. Tragically, Descartes had also inadvertently removed the indisputable significance of mind. For Plato, mind supplied Form to unformed matter, so mind (and thus teleology) was essential in the workings of the world. For Descartes, with his world of formed matter, there was no longer any need for mind to supply Form, so it occurred to some people that mind and teleology weren't required at all. Thus purposeless, mindless scientific materialism was born. God and the soul were rejected. The mind, to the extent that it existed at all, was a product of matter, and, otherwise, had no reality. Where once, in Plato's system, mind supplied Form to formless matter, now, in the scientific system, formed matter could produce formed mind, and mind could be relegated to a by-product of matter.

Another school, the idealists, decided that there was no need for formed matter since formed mind could produce all of the effects of matter, making actual matter redundant.

Here's the history of the development of the two concepts of form and matter:

Plato: formed mind and unformed matter – two independent domains. The mental domain of Form imposed Form on the unformed material domain via mathematics and the intermediate, liminal “Receptacle of Becoming” by which the two domains could interact.

Descartes: formed mind and formed matter – two independent domains. Descartes could not explain how the two domains interacted since their definition precluded each other (the thinking domain was unextended and the material domain extended). And now there was a distinct problem of redundancy. If we have formed matter, do we need formed mind, or vice versa? If we get rid of one, we get rid of the interaction problem.

The school of materialism abandoned formed mind and sought to explain everything with formed matter. However, materialism has never explained life, mind, consciousness or free will. Materialism can't explain how formed matter arose from “nothing” via the Big Bang. There is only one domain in this materialist view. Anything that is not grounded in matter does not exist.

The school of idealism abandoned formed matter and sought to explain everything with formed mind. Life, mind, and free will were all inherent in this model. There's only one domain in this idealist view and nothing non-mental exists.

What does Illuminism say? There's only mathematically formed energy and, via Fourier mathematics, it's expressed dimensionlessly (through a frequency domain) and dimensionally (through a spacetime domain). Thus, there are two mathematically connected domains arising from a single reality (mathematical energy). Interactivity is automatically factored in through Fourier mathematics.

Explaining the origin of Form is one of the greatest challenges of all. Plato, Descartes, the materialists and idealists simply assumed it. None of them said where it came from (other than from “God” or from “nothing”). None of them explained why reality isn't based on unformed chaos or indeed why there's anything at all.

In Illuminism, existence is 100% mathematical and Form is inherent in mathematics, so its origin does not have to be explained.

Science does not say that the ultimate objects of existence are purely mathematical. Instead, it says they are “physical”, hence it's obliged to

explain how physical objects have Form (especially mathematical Form) and it has simply never done so. It's not even clear that scientists are sufficiently rational and philosophically literate to understand the problem. Why do physical (non-mathematical) things have any Form at all? Why aren't they Formless? There's no necessary connection between physical things and Form. There is however a necessary connection between mathematical things and Form. Mathematics is inherently Formative. Nothing else is.

Rupert Sheldrake explains the appearance of Form via morphic resonance fields, though he fails to explain what these actually are, where they originate and how they scientifically operate.

The Demiurge

The Platonic Demiurge applies pre-existing Forms to pre-existing unformed matter. The only real function of the Demiurge is to be the agent that stamps Form on the Formless. Without him, Plato has a major problem bringing form and formlessness together. This problem does not exist in Illuminism where there is no such thing as formless matter. Instead, there's only mathematically formed energy. This energy comes in bundles called "monads" – teleological, self-solving, self-optimising minds.

Representation

Everything is about how we represent reality. If we represent it wrongly, we're trapped in error and delusion. We must correctly identify the language of reality and then present everything that concerns truth in that language. Everything else is automatically false.

Most religious people represent reality via their feelings. They have "faith", and zero evidence, facts or rational arguments to back it up. They believe what they want to believe, what makes emotional sense to them and what they find comforting. Anything that's emotionally distressing or not expressed in emotional terms is rejected. The fact remains that reality is simply not about emotion.

Mystics represent reality through their intuitions. Much of "deep" Eastern religion is of this kind. Anything that does not accord with the intuitions of mystics is rejected. But intuition proves its worth only when it's linked to reason. Otherwise, it's mired in mysticism and obscurity, as we see with Buddhism, Hinduism and Taoism.

Scientists represent reality through their sense impressions, which they attempt to describe mathematically. They believe that all that exists is sensory, but this is false. The sensible world is underpinned by an intelligible world which is invisible to the senses. Scientists can never reach ultimate reality.

Thinking types have typically represented reality philosophically and metaphysically, using rational arguments. However, the true language of metaphysics is mathematics, so any arguments advanced that are not grounded in mathematics are dubious and error-prone.

Reality is mathematical and can be accurately understood only when represented mathematically, i.e. in its own terms. All else is error and delusion.

There is only one path to truth – mathematics. Clearly, if we live in a world made of emotion, emotional people will be closest to ultimate reality. If we live in a world made of intuition, intuitives are in the best position. If we live in a world made of sensory objects, sensing types are in pole position. But we live in a world of rational mathematics and so rational thinkers, deploying mathematics, are the only ones who correctly apprehend ultimate reality.

The truth, as we have said, is not democratic. It's not populist. It's not for all. Reality is mathematical and mathematics alone is the means of understanding it. That's a fact. If you don't like it, too bad. Mathematics doesn't care.

How could any sane person be so arrogant as to delude themselves that they know better than math?!

“Alas, there is almost no foolishness that will not be undertaken as *A Matter of Principle*.” – Arnold Zwicky

Grammar and Syntax

“The term grammar is often used to refer to morphology (the study of word forms) and syntax (the study of sentence structure) together. ... Morphology is concerned with the study of word forms. A word is best defined in terms of internal stability (is it further divisible?) and external mobility (can it be moved to a different position in a sentence?). ... A morpheme is the smallest unit which carries meaning. ... Morphology can further be divided into inflectional (concerned with the endings put on words) and derivational

(involves the formation of new words). ... Syntax concerns the possible arrangements of words in a language. The basic unit is the sentence which minimally consists of a main clause (containing at least a subject and predicate). Nouns and verbs are the major categories and combine with various others, such as adjectives, adverbs, prepositions, conjunctions, etc. to form more complex sentences.” –

http://www.uni-due.de/SHE/REV_MorphologySyntax.htm

The Wrong Road

Wittgenstein was a catastrophe for philosophy. He expanded Nietzsche's attack on philosophy and honed in on Nietzsche's statements about language being the basis of consciousness and how we represent reality. While Nietzsche still had one foot in the metaphysical door with his concept of Will to Power, Wittgenstein let that door slam completely shut. He asserted that the only way to analyze philosophical problems was by analyzing language, by precisely studying how we make our statements about reality. Most philosophical problems, he believed, were caused by ambiguities in our use of language in terms of semantics, morphology, syntax and grammar and that these problems would disappear if only we could understand and use language more rigorously. To put it another way, reality is not about feelings, intuitions, the senses or rationalism but about how we describe it with our humanly constructed languages.

It's bizarre that anyone ever took this idea seriously. There are thousands of different human languages but only one mathematical language. Each human language has its different rules. According to Wittgenstein's logic, that must mean that users of different languages represent reality differently, and, indeed, since even users of the same language use it in their own idiosyncratic way, they must also represent reality differently. Language is all about convention, and moreover is always changing as opinions and conventions alter. How can reality be grounded in something contingent, unstable and interpretive?

It's impossible to clarify the nature and structure of human language (our verbal means of representing reality). It's a permanently moving target. There's nothing *necessary* about language.

Analytic linguistic philosophers thought that reality itself would be revealed if we could simply use language more precisely and logically.

They claimed that traditional philosophical propositions were not simply mistaken attempts to capture reality but actually nonsensical and empty of meaningful content. Metaphysics, in their eyes, was well and truly dead.

The logical positivists even tried to turn language analysis into a version of science. They said that the meaningfulness of a language lay in a verification principle, i.e. language was a system of propositions that either corresponded or failed to correspond to reality. If a statement could not be verified then it was meaningless. Here, they were attempting to apply the scientific method of verifying hypotheses with experimental data.

Karl Popper didn't like the verification principle and replaced it with the falsification principle: a statement was scientific only to the extent that it could in principle be shown to be false (so "all swans are white" is a scientific statement because any non-white swan would falsify it).

Any philosophy that places emphasis on feelings, sensations, intuitions or humanly constructed languages is false. Truth is independent of the human condition. Only one thing is independent of human beings and would exist even if humans did not. That thing is mathematics. Mathematics is the sole route to truth because it's completely independent of and prior to the human condition. All else is fallacious human interpretation.

Analytic linguistic philosophy was supposed to cure metaphysics. It did nothing of the sort. It made a mockery of philosophy and rendered it pointless and a kind of strange, nerdy version of literary criticism.

Metaphysics hasn't been dented at all, and when metaphysics is understood as ontological mathematics it becomes the only means of studying true reality.

The Living Universe

The Platonic universe is alive because it's a copy of a living being (the Demiurge) and partakes of the Form of Life.

In Illuminism, the universe is alive because it's made of countless living monads.

Scientific materialism claims that the universe is fundamentally dead and yet living things can (miraculously) appear in it. Life is wholly unexplained by scientific materialism. In fact, this point is such a serious one that it more or less refutes scientific materialism by itself. There are no circumstances in which a non-living universe made of non-living matter could produce life. No amount of mixing or arranging of dead atoms could

ever create life. Life could no more “emerge” from non-life than existence could ever spring from non-existence (another of science’s absurd, irrational, magical claims).

The Birth of Time

The Demiurge makes the universe as much like himself as possible, subject to the limitation that it’s made of recalcitrant matter.

Since it’s a living being, the universe has a soul (World Soul). In Illuminism, the universe is made of not one but countless souls. (There is no sufficient reason for there to be only one soul.)

For Plato, the universe is spherical, since that’s the most beautiful shape. In Illuminism, the universe is a complex sphere in a six dimensional space (with three real and three imaginary dimensions).

When the Demiurge created the world, he created time.

“[The Demiurge] began to think of making a moving image of eternity: at the same time as he brought order to the universe, he would make an eternal image, moving according to number, of eternity remaining in unity. This, of course, is what we call ‘time.’” – Plato

In scientific materialism, time and space spring out of nothing at the Big Bang. In Illuminism, spacetime is created from an eternal frequency domain by an inverse Fourier transform (corresponding to the scientific Big Bang event).

Time and Motion

“[The Demiurge] brought into being the Sun, the Moon, and five other stars, for the begetting of time. These are called ‘wanderers’ [planets], and they stand guard over the numbers of time. ... And so people are all but ignorant of the fact that time really is the wanderings of these bodies.” – Plato

“[Stars and planets] set limits to and stand guard over the numbers of time.” – Plato

What is time? Plato and Aristotle gave two radically different answers. For Aristotle, “Time is the number of motion (change) in respect of before and after.” So, Aristotle makes time about change. The universe is constantly changing and time measures this change. The cosmos itself is the “moving

image of eternity”. But what of the modern notion of light? According to scientific theory, light moves and yet any clock attached to a photon would tick infinitely slowly, i.e. time has stopped for it. Here we have an example of motion (change) taking place without the passage of time. Therefore, time cannot be what defines change. In Illuminism, time is imaginary space and space is real space.

For Plato, it’s not the cosmos that’s the “moving image of eternity”, but, rather, time itself.

Aristotle made time a numerical process that measures the motion (change) in the cosmos. Plato made time identical to motion (change), the progress of which is measured numerically. To put it another way, Aristotle said that time was a *measure of motion* (change) while Plato said that time *was motion* (change). For Plato, time exists because the planets move. For Aristotle, the planets can move because time is passing.

Aristotle effectively says that a huge clock is ticking at the centre of the universe, keeping time for the whole universe. This is also what Newton said. Time is the ticking of this clock.

Plato denies that a huge cosmic clock is ticking. Instead, he says that because the planets move, we experience the passage of time. The passage of time follows from the regular motion of the planets.

In Illuminism, there’s no cosmic clock such as Aristotle and Newton maintained. Rather, “time” is just the imaginary version of space. Illuminism agrees with Plato that motion is the essence of change. Things can move without any clock ticking, as we see with light. For Aristotle and Newton, this was impossible. The time dilation defined by Einstein in his special theory of relativity vindicates Plato and refutes Aristotle and Newton. With Einstein, it’s possible for time to have stopped (as in light), but for motion to continue. In Illuminism, to say that time has “stopped” means that no motion through imaginary space is occurring. All motion is instead directed through real space.

For Plato, time is motion. For Aristotle, motion can take place only because of the passing of time. For Aristotle, if time wasn’t passing, nothing could move. For Plato, if things weren’t moving, there could be no passage of time.

Aristotle creates a cosmic clock to account for time, and planets move thanks to this. Plato creates moving planets, and time passes thanks to this movement. For Aristotle, the *cosmos* is the “moving image of eternity” and

thus has a cosmic clock. For Plato, *time* is the “moving image of eternity” and thus the cosmos has moving planets to mark time.

This raises the issue of whether time or motion is primary and defines change. Illuminism agrees with Plato that motion is primary, and there’s no cosmic clock. For Aristotle and Newton, even if there were no moving things, time would still pass. For Plato and Illuminism, time would never pass if there were no moving things.

To this day, physics has never been able to provide any coherent definition of time and, depending on context, uses both Plato and Aristotle’s views, even though they are mutually contradictory.

In Plato’s scheme, time applies only to the domain of becoming and does not exist in the domain of being where everything is eternal, immutable and static.

Living Creatures:

- 1) The God of gods (the Demiurge).
- 2) The heavenly gods (under the Demiurge).
- 3) Winged creatures (birds).
- 4) Water creatures (fish).
- 5) Land creatures (including humans).

The Soul

The Demiurge (God) made the immortal souls of the gods and the other creatures. The Demiurge put the gods’ immortal souls in immortal bodies; the gods put the non-divine immortal souls in mortal bodies.

The non-divine souls were made of leftovers from the creation of the World Soul and the souls of the gods, and were of inferior grade, quality and purity.

Each soul was assigned to a star (a god). A just soul that achieves gnosis returns to its companion star (its god). Other souls must undergo reincarnation until they learn their lessons and gain true knowledge.

Platonic Atomism?

“Compare [Plato’s theory] with the best of its rivals, the Democritean. There atoms come in infinitely many sizes and in every conceivable shape, the vast majority of them being irregular, a motley multitude, totally destitute of periodicity in their design, incapable of fitting any simple combinatorial formula. If we were satisfied that the choice between the unordered polymorphic infinity of Democritean atoms and the elegantly patterned order of Plato’s polyhedra was incapable of empirical adjudication and could only be settled by asking how a divine, geometrically minded artificer would have made the choice, would we have hesitated about the answer?” – Vlastos, *Plato’s Universe*

The Atomists believed in atoms moving in a void. Plato conceived of the elements (earth, water, air and fire) as Pythagorean mathematical objects (atoms). They were not eternal, as in Atomism. Rather, they arose from and existed within the Receptacle of Becoming, Plato’s version of the empty space (void) of the Atomists.

Platonic Transmutation

In Plato’s system, all of the elements are made of triangles. This makes the transmutation of elements possible. Inter-elemental transformations take place amongst fire, air, and water only. Earth cannot be transformed into any of the others, and they cannot be transformed into it (due to triangular incompatibility).

Androids

An android could never be “alive”. To be alive, you need an eternal, dimensionless monadic soul. No matter what human Artificial Intelligence experts do, they can never make souls, hence they can never put life in anything. They can make mechanical beings that walk and talk, but these will always be machines that process information and never beings that subjectively experience information. To be alive is to be an experiencing subject.

Children and the Unconscious

Children are much more closer to their unconscious minds than adults for the simple reason that consciousness takes time to develop. That’s why children are much more creative and imaginative and playful than adults.

Much of the entertainment world for adults, especially Hollywood, attempts to reconnect adults with their childhoods. Video games are the “return of the child”. One other thing reduces adults to children – Abrahamic religion. True adults know that they are responsible for their own lives and that there are no monsters hiding in the cupboards, and no fairies at the bottom of the garden. Nor is there any Old Man in the sky looking down on everyone.

Abrahamic “adults” infantilise themselves by accepting the existence of a divine “father figure”. Because they believe they have a celestial father, they act like children in relation to this imaginary friend, or, rather, imaginary single parent. All Jews, Christians and Muslims are staggeringly childish in their beliefs and behaviour. Like children, they can’t reason, and they insist on the reality of their imaginary friend despite all of the evidence to the contrary.

Whenever you encounter an Abrahamist, you should always deal with them as you would a spoiled child having a hysterical fit. At all times, you should regard them as children.

“The conflict between science and religion is in reality a misunderstanding of both. Scientific materialism has merely introduced a new hypostasis, and that is an intellectual sin. It has given another name to the supreme principle of reality and has assumed that this created a new thing and destroyed an old thing. Whether you call the principle of existence ‘God,’ ‘matter,’ ‘energy,’ or anything else you like, you have created nothing; you have merely changed a symbol. The materialist is a metaphysician malgré lui. Faith, on the other hand, tries to retain a primitive mental condition on merely sentimental grounds. It is unwilling to give up the primitive, childlike relationship to mind-created and hypostatized figures; it wants to go on enjoying the security and confidence of a world still presided over by powerful, responsible, and kindly parents.” – Jung

“You become mature when you become the authority of your own life.” – Joseph Campbell

“After so many years even the fire of passion dies, and with it what was believed the light of the truth. Who of us is able to say now whether Hector or Achilles was right, Agamemnon or Priam, when they fought over the beauty of a woman who is now dust and ashes?” – Umberto Eco

The Geocentric Versus the Heliocentric

People still say that the sun rises and sets. Of course, the sun isn't doing anything of the kind. It's earth that's moving. The way we speak shows how deeply ingrained the geocentric mentality is.

Transplant Memories

Tales are told of organ transplant patients picking up the tastes, attitudes and even memories of their anonymous donors. This is impossible of course within the scientific materialist paradigm. However, in terms of the Fourier mathematics of Illuminism, it's not at all surprising. The transplanted organ was previously connected to a soul in the dimensionless domain, and this link remains if the organ remains "alive" in a new body. In effect, the transplanted organ acts as a cord attaching two different souls, and they then start to influence each other.

Giants and Monsters

Why are so many ancient tales told of giants and monsters? Plainly, the ancients had discovered fossils of dinosaurs and were attempting to explain what they were. Given that huge animals could exist, it would be natural to conclude that human giants once existed too.

The ancients didn't simply invent monsters out of their imaginations. Their stories were always rooted in some element of truth. Consider the variety of dinosaurs and the variety of mythological monsters. The two almost certainly coincide.

The head of the Gorgon Medusa was said to turn any creature that looked at it to stone. Was this the ancient Greek way of explaining the colossal fossilised skeletons that they uncovered?

The Greeks believed that the humans of the Golden Age and Heroic Age were much larger and more magnificent than the degenerate, malformed, dwarfish lowlifes of the Age of Iron (the present Age!). Humanity had gone to the dogs and humans were now immensely diminished in relation to their ancestors. Of course, if humans were once colossi, why wouldn't they also have much longer lifespans? Is this why the Bible is full of statements about people allegedly living for almost a thousand years!

Anti-Evolution

If humans were once much taller and longer-lived, and much more golden than they are now, it means that humanity has devolved. We have endured the survival of the unfittest and the increasing degeneration of the human species! The best of us are long gone. Only the dregs remain.

The Flood

According to the Book of Genesis, angels mated with human females and created a race of giants called the Nephilim. These proved wicked, arrogant and unGodly, so God wiped them out in the Flood. The “Flood” is essentially a Biblical attempt to explain dinosaur fossils.

Here Be Dragons

Dragons are just another mythological version of dinosaurs. Prior to any Darwin-style theory of evolution, fossilised bones of dinosaurs must have baffling to those who found them. Given that no one imagined the world to be more than a few thousand years old (maybe 36,000 years – a cosmic Age (Platonic Year; Great Year) – at most), it would have seemed as if they existed just prior to the humans of the Iron Age, and were created by the gods.

If there were monsters (dinosaurs) on land, why not in the sea too? So, myriad sea monsters were conceived too. And why not the air?! Hence flying dragons, harpies, gryphons and sphinxes.

The Error

For decades, hippies and New Agers have believed that Stonehenge is aligned for the midsummer sunrise on the longest day of the year, but, in fact, the opposite is true – its aligned for the midwinter sunset on the shortest day of the year! Doesn't that sum up religious belief? Always back to front! Always wrong.

The Stonehenge ceremony was all about setting off from the wooden (living) henge at Durrington Walls at sunrise on the shortest day and

arriving at the stone (dead) henge at Stonehenge just as the light was fading, symbolising the mystical journey between life and death.

Origins

When the first people pondered where they ultimately came from, there were only four ways they could do it:

- 1) Via Feelings
- 2) Via Thinking (Reason)
- 3) Via Intuition
- 4) Via Sensing

Since people couldn't think very rationally and didn't have much in the way of science, mathematics and philosophy (Logos) to help them, they were forced to resort to Mythos: emotional stories that seemed to explain what they intuited, felt and observed.

The easiest thing of all was to imagine that Nature comprised beings like us but much more powerful – the “gods”. Then we could explain everything in these terms. And that's exactly what humanity did, and religion was born. There's no mystery about this. If cows and horses became conscious, they would do exactly the same. Mythos thinking always precedes Logos thinking. Religion always precedes philosophy, science and mathematics. The simple always precedes the complex.

The ancients had an excuse for being religious and Mythos obsessed. The moderns don't. The Mythos species simply hasn't evolved. They are mentally stuck in the past. They are locked into their feelings and haven't evolved a high level of reason.

It is dialectically *inevitable* that Logos thinking will replace Mythos thinking. That's evolution.

The Information Universe

The universe isn't about physical things. It's a cosmic information system. It's all about receiving, interpreting and generating information, assigning it meaning and acting on it. This is a mental universe, not a material universe. Reality consists of monadic souls that are simply eternal mathematical

energy systems. Mathematical energy is the basis of information. The material world is a transform, or projection we might say, of mental information. Specifically, it's shared, collective, public information as opposed to private information in individual minds.

Lions Don't Lie Down With Sheep

“Achilles glared at him in reply: ‘Curse you, Hector, and don't talk of oaths to me. Lions and men make no compacts, nor are wolves and lambs in sympathy: they are opposed, to the end. You and I are beyond friendship: nor will there be peace between us till one or the other dies and sates Ares, lord of the ox-hide shield, with his blood. Summon up your reserves of courage, be a spearman now and a warrior brave. There is no escape from me, and soon Athene will bring you down with my spear. Now pay the price for all my grief, for all my friends you've slaughtered with your blade.’” – Homer, *The Iliad*

“Achilles [to Hector]: You gave him [Patroclus] the honour of your sword. You won't have eyes tonight; you won't have ears or a tongue. You will wander the underworld blind, deaf, and dumb, and all the dead will know: This is Hector. The fool who thought he killed Achilles.” – Homer, *The Iliad*

The Unexamined Life

Socrates said that the unexamined life is not worth living. That means that all animal life, and most human life, is not worth living. In fact, the only justification of unexamined lives is that they eventually lead to examined lives. We must be unconscious prior to becoming conscious.

Abrahamism is founded on the absurd premise that “God” is eternally conscious. In fact, we live in a dialectical, evolutionary universe of becoming and all things start from a position of potential and work towards increasing actualisation. Nothing starts off fully actualised (i.e. as God). That's an absolute contradiction of a universe of becoming. It depicts a Parmenidean universe of eternal, static being.

The Pilgrim Whores

An old saying stated, “Go a pilgrim, return a whore.” What did a medieval female pilgrim do when she ran out of money on her pilgrimage to some

far-distant holy site that took weeks to reach on foot (the only transport available)? She had to prostitute herself. What an irony. In seeking holiness, pilgrims were forced into unholiness. Isn't that the way of the world?

The Uncanny

The Canny is the Knowable, the Uncanny the Unknowable, the mysterious and strange.

Capitalism and Scientific Materialism

Capitalism and scientific materialism are natural partners, a true unholy alliance. Both are inherently anti-spiritual and atheistic (capitalism worships profit alone, and science worships mindless, lifeless, purposeless atoms). Both are profane and are contrary to sacred causes.

Many scientists have been happy to throw in their lot with the military-industrial complex. One could go as far as to say that science is the research and development wing of capitalism, and props up the whole monstrosity. Where would capitalism be without scientific inventions, without scientific technology and engineering? Why have scientists been so eager to help the rich and the powers that be?

The world would automatically undergo a revolution if irrationalist scientific materialism were replaced with rationalist ontological mathematics (Illuminism). Ontological mathematics is idealist rather than materialist, religious rather than atheistic, rationalist rather than empiricist, spiritual rather than consumerist. It's not at all an ally of materialistic capitalism and does not pander to capitalist irrationalism.

Capitalism worships the irrational market and science worships the irrational quantum wavefunction of chaos, randomness, possibility and statistics. Both subjects hate reason and causality.

The only purpose capitalism has is to make money and science has no purpose at all and is sheer nihilism.

Humanity must move beyond religion, science and free-market capitalism.

Gossip

In the modern day, the media is obsessed with gossip about celebrities, the super rich, the famous, the powerful, the VIPs. Nothing has changed. In the past, it was all about the "gods", the "heroes", the kings, the saints, the

prophets, the high priests. We are as trapped in Mythos – stories about significant people – as we have ever been.

Sadly, there's a lot of truth that "perception is reality". Abrahamists perceive reality to be about books of divine revelation, Eastern religionists about their mystical intuitions, and scientific materialists about their senses. They all believe that what they can't perceive is unreal; it doesn't exist at all.

Our world is shaped by what people believe the truth to be rather than what the truth actually is. It's all about perception rather than reality. It's all a giant story – Mythos.

Humanity can't evolve until it's about Logos and "reason is reality".

“Before”

Big Bang theory says that it's meaningless to talk about space and time before the Big Bang since these did not exist prior to this event and were brought into existence by it. This, of course, is absurd. The precursors of time and space must exist in order for time and space to originate from them. To deny this is to irrationally claim that time and space can magic themselves out of nothing at all.

So, what is the essential, necessary precursor of space and time? What can give birth to space and time? The answer is the frequency domain of Fourier mathematics. This domain alone is *necessarily* prior to space and time. This is mandated mathematically. The frequency domain is immaterial, dimensionless and eternal. It's outside space and time but has all the mathematical properties required for space and time. This is the only rational solution.

If you reject the ontological frequency domain, as science does, you are forced down the road of inexplicable, causeless, magical, random events and an infinite Multiverse where absolutely everything that can happen does happen. The only things that are forbidden are the impossible.

Science rejects a rational frequency domain of mathematics in favour of a crazy, causeless universe of chaos that, miraculously, produces order even though there's no conceivable reason why chaos should become ordered and form a cosmos.

The ordered dimensional (spacetime) cosmos must be preceded by an ordered dimensionless (frequency) cosmos. Anything else is crazy and irrational. Scientific materialism is absolutely irrational since it deliberately

rejects unobservable mathematical order that gives rise to observable mathematical order in favour of unobservable disorder giving rise to observable scientific order.

Scientific materialists refuse to countenance that there's an unobservable domain of eternal mind that precedes the temporal domain of matter. Why? Because then the whole ideology of materialism and empiricism – the whole basis of science – would fall.

Like religious maniacs intoxicated by faith in their “God” (the scientific method), scientists will never accept the rational truth of mathematical causality and the principle of sufficient reason. Instead, science claims that ultimate reality is grounded in causelessness, in randomness, in the irrational (that which does not obey the principle of sufficient reason). Of course, prior to the twentieth century, science was absolutely deterministic and causal. Why has science never explained how it's still the same subject given that it has undergone a 100% volte-face and now asserts the exact opposite of what it previously claimed? How can anyone take seriously a subject that has a 100% range, i.e. it can say that one thing is true one day and then, the next day, say that the precise opposite is true. That's equivalent to Christians worshipping Christ one day and worshipping the Antichrist the next, while still calling themselves Christians. Or Muslims admitting that Satan rather than Allah authored the Koran, and still going on being Muslims.

Science is an intellectual joke and disgrace. It sneers at the irrationalism of religion while doing the most irrational thing in history – going from 100% determinacy to 100% indeterminacy. Scientists are fundamentally dishonest and irrational people. They would willingly accept an irrational universe with no cause just to preserve their empiricist and materialist experimental method. Rather than accept that true reality is mental, mathematical and completely unobservable in experimental terms (i.e. no experiment can ever reveal the ultimate ground of existence), scientists prefer to reject reason and causality (which are quintessentially mental and not empirically observable). Only reason can reveal ultimate reality – because ultimate reality is a rational, mental thing (the ontological mathematics of dimensionless, immaterial frequencies).

Writers are told to “kill their darlings” – their favourite scenes which, sadly, don't fit properly with the rest of the scenes, hence are damaging rather than helping the story, and are usually overwritten and too “fancy”

and grandiose. It's time for scientists to kill *their* darling – their slavish devotion to the experimental method. It still has a place, of course, but as a mere tool, not as the centrepiece of science, which must become unashamed mathematical rationalism.

The Problem With Language

Is the statement “This statement is false” true or false? What's the problem with this statement? Well, all truths of reason are strictly objective while the statement above is subjective. It's making a self-referential statement as absurd as “I am beautiful”. How do you know you are? You're simply making an assertion, not stating a truth of reason. The system of truths of reason never involves subjective, self-referential statements. Truths of reason must be provable objectively. No subjective statement is provable at all.

The statement “This statement is false” fails to make a statement that can be objectively tested. It's a subjective assertion, an opinion, hence it's neither true nor false and simply doesn't belong to the system of truths of reason.

The only way you can address the truth or falsehood of the statement is through language analysis, but no language other than mathematics is infallible and rigorously logical and objective. When such a statement is converted into a pseudo-mathematical statement – in the manner advanced by Gödel in his Incompleteness Theorems – there's no coherent outcome. That's not surprising, given that mathematics alone is true, complete, consistent and coherent. Any approximation to mathematics fails. It's the whole thing or nothing at all. Quite simply, in any system of objective truths of reason (pure mathematical statements), there's no subjectivity. All self-referential statements are forbidden.

Subjects can create statements that do not conform with any system of objective truths of reason. It's precisely thanks to this that we do not inhabit a world of computers but a world of feelings, mistakes, errors, flaws, delusions, opinions, conjectures, hypotheses, beliefs, and interpretations.

Objective mathematics is all about objective truths of reason. Subjective mathematics is about “truths of fact”, “truths of belief”, “truths of opinion”, and so on. These are all outside the domain of eternal truths of reason. Self-reference and subjectivity play no part in the truths of reason.

It cannot be stressed enough that objective logic is completely separate from subjective “logic”. The former necessarily involves eternal truths of reason. The latter makes statements that reflect subjective statements that are never either true or false. The word “this” is self-referential, hence is automatically outside the system of objective truth.

All users of language are subjects and language is primarily about the subject. Every sentence has a subject (what it’s about).

Objective mathematics does not involve subjective statements at all. There is no self-reference in objectivity. There’s no “I”.

To itself, a monad is a subject. To any other monad, it’s an object. This dichotomy is vital to logic. Objective mathematics treats all monads as objects. Any subjective, self-referential statement is inadmissible in an objective system.

It’s only thanks to monads being viewable as both objects and subjects that we have a world where free will is possible. There are four situations:

1) Pure Objectivity:
objective monads
interact with
objective monads.

2) Subjectivity/Objec-
tivity: subjective
monads interact with
objective monads.

3) Objectivity/Subje-
ctivity: objective
monads interact with
subjective monads.

4) Pure
Subjectivity:
subjective monads
interact with
subjective monads.

These four situations all have their different systems of applicable logic. You commit an error whenever you extend the logic for one scenario to a different scenario.

According to science, there is no subjectivity (no autonomous, immaterial minds), only objectivity. This would produce a machine universe without any possibility of free will. With subjects, they can act on objective systems with a different kind of logic – the type associated with free will, belief, error, opinion, feelings and interpretation.

When subjects interact with each other, you get pure Mythos nonsense – religion, mythology, fiction, fantasy and propaganda.

When subjects rise above subjectivity and rationally enter the domain of objectivity, they become creatures of Logos (mathematics).

Gödel's Incompleteness Theorems are not far-reaching enough. They fail to make clear that the problem they are highlighting is actually that of objectivity versus subjectivity. What Gödel did, in effect, was to ingeniously insert a subjective statement into an objective system, resulting in logical mayhem. It's precisely because of this that we have a subjectively irrational universe full of feeling, sensation, belief and error. This would be impossible in a system of pure objective logic and mathematics. It's thanks to the dual character of the monad – subject and object – that the universe is so interesting. The living (subjective) universe pursues messy dialectical logic rather than neat Aristotelian logic. The objective universe, on the other hand, is simply a flawless mathematical machine obeying perfect Aristotelian logic.

The subjectivity/objectivity dichotomy is fundamental to the workings of the universe, and existence cannot be understood without this mind-matter dual aspect. Science fails to address ultimate reality because it denies inherent subjectivity (mind) within the universe, hence treats reality as a dead machine (in which free will is impossible).

The world needs a new Gödel to precisely work out all of the logical differences between subjectivity and objectivity, and precisely delineate all of their logical limits of applicability. Are you such a person?

Math

Mathematics is the only truth. All the rest is propaganda.

Culture and Identity

Most people invest their identity in their cultural heritage. People would rather hang on to an old, failed culture than ditch it and find a new identity. So, Muslims go on being Muslims despite the self-evident spectacular failure of Islam in the modern world. There are no advanced Islamic nations.

Australian Aborigines are determined to preserve their culture. Why? It's a failed culture. It's perverse and irrational to keep investing in failure. Why don't people move on? Why don't they *evolve*?

We have to rationally overcome this obsession with deficient, defective cultures and identities. Everyone must be taught how to construct a new identity, and to switch to a new, more successful and progressive culture. People should be able to rationally assess their current identity and amend it if it's holding them back, or ditch it entirely and build a new one if needs be.

The more autonomous and less tradition-directed you are, the more likely you are to be able to change identity. The more conservative and tradition-directed you are, the more you will cling to your identity no matter what. And that makes you a dinosaur, certain to become extinct.

The Labyrinth of Language

Monads are mathematical subjects and yet they are encoded with the full objective laws of mathematics. These laws can be objectively and absolutely known through the exercise of objective mathematical reason. What can't be known absolutely is the *subjective* content of monads (feelings, opinions, beliefs, interpretations, and so on).

The reason why most people imagine that they *don't* inhabit a mathematical universe is precisely because they are mathematical subjects that can construct statements in languages other than mathematics, which don't seem to have any connection with mathematics.

It's non-mathematical language that's full of error – thanks to subjectivity – not objective, eternal mathematics, which is error-free.

Nietzsche said we were trapped in the labyrinth of language:

“Is language the adequate expression of all realities?” – Nietzsche

“The different languages, set side by side, show that what matters with words is never the truth, never an adequate expression; else there would not be so many languages.” – Nietzsche

“We have seen how it is originally language which works on the construction of concepts, a labour taken over in later ages by science.” – Nietzsche

“What, then, is truth? A mobile army of metaphors, metonyms, and anthropomorphisms – in short, a sum of human relations which have been enhanced, transposed, and embellished poetically and rhetorically, and which after long use seem firm, canonical, and obligatory to a people: truths are illusions about which one has forgotten that this is what they are; metaphors which are worn out and without sensuous power; coins which have lost their pictures and now matter only as metal, no longer as coins.” – Nietzsche

“There are no facts, only interpretations.” – Nietzsche

There’s only one escape from this labyrinth – the objective mathematical truths of reason which transcend the human mind and human languages.

A purely subjective universe, such as that described by Nietzsche, has no escape route: Nothing is true and everything is permitted.

Subjectivity (including self-reference) is fatal to objectivity and cannot logically be used in that context. Humanity’s problem is that it has treated subjective reason as reason itself (objective reason) and not appreciated that there’s all the difference in the world. “Pure” reason is pure mathematics. Anything else is impure, unreliable, contingent, fallible and interpretive.

Which?

Gods in sky chariots, or alien astronauts in spaceships? The ancients believed in gods in the sky who used much the same equipment, including chariots, as people on earth, the difference being that their chariots could become airborne. A modern myth has been constructed that these “chariots of the gods” were in fact spaceships and aliens have visited us. Only people with zero understanding of ancient religion could believe such a thing.

The Non-Reincarnated

In Eastern religion, enlightenment is essentially about escaping from Creation to the peaceful, quiet foundational state of non-suffering and non-struggle prior to Creation – to “nothing” (nirvana). It’s about a return to the Divine Oneness, the divine source that preceded all.

In Illuminism, enlightenment (gnosis) is about achieving 100% knowledge of existence, about understanding mathematics in its entirety.

In a version of Hinduism, not all souls achieve enlightenment, so what happens to them? The idea is that when Shiva “contracts” (i.e. the universe is destroyed), Shiva goes to sleep and all of the souls go back into a “Beehive of the Souls”. When Shiva creates a new universe, all of the souls fly out into the cosmos just as the bees fly out from their hive.

The Four Ways

Abrahamism says that originally there was God alone, and he made everything else out of nothing at all, out of non-existence. (This, of course, is impossible. Existence is eternal and continuously transforms itself. Nothing non-existent can come into existence, and nothing existent can become non-existent: nothing can be created or destroyed.) Abrahamism is defined by the doctrine of *ex nihilo creation* (creation out of nothing).

Eastern religion says that there was originally God alone (or a divine oneness) but instead of making another world out of “nothing”, he used the only substance he had – *himself*. This is “*ex deo*” creation. God makes the world out of himself, meaning that it’s divine too, of one substance with God. (Unlike in Abrahamism where Creation is a separate substance from God, imperfect and inferior, although that raises the immense logical problem of how a perfect being can create anything less than perfect: how can perfection be the source of imperfection?)

Scientific materialism says that originally there was mere possibility alone, described by an unreal, unobservable, abstract mathematical wavefunction. From possibility came actuality via the unexplained, miraculous process of “wavefunction collapse”. Scientific materialism is halfway between Abrahamism and Eastern religion.

Ontological mathematics (Illuminism) says that originally there were ontological, autonomous mathematical units called monads, defined by the God Equation. These are Fourier frequency domains (spacetime singularities). All monads exist together in a single super Singularity outside space and time. Together, they create the universe out of themselves (as in Eastern religion) since they are the only possible raw material from which anything can come. In a sense, because the Super Singularity is outside space and time and is immaterial and dimensionless, then creation is out of “nothing” in the material terms of science. It is however most

certainly *not* nothing. It's a mental frequency domain of perfect mathematics. A spacetime domain of matter is created from a frequency domain of mind through Fourier mathematics. This is the only possible way in which the observable world can be created. It can't come from non-existence (Abrahamism), it can't come from non-mathematics (Eastern religion) and it can't come from random mathematics (scientific materialism).

Illuminism is the one and only rational answer to the mystery of existence. That's a fact.

This is the gospel of Illuminism.

Mathematical monads are the ur substance from which everything else comes. They are mental (immaterial, dimensionless frequency domains). They operate, as you would expect, solely mathematically since they themselves are solely mathematical. Each contains the full laws of mathematics, which is exactly why everything in the universe automatically knows what to do in any situation. There are never any non-mathematical situations where mathematics does not apply.

The Intelligible Universe

“The most incomprehensible thing about the universe is that it is comprehensible.” – Einstein

So said an irrationalist scientific empiricist materialist. To a rationalist, the least incomprehensible thing about the universe is that it's comprehensible. If it's rational, it must be. If it's irrational, it would be nothing but chaos, and we wouldn't be here to contemplate it since there would be no order at all.

Why is the universe intelligible? Because it's mathematical.

Why is the universe ordered? Because it's mathematical.

Why is the universe lawful? Because it's mathematical.

Why is the universe rational? Because it's mathematical.

Why is the universe in motion? Because it's mathematical.

Why is the universe dialectical? Because it's mathematical.

Why is the universe teleological? Because it's mathematical.

Why is the universe self-solving? Because it's mathematical.

Why is the universe self-optimising? Because it's mathematical.

Why is the universe becoming? Because it's mathematical.

Mathematics is the arche, the fundamental stuff of existence from which everything else is derived. Mathematics is the noumenon, and everything else is phenomenon. Mathematics explains everything. Mathematics enshrines the principle of sufficient reason: everything has a precise reason why it is thus and not otherwise. Mathematics enshrines causality. Mathematics is the first principle, the first cause, the Prime Mover, the source of all energy and motion. Mathematics, in short, is what humanity has traditionally referred to as "God".

God is not a person. God is reason itself and reason itself is mathematics.

Mathematics is the God of reason that creates the universe from it itself, and it's automatically a rational universe.

The universe is not made out of nothing (*creation ex nihilo*). It's made out of the pre-existing, eternal substance of existence, the *divine* substance of mathematics (*creation ex deo*).

Mathematics is nothing, and also everything. "Nothing" means perfect mathematical balance and symmetry. It means that the positive and negative are exactly matched.

The Most Important Leader Ever

The Emperor Constantine was the most important leader in history because he gave rise to the power of Christianity that subsequently dominated, and continues to dominate, the world. (Constantine thought of himself as the "13th" Apostle, and it has even been suggested that he imagined himself as some vehicle of Christ himself.)

Mohammed, founder of Islam is the second most important leader in history.

Alexander the Great is the third most important leader in history thanks to his vast Macedonian-Greek Empire.

Julius Caesar is fourth since he was the catalyst for the establishment of the Roman Empire.

Genghis Khan was the fifth most important leader in history.

Artificial Intelligence

A human who understood the whole of mathematics could program a machine to "think" perfectly, but this perfect thinking would apply to the

field of objective mathematics alone.

Monads already think perfectly in just these terms. Every monad comes inbuilt with a perfect understanding of objective mathematics. Of course, the problem isn't with objective mathematics, but with the world of subjective mathematics: the world of feelings, the senses, desires, hopes, faith, interpretations, religion, politics, science, philosophy, languages. The real question is how do you get from subjective mathematics to objective mathematics in order to think perfectly?

Monads are perfect mathematical beings from the *objective* perspective. However, in terms of *subjective* mathematics, they are wholly flawed and irrational. Subjective mathematics is the stuff of dialectical life. No computer could ever be programmed to reflect subjective mathematics since you need to be alive – to have a soul, to be a monad – in order to carry out subjective mathematics (the interior *experience* of mathematics).

Moreover, subjective mathematics is all about “truths” of fact, “truths” of sensation, “truths” of feelings, “truths” of belief, “truths” of intuition, “truths” of interpretation, not logical truths of reason. Subjective mathematics, obeying Hegelian dialectical logic (living “logic”) rather than Aristotelian formal logic (abstract logic), could never be programmed into a machine, hence no machine could ever continuously pass the Turing Test (of being able to fool a human into believing it was human too). The only arena in which a machine *can* pass the Turing test and actually surpass humans is chess – a rule-bound game of strictly logical, calculable permutations.

Dialectical logic is based on a horribly messy and often irrational clash of opposites and the need to overcome them with a provisional synthesis, before beginning the whole process again, and so on until a logical Omega Point is reached where dialectical logic has finally been converted into Aristotelian logic and become perfect.

A computer can be, and is, easily programmed with Aristotelian logic. It can never be programmed with dialectical logic, hence can never reflect life.

The Poisoning of Gödel?

Kurt Gödel was sure he was the victim of the same conspiracy that he believed was responsible for suppressing the revolutionary work of Leibniz, a sinister conspiracy intended to keep mankind stupid (yes, it's called the

Abrahamic-democratic-capitalist complex!). He would only accept food prepared and tasted by his wife. When she fell ill and had to go to hospital, Gödel wouldn't eat, and so starved to death. He who lives by logic dies by logic. Unfortunately, it was subjective logic that killed the great man. In truth, there's no conspiracy to keep men stupid. They just are! Their stupidity needs to be dialectically overcome, and it's the smart people who are duty-bound to defeat the legions of the dumb asses.

Mathematica Principia

It took over 360 pages for Russell and Whitehead's monumental *Principia Mathematica* (written over a period of nine years) to logically prove that $1 + 1 = 2$. They should have saved themselves the bother. You cannot use something outside mathematics (general logic) to establish the truth of mathematics. Mathematics is self-proving. The whole of mathematics flows from a single law: the dynamic generalised Euler Formula (the God Equation).

We say "dynamic" because ontology relies on mathematics being in precise, constant motion, in order to create an overall averaged state of exactly zero (nothing).

Principia Mathematica

"The *Principia Mathematica* is a three-volume work on the foundations of mathematics, written by Alfred North Whitehead and Bertrand Russell and published in 1910, 1912, and 1913. ... PM, as it is often abbreviated, was an attempt to describe a set of axioms and inference rules in symbolic logic from which all mathematical truths could in principle be proven. As such, this ambitious project is of great importance in the history of mathematics and philosophy, being one of the foremost products of the belief that such an undertaking may have been achievable. However, in 1931, Gödel's incompleteness theorem proved definitively that PM, and in fact any other attempt, could never achieve this lofty goal; that is, for any set of axioms and inference rules proposed to encapsulate mathematics, there would in fact be some truths of mathematics which could not be deduced from them.

"One of the main inspirations and motivations for PM was the earlier work of Gottlob Frege on logic, which Russell discovered allowed for the construction of paradoxical sets. PM sought to avoid this problem by ruling out the unrestricted creation of arbitrary sets. This was achieved by

replacing the notion of a general set with notion of a hierarchy of sets of different ‘types’, a set of a certain type only allowed to contain sets of strictly lower types. Contemporary mathematics, however, avoids paradoxes such as Russell’s in less unwieldy ways, such as the system of Zermelo–Fraenkel set theory.” – Wikipedia

The Tribe

“The individual has always had to struggle to keep from being overwhelmed by the tribe.” – Nietzsche

And yet the tribe has also always had to struggle to keep from being overwhelmed by the individual: the mad prophet, the Messiah, the high priest, the dictator, the pope, the prime minister, the president, the guru, the auteur, the celebrity, the general, the dictator, the fuehrer, the Adonis, the siren, the pin-up, the goddess, the entrepreneur, the super rich, the man of power, the master of the universe, the hero, and so on. There’s a very strong cult of the individual and no equivalent cult of the tribe. Selfishness is at an all-time high and altruism at an all-time low. We live in negative liberty world that’s all about pandering to the individual and the family.

Jewish Identity

The Jews were logically finished when the Babylonians sacked Jerusalem, looted the Temple, burned it to the ground and took the whole Jewish population into bondage. Judaism should have ended at that point. Instead, the captive Jews became more fanatical than ever. Such is the perversity of identity. The Jews are the most defeated, hence most perverse, people on earth. Anyone else would have faced the facts: their “God” is most certainly not with them. But what do the Jews care about truth and reality? They are the archetypal Mythos people. Above all else, the monotheistic Mythos must be ended if humanity is to become divine.

Daniel in the Lions’ Den

The prophet Daniel prayed to his “God” to save him from the lions. Didn’t he want to die so he could be with his “God”? What a perverse man. He worshipped the God he didn’t want to meet! Well, who can blame him? – his “God” was Satan, *Rex Mundi*.

Mythos Versus Logos

“Doubt is God testing you.” – Mythos

“No, I’m pretty sure that’s just my rational mind screaming *bullshit!!!*” – Logos

A person of faith regards doubt emotionally: it’s a test of his love of God. He can rectify his doubt by loving more. A person of reason doubts because he realises he’s confronting something irrational and problematic. If he can’t rationally reconcile himself to a position, he will abandon it as irrational. If people could think rationally, we would have been spared Abrahamism and Karmism. These are all about feelings and are contrary to reason.

Remembering

So, you’ve lost something or forgotten something. The more you think about it and strain to remember, the further it recedes. You need to forget about it and let your subconscious work on it. Eventually the answer will simply pop into your head, courtesy of your subconscious efforts.

A computer either finds an item of data or it doesn’t. It has no subconscious, no intuition, no second mind. That’s another reason why no artificial intelligence could ever resemble a human.

To be human, you must have a conscious brain hemisphere performing spacetime Fourier mathematics, linked to an unconscious hemisphere performing frequency Fourier mathematics. No AI “expert” has ever understood this.

Mental Illness

Does mental illness occur when the brain, metaphorically, has too many browser windows open? Does multiple personality syndrome happen when different psychic modules start acting independently rather than collectively?

The Return

Q. “So, do you think souls interact when they don’t have a ‘body’. Do you think they ‘argue’ or battle over which body they go to next? How is it all allocated? Do you think that how we treat animals dictates what they will

return as, i.e. a neglected hamster, for example, may come back as maybe another hamster or a guinea pig or rabbit. Or a well looked after hamster, one that has enjoyed positive human interaction, may come back as a human? What were the stupid people in the world before they were Jeremy Kyle scummers?”

A. You're imagining souls as consciousnesses. Most souls operate at an unconscious level. Only very highly evolved souls (humans and above) can maintain consciousness in a bodiless state (and even most humans do not maintain directed, effective consciousness after death but slip into fantasy). You should imagine souls as spermatozoa – hundreds of millions of them compete to fertilise one egg. They don't "argue", do they? They are all presented with an assault course, and only one can win. Souls link to a fertilized egg via Fourier mathematics. The DNA information code provides "docking" function for souls and bodies.

Any animal that interacts well with humans is more likely to come back as a human: their unconscious has picked up human traits and capabilities. You may well have helped your dead hamster to join the human race in its next life! Jeremy Kyle scummers were previously dogs, rats and cockroaches! If the number of humans is always increasing, but the number of souls with human experience has run out, then the animals that have interacted best with humans are the most likely to be promoted, via reincarnation, to the human soul sphere.

The Odd One Out

Most people are terrified of being the odd one out, the different one, the "other". That's why "social proof" and "social pressure" play an overwhelming role in human affairs. That's why we need a "tipping point" before anything changes. This point occurs when the momentum of social pressure is with the new idea, and others then feel the need to fall in line. Critically, they don't choose the new idea because they agree with it, only because everyone else is signing up to it and they don't want to be the odd one out.

The Hijab

There was a time in the 1960s when Egypt was largely secular and Egyptian women were more likely to wear mini-skirts than hijabs. Why has that

changed so radically in so few years?

In effect, 1960s Egypt was a positive liberty state, seeking to transform its people into something better, more secular and Western. In due course, this unleashed a dialectical Islamic backlash. Wearing the hijab was the ideal way for women to protest against the secular State in favour of Islam.

When communism fell, Egypt left the orbit of the Soviet Union and entered that of America and capitalist consumerism. This, of course, was problematic for Muslims. Many of them loved capitalist consumerism but not America, the great infidel ally of Zion. They again reiterated their Muslim identity through the clearest Muslim symbols – hijabs, niqabs and burqas for women, and beards for men.

The extremist change in appearance is all about *identity*. When people go out of their way to change their appearance to promote an identity, it means that they feel that this identity is coming under severe pressure. It's a desperate attempt to hold back the tide of change. But all of these conservatives get drowned in the end.

In Europe in the present day, many Muslim women are obsessed with wearing traditional Muslim wear to show their loyalty and devotion to Islam. Again, it's all about identity. They are demonstrating that they are *refusing* to accept a European identity, and, for precisely this reason, all such people should be expelled from Europe since they are clear, self-declared enemies of European culture. Any culture that allows the opposition to flourish in its midst will of course succumb to that opposition in due course.

No Muslim nation tolerates extreme secularism in its midst. By exactly the same logic, no European secular nation should tolerate religious extremism in its midst. All religious symbols should be banned from the public arena.

Sperm

Sperm, from ancient Greek *sperma*: “seed”.

Spermatozoon, from *spermato-* + *zoion* “animal”: “seed animal; male sexual cell”; plural *spermatozoa*.

The Cosmos

Ancient cultures were faced with two immense problems. Why is there something rather than nothing and why is the universe ordered rather than chaotic? To answer these questions, they invented cosmologies, which were also the basis of their religious beliefs. A person's cosmological and religious beliefs are always interdependent. If you have an atheistic (scientific materialist) cosmology, you will be an atheist. If you have a Creator God cosmology, you will be an Abrahamist. If you have a pantheistic cosmology equating God and Nature, you are likely to follow an Eastern religion. If you have an ontological mathematical cosmology, you will be an advocate of the rational soul (dimensionless mathematical monad – Fourier frequency domain singularity).

The ordered universe of the ancients was divided into four: 1) the World (that we inhabit), 2) the Overworld (the sky and heavens that the gods inhabit), 3) the Underworld (that the dead inhabit), and 4) Dreamworld (the mysterious zone between sleep and death that connects the living, dead and the gods). This book is the incredible story of these four worlds and how they have influenced the development of all human thought, right up to the present day.

A very long alternative name for this book was: *Something, Nothing, Order, Chaos, World, Overworld, Underworld and Dreamworld.*

This includes all of the elements that must be addressed by any cosmology and/or religion.

Mathmonism

“Mathmonism” = mathematical monism.

“Mathmonism” = the ontological mathematics of monads (souls).

“Mathmos”; “Mathos” = the mathematical cosmos.

The One and the Many

“The One can become Many; the Many can become One.” – Eastern religion

One is One and Many is Many. The Many, however, can form One as a collective. And this Collective One can of course splinter back into Many.

There is always a dialectical tension between individualism and collectivism. The ideal State would reflect the 80/20 rule and be 80% collectivist (rational, obeying the General Will) and 20% individualist (irrational, obeying the particular will). In the private sphere, people can be as individualist as they like. In the public sphere, everyone must respect others and acknowledge that they are part of a community, a collective. The Superego reigns, not the Id.

The Creation Hymn

The following hymn from the Rig-Veda describes the primordial condition of the universe:

“There was neither aught nor naught, nor air, nor sky beyond.
What covered all? Where rested all? In watery gulf profound?
Nor death was then, nor deathlessness, nor change of night and day.
The One breathed calmly, self-sustained; nought else beyond it lay.
Gloom, hid in gloom, existed first – one sea, eluding view.
That One, a void in chaos wrapt, by inward fervour grew.
Within it first arose desire, the primal germ of mind,
Which nothing with existence links, as sages searching find.
The kindling ray that shot across the dark and drear abyss –
Was it beneath? or high aloft? What bard can answer this?
There fecundating powers were found, and mighty forces strove –
A self-supporting mass beneath, and energy above.
Who knows, who ever told, from whence this vast creation rose?
No gods had then been born – who then can e’er the truth disclose?
Whence sprang this world, and whether framed by hand divine or no –
Its lord in heaven alone can tell, if even he can show.”

In order for God to “know and show” [the answer to life, the universe and everything], he must be eternal and conscious. If he isn’t then he can’t tell us how he came into existence (he doesn’t know). An unconscious God cannot answer the ultimate questions, hence Eastern religion, which is based on such a paradigm, cannot.

In Illuminism, eternal existence is mathematical and reflects the principle of sufficient reason, hence any rational person can work out the laws of eternity, and know exactly how we came to be.

Manu

“And Manu was endowed with great wisdom and devoted to virtue. And he became the progenitor of a line. And in Manu’s race have been born all human beings, who have, therefore, been called Manavas. And it is of Manu that all men including Brahmanas, Kshatriyas, and others have been descended, and are therefore all called Manavas. Subsequently, O monarch, the Brahmanas became united with the Kshatriyas. And those sons Manu that of were Brahmanas devoted themselves to the study of the Vedas. And Manu begat ten other children named Vena, Dhrishnu, Narishyan, Nabhaga, Ikshakus, Karusha, Saryati, the eighth, a daughter named Ila,[9] Prishadhru the ninth, and Nabhagarishta, the tenth. They all betook themselves to the practices of Kshatriyas. Besides these, Manu had fifty other sons on Earth. But we heard that they all perished, quarrelling with one another.” – The Mahabharata

According to this Hindu tradition, Manu is the progenitor of humanity. Manu is the author of the Laws of Manu and a semi divine being. The opening chapter of the laws of Manu provides a clear cosmology. It goes like this: In the beginning was complete darkness. The “One” – the Lord – was light and he moved into the darkness and pushed the darkness away. Out of his being, the One created the waters, and within the waters, the One planted his own seed. From the seed grew a golden egg [the cosmos]. The One then manifested himself in the egg and became Brahma, the Creator God. Brahma separated the egg into the sky and earth.

The Brahmins, the highest caste [priest caste], come out of Brahma’s mouth – they are the voice of society, the voice of God. The warrior caste, the strength of society, come from his strong shoulders. The commoners come from his thighs, and the lowest caste from his feet (they are metaphorically walked on). The caste society reflects God himself, and is

thus sacred and not to be challenged (which is very convenient for the priest caste who thought up the whole thing and naturally put themselves in control!).

“This (universe) existed in the shape of Darkness, unperceived, destitute of distinctive marks, unattainable by reasoning, unknowable, wholly immersed, as it were, in deep sleep. Then the divine Self-existent (Svayambhu, himself) indiscernible, (but) making (all) this, the great elements and the rest, discernible, appeared with irresistible (creative) power, dispelling the darkness. He who can be perceived by the internal organ (alone), who is subtle, indiscernible, and eternal, who contains all created beings and is inconceivable, shone forth of his own (will). He, desiring to produce beings of many kinds from his own body, first with a thought created the waters, and placed his seed in them. That (seed) became a golden egg, in brilliancy equal to the sun; in that (egg) he himself was born as Brahman, the progenitor of the whole world. The waters are called narah, (for) the waters are, indeed, the offspring of Nara; as they were his first residence (ayana), he thence is named Narayana. From that (first) cause, which is indiscernible, eternal, and both real and unreal, was produced that male (Purusha), who is famed in this world (under the appellation of) Brahman. The divine one resided in that egg during a whole year, then he himself by his thought (alone) divided it into two halves; And out of those two halves he formed heaven and earth, between them the middle sphere, the eight points of the horizon, and the eternal abode of the waters. From himself (atmanah) he also drew forth the mind, which is both real and unreal, likewise from the mind egoism, which possesses the function of self-consciousness (and is) lordly; Moreover, the great one, the soul, and all (products) affected by the three qualities, and, in their order, the five organs which perceive the objects of sensation. But, joining minute particles even of those six, which possess measureless power, with particles of himself, he created all beings. Because those six (kinds of) minute particles, which form the (creator’s) frame, enter (a-sri) these (creatures), therefore the wise call his frame sarira, (the body.) That the great elements enter, together with their functions and the mind, through its minute parts the framer of all beings, the imperishable one. But from minute body (-framing) particles of these seven very powerful Purushas springs this

(world), the perishable from the imperishable. ... for the sake of the prosperity of the worlds he caused the Brahmana, the Kshatriya, the Vaisya, and the Sudra to proceed from his mouth, his arms, his thighs, and his feet. Dividing his own body, the Lord became half male and half female; with that (female) he produced Virag.” – Manu

The Shiva Version of Creation

Shiva, “The Auspicious One”, is regarded as the Supreme God within one of the main branches of Hinduism. There are two versions of Creation within this tradition. In the first, Shiva creates the universe from pre-existing substance (*Maya* – illusion – matter!), preserves it for a time and eventually destroys it. Shiva reveals himself and yet also conceals himself. The universe, in this view, is unconscious and Shiva is separate from it.

In another version, Shiva creates the universe from himself, hence the universe is fundamentally conscious – it’s pure consciousness, a purely mental entity and all part of Shiva. The universe is an immense conscious, cosmic vibration.

No matter what religion or mythology you look at, you will always find the same issues and problems being pondered and addressed, usually badly. Mainstream religion reflects poor, irrational, confused thinking.

The “Accident”

“We have yet to discover how life began. The most likely explanation is probably that we are as an accident. Just by chance, some molecules bumped into each other at random, until finally one formed that could copy itself. Then began the slow process of evolution... Life seems to be simply what matter does given the right conditions and enough time.” – Stephen Hawking

This is the standard, absurd, scientific “explanation” of life. It’s no explanation at all. It’s an avoidance, an evasion, of explanation. It fails to address the most basic issue of all – how can a random “accident” produce life from molecules that do not possess life (according to scientific materialism)?

Ur Language

Mathematics is the ur language, the first language, the objective language of existence. Naturally, this is the only language of absolute truth, absolute certainty, absolute logic and reason. It's flawless, immutable, eternal and Platonic. To the extent that we have access to absolute, unarguable knowledge, it's all about mathematics alone. It has no rivals. It can have no rivals.

However, we do not live in a purely objective mathematical universe, a universe fit for computers only. The basic units of ontological mathematics are in fact living beings – monadic souls. This has the most radical consequence. It introduces subjectivity into the universe. What is subjectivity? It's the ability to interpret the objective mathematical universe in languages derived from mathematics but which are not themselves pure mathematics, and do not possess the infallible logic and eternal truths of reason of mathematics.

Subjective minds – when inside a physical body and physical universe – are capable of sensory experiences, and thus subjective sensory mathematics comes into play. We have the following sense organs (and associated supporting parts of the brain):

1) Eyes (dealing with the interpretation of mathematical “electromagnetic” signals to produce vision, which is known to be highly fallible, as we vividly discover with optical illusions; also, we see light only within the narrow “visible” spectrum and otherwise we do not see light at all).

2) Ears (dealing with the interpretation of mathematical sound waves, but there are all sorts of sounds we can't hear because their frequencies are too high or too low).

3) Nose (dealing with the interpretation of mathematical scent signals; again, we detect only a certain range of possible smells).

4) Tongue (dealing with the interpretation of mathematical taste signals; we can only taste four or five unique tastes).

5) Skin (dealing with the interpretation of mathematical touch signals).

Now, the key point here is that all mathematical signals are objectively real and belong to ontological mathematics. However, their *interpretation* is subjective and affected by all manner of factors internal to the experiencing monad (based on its experience, intelligence, knowledge, beliefs,

personality, nature, character, mental processing, internal and perceptual biases, and so on). Two people can be looking at exactly the same thing while having two wildly different experiences and interpretations of that thing. The objective facts are identical; the subjective interpretations couldn't be more different.

“Proprioception, from Latin *proprius*, meaning ‘one’s own’, ‘individual’ and perception, is the sense of the relative position of neighbouring parts of the body and strength of effort being employed in movement. It is distinguished from *exteroception*, by which one perceives the outside world, and *interoception*, by which one perceives pain, hunger, etc., and the movement of internal organs.” – Wikipedia

Proprioception is an inner sense of mathematical connectivity. When you close your eyes, you can touch your nose without any difficulty even though you can't see where it is. So, how are you able to locate it? You are in fact using your own inner mathematical map.

Other sub mathematical languages are:

Feelings: the interpretation of mathematical signals deemed painful or pleasurable.

Faith: feelings turned into religious beliefs.

ESP (extra sensory perception) – intuition, non-local, non-sensory mathematical processing involving Fourier mathematics of the non-local, interconnected frequency domain.

Philosophical metaphysics: reason treated non-mathematically.

Scientific materialism: mathematics from the sensory perspective (based on sensory experiments and rejecting all of mathematics that cannot be brought into sensory awareness, such as zero and infinity, negative and imaginary numbers).

Subjective minds can also create languages of human communication such as English, German, Chinese, Russian and so on. These languages are based on agreed symbols (letters) and sounds (how we pronounce the letters), agreed words, grammar and syntax. Yet all of this is highly subjective. Two people can interpret the same sentence radically differently. The sentence is mathematically objective, but its interpretation isn't: it's subjective. Moreover, words and grammar are continually mutating, evolving and taking on a new cultural meanings and nuances, hence it's absurd to look to language for any kind of objective truth (as so many modern analytic, linguistic philosophers have absurdly done – all such “philosophy” should be closed down following the brilliant work of Jacques Derrida).

Music is yet another sub-version of mathematics: harmonious, melodious mathematics for the ears.

We are immersed in objective mathematical functions being interpreted subjectively. The subjective interpretation of objective mathematics gives us the Platonic sensible domain. Objective mathematics itself belongs to the Platonic intelligible domain and is completely non-sensory. Only mathematical reason can access it. Non-mathematical reason (such as that of most of philosophical metaphysics) is subjective reason and will never yield absolute truth.

There has to be an absolute distinction between objective mathematics and the subjective interpretation of mathematics in all sorts of secondary, non-mathematical languages – such as the senses, feelings, intuitions, religions, mythologies, communication languages (such as English), non-mathematical reason, and so on.

Only the ur language is objective, true and real. Everything else is interpretation. When Nietzsche said, “There are no facts, only interpretations”, he was almost right. The only thing he got wrong was that mathematical facts are eternal truths of reason and are not subject to any interpretation. $1 + 1 = 2$ forever.

Nietzsche said that we have no “organ for truth”. In fact, we do: it's our innate mathematical reason (but nothing besides). Mathematics alone is

objective truth and everything else is the subjective interpretation of mathematics through non-mathematical, subjective languages.

We are subjective mathematical creatures (souls) trying to understand an objective mathematical universe. Only when we use mathematics directly do we escape from interpretation of mathematics and confront mathematics itself. This is the only place where we can find the eternal truth.

All is interpretation except mathematics, the sole language of existence. Whenever you are dealing with anything other than math, you are in the Nietzschean world of interpretation. The only escape route to objective truth is math. Sorry, that's the way it is. The truth has only one face, and that face is ontological mathematics.

Ontological mathematics is objective, yet carried by mathematical subjects (monadic souls). That objective/subjective mathematical dichotomy fully explains the apparent mysteries of our universe.

Truths of Fact

The scientific truths of fact belong to the domain of contingency and interpretation, not necessity and truth. Science sees itself as objective since scientific experiments are repeatable, but this is a different type of objectivity. It's the objectivity of repetition, not the objectivity of truth. You can repeat an experiment countless times and get exactly the same results every time (objectivity) and yet be wrong about its interpretation every single time (subjectivity).

Science routinely measures energy and performs repeatable experiments regarding energy. There are many scientific equations concerning energy yet no scientist has ever explained what energy actually is analytically and ontologically. Illuminism defines energy as analytic sine and cosine waves generated by the God Equation. Science offers no such definition, and energy's ontological status therefore remains shrouded in mystery in that Meta Paradigm.

So, objective repetition isn't objective truth. You don't discover what things are via experiments. You discover valuable, instrumental relations. Science is all about instrumentalism and nothing to do with truth. Science's tragedy is that it has mistaken success for truth. ("Success has always been the greatest liar." – Nietzsche) Science successfully uses the equations of energy, then concludes that it must know what energy is since it's having so much practical success in the real world. Yet not once is energy ever

defined in any fundamental, irreducible sense. The whole of science is a set of relations and equations that say nothing at all about what things actually are (objective truth). Does any scientist know what “mass” is, or what “time” is, or even what “space” is? You must be joking.

Objective consensus is another disaster. Hundreds of millions of Muslims agree that Allah exists, that Mohammed was his prophet and that the Koran is the infallible Word of God. But all of this is 100% false. Islam has literally zero truth content.

Democracy is a form of consensus, yet does nothing but produce bad government that doesn't represent the people. Consensus does not make things right. 100% of people can agree and all be wrong. The only place where truth withstands all doubts is 1) objective, ontological mathematics, and 2) Descartes' famous statement, “I think therefore I am.” Although this is a self-referential, subjective statement, it's incontestably true. It's the bedrock of conscious subjectivity.

We have a universe of objectivity and a universe of thinking minds subjectively experiencing that universe. That's it. There's nothing else. Existence is all about mathematical objectivity and the subjective mathematical interpretation of mathematics by living mathematical subjects (monads; souls) that carry all of the objective laws of mathematics with them.

That's why we inhabit a universe of *both* truth and interpretation rather than interpretation alone (as in Nietzsche's philosophy) or truth alone (as in an objective machine universe with no life and no free will, as conceived by scientific determinists).

Mathematics, in its frequency and spacetime aspects, and in its objective (machine) and subjective (living) aspects, explains everything. Mathematics is the bottom line even if the whole human race other than the Illuminati disagrees.

The truth is not about consensus, popularity, repetition, faith or anything else. It's about mathematical reason alone. Full stop.

The Dialectic

What is the dialectic? It's the enormous, cosmic journey that subjective mathematical life forms embark upon across many lifetimes to understand the objective mathematics that defines both them and the universe.

The Worlds

World = Land of the Living.

Underworld = Land of the Dead.

Overworld = Land of the Gods.

Dreamworld = The Mysterious Land that connects all three Worlds, and brings the living, dead and the gods together.

The Farce

Why were the apostles of Jesus Christ depressed after his death? And why were they astonished by his resurrection? After all, didn't he raise Lazarus from the dead right in front of them? Why would it be remotely shocking that he could bring himself back from the dead if he could do it for others? He must have known the secret of life and death, mustn't he?

Of course, the logic of Mythos is that all must seem lost before the glorious transformation and victory at the end – you see it in every Hollywood movie.

Here's one simple question for all Christian believers. If Jesus Christ really did come back from the dead in his old body, why did he appear only to his own followers? Why didn't he show himself to Pontius Pilate and Caiaphas, the Jewish High Priest? Because then this would have been a real, objective event that no one could deny. Funnily enough, that kind of thing never happens in any religion. Objective facts *never* exist.

Modern psychologists would simply dismiss the whole thing as extreme cognitive dissonance. The Apostles had invested so much in Jesus Christ that they simply refused to acknowledge that he was dead and so went ahead and just pretended that he had been resurrected. Who could contradict them given that the story they told was that he didn't appear to anyone else? Isn't it amazing that "gods" and "prophets" never do anything objective in front of all the people who don't believe in them? Only the believers ever "see" – and they "see" precisely because they believe, exactly as children are the only ones who can "see" their imaginary friends.

The Selection

Why did Jesus Christ choose the Christian persecutor Saul of Tarsus to spread the Christian message? Well, the Mythos requires it. A favourite

Hollywood trope is for the “blind” to suddenly “see”, for the unbeliever to come to belief, for the enemy to be transformed into the friend, for the follower of the old religion to be converted to the new.

In exactly the same way, Judas was the friend who became an enemy, the insider who turned traitor, the believer who became the unbeliever, the sighted who grew blind.

And Thomas was he who doubts (very rational of him!) while all that’s required by Christianity is he who believes without reason or evidence, and never shows any doubt no matter what.

So, if Jesus Christ chose Saul of Tarsus, why not go the whole hog and choose the Emperor of Rome?! Why did Christianity have to be so hard when it could have been so easy? Cui bono?

Why did Jesus Christ wait hundreds of years before converting a Roman Emperor (Constantine)? No Christian can answer that.

Christians show a staggering lack of curiosity about why Christianity unfolded as it did. They never ask what was the reason for it going this way rather than that. Of course, the answer is that there is no reason. Christianity is entirely arbitrary, contingent and accidental. There was no sufficient reason for any it – which of course proves that no “God” planned it. It’s precisely because it’s irrational that the Jews, Muslims and everyone else rejects it. It’s not like mathematics, is it?!

An Uncritical Reading

If you read the Bible or Koran uncritically and from a stance of emotion and belief, either book seems powerfully convincing (despite the fact that these respective “holy” texts of the “one God” totally contradict each other). If you read these books rationally, critically and without belief, they are the most absurd and intellectually offensive things you could ever come across, full of stupid, false, error-strewn, illogical, mad, dangerous and disturbing drivel on every single page. Those who respect these books suspend both their disbelief and their reason. That’s the only way to stop you from wanting and needing to burn them!

The Big Deal

Ontological mathematics says that mathematics has actual existence, is alive and dynamic. Standard mathematics says that mathematics is unreal, abstract and static. There's all the difference in the world.

Scientists say that physics is the subject that deals with ontological reality and that mathematics is just some peculiar abstraction. According to scientists, only the mathematical subset of real positive numbers has any application to reality while imaginary numbers, complex numbers, negative numbers (with the exception of negative "charge"), zero and infinity have no connection with reality.

Scientists make no attempt whatsoever to explain this mathematically irrational anomaly. It is, however, required by the scientific Meta Paradigm of empiricism and materialism. If science should ever accept the existence of "hidden variables" and "rational unobservables" then it would cease to be science based on the experimental method, and would become science based on mathematical rationalism, an entirely different subject.

The Newtonian vision of science would fall and be replaced by Leibniz's vision. This, in fact, is dialectically inevitable since Leibniz was right and Newton wrong. Rationalism, not empiricism, is the ground of reality.

Leibniz promoted rationalist science that invoked metaphysics. Newton promoted empiricist science that rejected metaphysics (Newton famously claimed that he did not "feign hypotheses", although, of course, all his ideas were nothing but hypotheses.)

Since mathematics is the true language of metaphysics, it's to Leibniz that the victor's laurels must be awarded. The greatest challenge facing science is whether or not it can abandon its irrational faith in the senses and empiricism and instead embrace intellect and reason. Sadly, scientists are drudges, not intellectuals.

Decidability

When faced with ambiguity, no artificial intelligence can decide what to do and either goes into a loop or halts. Every human being takes a decision regardless of ambiguity. This is thanks to humans being subjects rather than objects, operating with dialectical, living logic rather than Aristotelian machine logic. Unlike Aristotelian logic which works perfectly with the

binary system (yes or no, true or false, black or white), dialectical logic is completely different and cannot be simulated by programmed machines.

Machines can decide only in Aristotelian decidable situations. Humans rarely operate in this mode and usually follow Hegelian dialectical logic, which allows them to decide in *all* situations, but also means that they decide on the basis of errors, delusions, beliefs, fantasies, lies, cognitive dissonance, opinions, hypotheses, feelings, intuitions and interpretations – all the things a machine could *never* use.

Dialectical logic is subjective and alive and Aristotelian logic objective and machinelike. Machines can work only in the latter mode while humans can work in either, but only Logos rationalists regularly use Aristotelian logic. The Mythos masses never do.

Humans are teleological. They do things for a purpose. Machines never do. You cannot emulate a purposeful being with something that has no inner drive and craving for meaning. You cannot emulate dialectical logic with Aristotelian logic. You cannot simulate the living with machines. You cannot find meaning in dead machines, only in striving life.

Singularities

A monad is a singularity – a dimensionless, immaterial point outside space and time. It's not “nothing”, it's a frequency domain. Frequency is the basis of mind, so a monad is a living, mental domain – a soul! It isn't conscious but it can evolve consciousness. Consciousness is simply self-reflective, intelligent unconsciousness (i.e. an unconscious mind is converted to consciousness by virtue of being able to conceptually reflect on its own existence and refer to itself as “I”, and not “it” or “other”). God consciousness is the highest consciousness possible and is what we attain when we achieve *gnosis* (enlightenment).

We can call the collection of all singularities the *super singularity* or just Singularity (with a capital “S”). This is the Monad of monads. It's everything there is. Some might choose to call it “God”.

We are singularities within the Singularity. We are individual minds within a collective Cosmic Mind. We are souls within the Mind of God.

The material universe is our collective creation. We accomplish it via Fourier mathematics, which allows us to transform a frequency (mental)

domain into a spacetime (matter) domain. Our soul-minds then link to bodies in the material universe.

The Big Question

Is the Mind of minds a gestalt? Is it greater than the sum of its parts? Can you have a subjective, thinking mind with its own identity that's made of other subjective, thinking minds with their own identities?

Can you have a single Human Mind (*Noosphere*) composed of all the minds of individual human beings? If you can then you can have a True God who stands above all of us, yet is made from all of us and dependent on all of us. We are all divine sparks and God is lit by us. We are in a dialectical feedback loop with him (or her or "it"). The smarter we get, the smarter he becomes and the more he can help us to get even smarter. This is the ultimate virtuous cycle, the supreme positive feedback loop. Its culmination, its conclusion, its Omega Point, is when the Monad of monads becomes the God of gods. In these circumstances, we have all become god but there's an even greater God composed of all gods.

God is not separate from us. He is us! God, the True God, is the collective expression of all monads. He's evolving, just as we are. When we are selfish individuals (e.g. anarchists, libertarians and free-market capitalists), we are obstructing the progress of the Collective, hence defying the True God himself. All such people are wicked, evil and damned. They are the forces of Satan. What is Satan? He is a monad that evolved to an almost Godlike state but did not want to be part of a Community of Gods or Society of the Divine. Instead, he wanted to rule over others and have them kneel and bow to him, to pray to him and worship him as Lord and Master – exactly as we see in Judaism, Christianity and Islam. These religions are those of the Devil. Their members are Devil worshippers obstructing the common good and General Will. We are required to find a Final Solution for the Abrahamic problem. Only then can humanity enter its divine phase.

We all live inside God. It's through us that he lives, and through us that he creates the world. The world is made of us – of our mathematical energy, of our thoughts. This is a universe of mind and of thinking. "Matter" is just a very special type of thinking, namely collective Fourier spacetime thinking.

There's no such thing as matter independent of mind. Scientific materialism is 100% wrong in this regard.

Just as we must overcome Abrahamism (worship of the Devil), so we must overcome scientific materialism (worship of the Devil's material world). The material world was not created by the Demiurge out of nothing. We create the material world out of our own mathematical thoughts (energy).

We live in Soul World, not Material World. The universe is a living organism of teleological, self-optimising, self-solving mathematical souls. It's not a dead machine. It has nothing to do with lifeless, mindless, purposeless material atoms.

The universe reflects the principle of sufficient reason and strict, deterministic mathematical causality. It's not based on randomness, indeterminacy, probability and statistics, as modern science claims.

Despite being deterministic, the mathematical universe can exhibit free will. Why? Because monads are uncaused, uncreated, immortal and indestructible mathematical subjects. We are influenced by other monads and they by us, but we are all causal mathematical agents that can initiate our own causal chains. We are not part of a causal system over which we have no control or influence. Our own freely chosen, self-generated actions are part of the overall causal web. Of course, we do things for a reason, not randomly, so all of our behaviour reflects the principle of sufficient reason and strict causal determinism.

The critical point is that we are causal subjects (agents) within a causal system. We are not objects with no causal agency (i.e. with no ability to trigger causal events ourselves), which is how science characterizes lifeless, mindless, purposeless material atoms. In science, all atoms are passive actors, waiting to be affected by something else and never initiating anything themselves (causality, such as it is in modern science, is external to things, and never internal; there are no "subjects" in science, only objects). In Illuminism, all monads are active subjects, and getting more active all the time as they evolve and become more Godlike.

The universe is either grounded in reason or in unreason. If it's grounded in reason, it's ipso facto intelligible. If it's not grounded in reason, it's unintelligible. Clearly, the universe is intelligible, hence is grounded in reason.

Abrahamism claims that reality is grounded in an eternal, conscious, "rational" being called God.

Illuminism asserts that reality is grounded in reason itself – which is none other than mathematics. Mathematics is ontologically conveyed by unconscious mathematical units called monads (souls), which are capable of evolving consciousness.

So, Abrahamism is the claim that one conscious, rational, perfect being precedes everything else. Illuminism asserts that infinite unconscious, rational, self-optimising mathematical units precede everything else.

Eastern religion lies between these two positions and presents some cosmologies that are not too far from Abrahamism (with the crucial exception that "God" creates the universe out of himself or a pre-existing substance, and not out of nothing).

Other Eastern cosmologies could easily be reconciled with Illuminism, and are like Illuminism expressed metaphorically, mythologically and metaphysically rather than mathematically.

Science was once 100% deterministic and wholly grounded in a bedrock of sufficient reason. (For Newton, "God" was the true source of the rational foundation of existence.) When quantum mechanics appeared, its most persuasive advocates managed to convince the scientific community that reality is grounded in indeterminacy (the precise opposite of science's previous stance). Few scientists seemed to notice or care much, and those, such as Einstein, who opposed the new consensus were regarded as behind-the-times idiots who simply hadn't understood the quantum revolution. In this regard, Einstein was in fact right (God certainly doesn't play dice!) and his opponents were the idiots and lunatics who completely misinterpreted quantum mechanics (which is 100% deterministic, in complete accord with the old scientific vision.)

Conclusion

Cosmology and religion are intimately connected. Religions condition cosmological beliefs, and vice versa. Science is atheistic because it invokes randomness rather than God, gods, spirits, souls or minds. Abrahamism is

the ultimate emotional anthropomorphism. God is just like us (we are created in his image, but he's infinitely powerful and we're not). Eastern religion is mystical intuition. Ontological mathematics is the culmination of the rationalist (thinking) approach.

What you believe depends on your personality type – whether you are a feeling, thinking, sensing or intuitive type. The most powerful mind is the thinking mind allied with intuition. In relation to the ultimate truth, faith is useless, feelings are useless and the senses are useless. Final truth is simply the principle of sufficient reason, and that's conveyed by ontological mathematics.

Only one approach to religion and cosmology can be right. Given that we live in an ordered, organised, rational, intelligible universe, rationalism – ontological mathematics – is that right answer. Everything else is false, illusory and ultimately absurd.

Let There Be Light – Mathematics!